Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Khuddakanikāye

Theragāthā-aṭṭhakathā

(Paṭhamo bhāgo)

Ganthārambhakathā

Mahākāruṇikaṃ **nāthaṃ,** ñeyyasāgarapāraguṃ;
Vande nipuṇagambhīra-vicitranayadesanaṃ.

Vijjācaraṇasampannā, yena niyyanti lokato;
Vande tamuttamaṃ **dhammaṃ,** sammāsambuddhapūjitaṃ.

Sīlādiguṇasampanno, ṭhito maggaphalesu yo;
Vande **ariyasaṅghaṃ** taṃ, puññakkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ.

Vandanājanitaṃ puññaṃ, iti yaṃ ratanattaye;
Hatantarāyo sabbattha, hutvāhaṃ tassa tejasā.

Yā tā subhūtiādīhi, katakiccehi tādihi;
Therehi bhāsitā gāthā, therīhi ca nirāmisā.

Udānanādavidhinā, gambhīrā nipuṇā subhā;
Suññatāpaṭisaṃyuttā, ariyadhammappakāsikā.

Theragāthāti nāmena, **therīgāthā**ti tādino;
Yā khuddakanikāyamhi, saṅgāyiṃsu mahesayo.

Tāsaṃ gambhīrañāṇehi, ogāhetabbabhāvato;
Kiñcāpi dukkarā kātuṃ, **atthasaṃvaṇṇanā** mayā.

Sahasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ yasmā, dharate satthu sāsanaṃ;
Pubbācariyasīhānaṃ, tiṭṭhateva vinicchayo.

Tasmā taṃ avalambitvā, ogāhetvāna pañcapi;
Nikāye upanissāya, porāṇaṭṭhakathānayaṃ.

Suvisuddhaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ, nipuṇatthavinicchayaṃ;
Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ, samayaṃ avilomayaṃ.

Yāsaṃ attho duviññeyyo, anupubbikathaṃ vinā;
Tāsaṃ tañca vibhāvento, dīpayanto vinicchayaṃ.

Yathābalaṃ karissāmi, atthasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ subhaṃ;
Sakkaccaṃ theragāthānaṃ, therīgāthānameva ca.

Iti ākaṅkhamānassa, saddhammassa ciraṭṭhitiṃ;
Tadatthaṃ vibhajantassa, nisāmayatha sādhavoti.

Kā panetā **theragāthā therīgāthā** ca, kathañca pavattāti, kāmañcāyamattho gāthāsu vuttoyeva pākaṭakaraṇatthaṃ pana punapi vuccate – tattha theragāthā tāva subhūtittherādīhi bhāsitā. Yā hi te attanā yathādhigataṃ maggaphalasukhaṃ paccavekkhitvā kāci udānavasena, kāci attano samāpattivihārapaccavekkhaṇavasena, kāci pucchāvasena, kāci parinibbānasamaye sāsanassa niyyānikabhāvavibhāvanavasena abhāsiṃsu, tā sabbā saṅgītikāle ekajjhaṃ katvā ‘‘theragāthā’’icceva dhammasaṅgāhakehi saṅgītā. Therīgāthā pana theriyo uddissa desitā.

Tā pana vinayapiṭakaṃ, suttantapiṭakaṃ abhidhammapiṭakanti tīsu piṭakesu suttantapiṭakapariyāpannā. Dīghanikāyo, majjhimanikāyo, saṃyuttanikāyo, aṅguttaranikāyo, khuddakanikāyoti pañcasu nikāyesu khuddakanikāyapariyāpannā, suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthā, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātakaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallanti navasu sāsanaṅgesu gāthaṅgasaṅgahaṃ gatā.

‘‘Dvāsīti buddhato gaṇhiṃ, dvesahassāni bhikkhuto;
Caturāsītisahassāni, ye me dhammā pavattino’’ti.

Evaṃ dhammabhaṇḍāgārikena paṭiññātesu caturāsītiyā dhammakkhandhasahassesu katipayadhammakkhandhasaṅgahaṃ gatā.

Tattha theragāthā tāva nipātato ekanipāto ekuttaravasena yāva cuddasanipātāti cuddasanipāto soḷasanipāto vīsatinipāto tiṃsanipāto cattālīsanipāto paññāsanipāto saṭṭhinipāto sattatinipātoti ekavīsatinipātasaṅgahā. Nipātanaṃ nikkhipananti nipāto. Eko ekeko gāthānaṃ nipāto nikkhepo etthāti ekanipāto. Iminā nayena sesesupi attho veditabbo.

Tattha ekanipāte dvādasa vaggā. Ekekasmiṃ vagge dasa dasa katvā vīsuttarasataṃ therā, tattikā eva gāthā. Vuttañhi –

‘‘Vīsuttarasataṃ therā, katakiccā anāsavā;
Ekakamhi nipātamhi, susaṅgītā mahesibhī’’ti.

Dukanipāte ekūnapaññāsa therā, aṭṭhanavuti gāthā; tikanipāte soḷasa therā, aṭṭhacattālīsa gāthā; catukkanipāte terasa therā, dvepaññāsa gāthā; pañcakanipāte dvādasa therā, saṭṭhi gāthā; chakkanipāte cuddasa therā, caturāsīti gāthā; sattakanipāte pañca therā, pañcatiṃsa gāthā; aṭṭhakanipāte tayo therā, catuvīsati gāthā; navakanipāte eko thero, nava gāthā; dasanipāte satta therā, sattati gāthā; ekādasanipāte eko thero, ekādasa gāthā; dvādasanipāte dve therā, catuvīsati gāthā; terasanipāte eko thero, terasa gāthā; cuddasanipāte dve therā, aṭṭhavīsati gāthā; pannarasanipāto natthi, soḷasanipāte dve therā, dvattiṃsa gāthā; vīsatinipāte dasa therā, pañcacattālīsādhikāni dve gāthāsatāni; tiṃsanipāte tayo therā, sataṃ pañca ca gāthā; cattālīsanipāte eko thero, dvecattālīsa gāthā; paññāsanipāte eko thero, pañcapaññāsa gāthā; saṭṭhinipāte eko thero, aṭṭhasaṭṭhi gāthā; sattatinipāte eko thero, ekasattati gāthā. Sampiṇḍetvā pana dvesatāni catusaṭṭhi ca therā, sahassaṃ tīṇi satāni saṭṭhi ca gāthāti. Vuttampi cetaṃ –

‘‘Sahassaṃ honti tā gāthā, tīṇi saṭṭhi satāni ca;
Therā ca dve satā saṭṭhi, cattāro ca pakāsitā’’ti.

Therīgāthā pana ekanipāto ekuttaravasena yāva navanipātāti navanipāto ekādasanipāto, dvādasanipāto, soḷasanipāto, vīsatinipāto, tiṃsanipāto, cattālīsanipāto, mahānipātoti soḷasanipātasaṅgahā. Tattha ekanipāte aṭṭhārasa theriyo, aṭṭhāraseva gāthā; dukanipāte dasa theriyo, vīsati gāthā; tikanipāte aṭṭha theriyo, catuvīsati gāthā; catukkanipāte ekā therī, catasso gāthā;

pañcakanipāte dvādasa theriyo saṭṭhi gāthā; chakkanipāte aṭṭha theriyo aṭṭhacattālīsa gāthā; sattanipāte tisso theriyo, ekavīsati gāthā; aṭṭha nipātato paṭṭhāya yāva soḷasanipātā ekekā theriyo taṃtaṃnipātaparimāṇā gāthā; vīsatinipāte pañca theriyo, aṭṭhārasasatagāthā; tiṃsanipāte ekā therī, catuttiṃsa gāthā; cattālīsanipāte ekā therī, aṭṭhacattālīsa gāthā; mahānipātepi ekā therī, pañcasattati gāthā. Evamettha nipātānaṃ gāthāvaggānaṃ gāthānañca parimāṇaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Nidānagāthāvaṇṇanā

Evaṃ paricchinnaparimāṇāsu panetāsu theragāthā ādi. Tatthāpi –

‘‘Sīhānaṃva nadantānaṃ, dāṭhīnaṃ girigabbhare;
Suṇātha bhāvitattānaṃ, gāthā atthūpanāyikā’’ti.

Ayaṃ paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle āyasmatā ānandena tesaṃ therānaṃ thomanatthaṃ bhāsitā gāthā ādi. Tattha **sīhāna**nti sīhasaddo ‘‘sīho, bhikkhave, migarājā’’tiādīsu (a. ni. 4.33) migarāje āgato. ‘‘Atha kho sīho senāpati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamī’’tiādīsu (a. ni. 5.34) paññattiyaṃ. ‘‘Sīhoti kho, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā’’tiādīsu (a. ni. 5.99; 10.21) tathāgate. Tattha yathā tathāgate sadisakappanāya āgato, evaṃ idhāpi sadisakappanāvaseneva veditabbo, tasmā **sīhānaṃvā**ti sīhānaṃ iva. Sandhivasena saralopo ‘‘evaṃsa te’’tiādīsu (ma. ni. 1.22) viya. Tattha **ivā**ti nipātapadaṃ. **Suṇāthā**ti ākhyātapadaṃ. Itarāni nāmapadāni. **Sīhānaṃvā**ti ca sambandhe sāmivacanaṃ. Kāmañcettha sambandhī sarūpato na vutto, atthato pana vuttova hoti. Yathā hi ‘‘oṭṭhasseva mukhaṃ etassā’’ti vutte oṭṭhassa mukhaṃ viya mukhaṃ etassāti ayamattho vutto eva hoti, evamidhāpi ‘‘sīhānaṃvā’’ti vutte sīhānaṃ nādo viyāti ayamattho vutto eva hoti. Tattha mukhasaddasannidhānaṃ hotīti ce, idhāpi ‘‘nadantāna’’nti padasannidhānato, tasmā **sīhānaṃvā**ti nidassanavacanaṃ. **Nadantāna**nti tassa nidassitabbena sambandhadassanaṃ. **Dāṭhīna**nti tabbisesanaṃ. **Girigabbhare**ti tassa pavattiṭṭhānadassanaṃ. **Suṇāthā**ti savane niyojanaṃ. **Bhāvitattāna**nti sotabbassa pabhavadassanaṃ. **Gāthā**ti sotabbavatthudassanaṃ. **Atthupanāyikā**ti tabbisesanaṃ. Kāmañcettha ‘‘sīhānaṃ nadantānaṃ dāṭhīna’’nti pulliṅgavasena āgataṃ, liṅgaṃ pana parivattetvā ‘‘sīhīna’’ntiādinā itthiliṅgavasenāpi attho veditabbo. Ekasesavasena vā sīhā ca sīhiyo ca sīhā, tesaṃ sīhānantiādinā sādhāraṇā hetā tisso nidānagāthā theragāthānaṃ therīgāthānañcāti.

Tattha sahanato hananato ca sīho. Yathā hi sīhassa migaraññło balavisesayogato sarabhamigamattavaravāraṇāditopi parissayo nāma natthi, vātātapādiparissayampi so sahatiyeva, gocarāya pakkamantopi tejussadatāya mattagandhahatthivanamahiṃsādike samāgantvā abhīrū achambhī abhibhavati, abhibhavanto ca te aññadatthu hantvā tattha mudumaṃsāni bhakkhayitvā sukheneva viharati, evametepi mahātherā ariyabalavisesayogena sabbesampi parissayānaṃ sahanato, rāgādisaṃkilesabalassa abhibhavitvā hananato pajahanato tejussadabhāvena kutocipi abhīrū achambhī jhānādisukhena viharantīti sahanato hananato ca sīhā viyāti sīhā. Saddatthato pana yathā kantanatthena ādiantavipallāsato takkaṃ vuccati, evaṃ hiṃsanaṭṭhena sīho veditabbo. Tathā sahanaṭṭhena. Pisodarādipakkhepena niruttinayena pana vuccamāne vattabbameva natthi.

Atha vā yathā migarājā kesarasīho attano tejussadatāya ekacārī viharati, na kañci sahāyaṃ paccāsīsati, evametepi tejussadatāya vivekābhiratiyā ca ekacārinoti ekacariyaṭṭhenapi sīhā viyāti sīhā, tenāha – bhagavā ‘‘sīhaṃvekacaraṃ nāga’’nti (saṃ. ni. 1.30; su. ni. 168).

Atha vā asantāsanajavaparakkamādivisesayogato sīhā viyāti sīhā, ete mahātherā. Vuttañhetaṃ bhagavatā –

‘‘Dveme, bhikkhave, asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti, katameva dve? Bhikkhu ca khīṇāsavo sīho ca migarājā’’ti (a. ni. 2.60).

Javopi sīhassa aññehi asādhāraṇo, tathā parakkamo. Tathā hi so usabhasatampi laṅghitvā vanamahiṃsādīsu nipatati, potakopi samāno pabhinnamadānampi mattavaravāraṇānaṃ paṭimānaṃ bhinditvā dantakaḷīraṃva khādati. Etesaṃ pana ariyamaggajavo iddhijavo ca aññehi asādhāraṇo, sammappadhānaparakkamo ca niratisayo. Tasmā **sīhānaṃvā**ti sīhasadisānaṃ viya. Sīhassa cettha hīnūpamatā daṭṭhabbā, accantavisiṭṭhassa sahanādiatthassa theresveva labbhanato.

Nadantānanti gajjantānaṃ. Gocaraparakkamatuṭṭhivelādīsu hi yathā sīhā attano āsayato nikkhamitvā vijambhitvā sīhanādaṃ abhītanādaṃ nadanti, evaṃ etepi visayajjhattapaccavekkhaṇaudānādikālesu imaṃ abhītanādaṃ nadiṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ – ‘‘sīhānaṃva nadantāna’’nti. **Dāṭhīna**nti dāṭhāvantānaṃ. Pasaṭṭhadāṭhīnaṃ, atisayadāṭhānanti vā attho. Yathā hi sīhā ativiya daḷhānaṃ tikkhānañca catunnaṃ dāṭhānaṃ balena paṭipakkhaṃ abhibhavitvā attano manorathaṃ matthakaṃ pūrenti, evametepi catunnaṃ ariyamaggadāṭhānaṃ balena anādimati saṃsāre anabhibhūtapubbapaṭipakkhaṃ abhibhavitvā attano manorathaṃ matthakaṃ pāpesuṃ. Idhāpi dāṭhā viyāti dāṭhāti sadisakappanāvaseneva attho veditabbo.

Girigabbhareti pabbataguhāyaṃ, samīpatthe bhummavacanaṃ. ‘‘Girigavhare’’ti keci paṭhanti. Pabbatesu vanagahane vanasaṇḍeti attho. Idaṃ pana nesaṃ virocanaṭṭhānadassanañceva sīhanādassa yogyabhūmidassanañca. Nadantānaṃ girigabbhareti yojanā. Yathā hi sīhā yebhuyyena girigabbhare aññehi durāsadatāya janavivitte vasantā attano dassanena uppajjanakassa khuddakamigasantāsassa pariharaṇatthaṃ gocaragamane sīhanādaṃ nadanti, evametepi aññehi durāsadagirigabbharasadiseva suññāgārevasantā guṇehi khuddakānaṃ puthujjanānaṃ taṇhādiṭṭhiparittāsaparivajjanatthaṃ vakkhamānagāthāsaṅkhātaṃ abhītanādaṃ nadiṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ ‘‘sīhānaṃva nadantānaṃ, dāṭhīnaṃ girigabbhare’’ti.

Suṇāthāti savanāṇattikavacanaṃ, tena vakkhamānānaṃ gāthānaṃ sannipatitāya parisāya sotukāmataṃ uppādento savane ādaraṃ janeti, ussāhaṃ samuṭṭhāpento gāravaṃ bahumānañca upaṭṭhapeti. Atha vā ‘‘sīhāna’’ntiādīnaṃ padānaṃ sadisakappanāya vinā mukhyavaseneva attho veditabbo. Tasmā daḷhatikkhabhāvena pasaṭṭhātisayadāṭhatāya dāṭhīnaṃ girigabbhare nadantānaṃ sīhagajjitaṃ gajjantānaṃ sīhānaṃ migarājūnaṃ viya tesaṃ abhītanādasadisā gāthā suṇāthāti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – ‘‘yathā sīhanādaṃ nadantānaṃ sīhānaṃ migarājūnaṃ kutocipi bhayābhāvato so abhītanādo tadaññamigasantāsakaro, evaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ appamattānaṃ therānaṃ sīhanādasadisiyo sabbaso bhayahetūnaṃ suppahīnattā abhītanādabhūtā, pamattajanasantāsakarā gāthā suṇāthā’’ti.

Bhāvitattānanti bhāvitacittānaṃ. Cittañhi ‘‘attā hi kira duddamo (dha. pa. 159) yo ve ṭhitatto tasaraṃva ujjū’’ti (su. ni. 217) ca ‘‘attasammāpaṇidhī’’ti (khu. pā. 5.4; su. ni. 263) ca evamādīsu attāti vuccati, tasmā adhicittānuyogena samathavipassanābhivaḍḍhitacittānaṃ samathavipassanābhāvanāmatthakaṃ pāpetvā ṭhitānanti attho. Atha vā **bhāvitattāna**nti bhāvitasabhāvānaṃ, sabhāvabhūtasīlādibhāvitānanti attho. Gīyatīti **gāthā,** anuṭṭhubhādivasena isīhi pavattitaṃ catuppadaṃ chappadaṃ vā vacanaṃ. Aññesampi taṃsadisatāya tathā vuccanti. Attatthādibhede atthe upanenti tesu vā upaniyyantīti **atthūpanāyikā**.

Atha vā **bhāvitattāna**nti bhāvitattābhāvānaṃ, attabhāvo hi āhito ahaṃ māno etthāti ‘‘attā’’ti vuccati, so ca tehi appamādabhāvanāya anavajjabhāvanāya bhāvito sammadeva guṇagandhaṃ gāhāpito. Tena tesaṃ kāyabhāvanā sīlabhāvanā cittabhāvanā paññābhāvanāti catunnampi bhāvanānaṃ paripuṇṇabhāvaṃ dasseti. ‘‘Bhāvanā’’ti ca sambodhipaṭipadā idhādhippetā. Yāyaṃ saccasambodhi atthi, sā duvidhā abhisamayato tadatthato ca. Sambodhi pana tividhā sammāsambodhi paccekasambodhi sāvakasambodhīti. Tattha sammā sāmaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ bujjhanato bodhanato ca sammāsambodhi. Sabbaññutaññāṇapadaṭṭhānaṃ maggañāṇaṃ maggañāṇapadaṭṭhānañca sabbaññutaññāṇaṃ ‘‘sammāsambodhī’’ti vuccati. Tenāha –

‘‘Buddhoti yo so bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ

saccāni abhisambujjhi, tattha ca sabbaññutaṃ patto balesu ca vasībhāva''nti (mahāni. 192; cūḷani. pārāyanatthutigāthāniddesa 97; paṭi. ma. 1.161).

Bodhaneyyabodhanattho hi balesu vasībhāvo. Paccekaṃ sayameva bodhīti paccekasambodhi, ananubuddho sayambhūñāṇena saccābhisamayoti attho. Sammāsambuddhānañhi sayambhūñāṇatāya sayameva pavattamānopi saccābhisamayo sānubuddho aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ saccābhisamayassa hetubhāvato. Imesaṃ pana so ekassāpi sattassa saccābhisamayahetu na hoti. Satthu dhammadesanāya savanante jātāti sāvakā. Sāvakānaṃ saccābhisamayo sāvakasambodhi. Tividhāpesā tiṇṇaṃ bodhisattānaṃ yathāsakaṃ āgamanīyapaṭipadāya matthakappattiyā satipaṭṭhānādīnaṃ sattatiṃsāya bodhipakkhiyadhammānaṃ bhāvanāpāripūrīti veditabbā itarābhisamayānaṃ tadavinābhāvato. Na hi sacchikiriyābhisamayena vinā bhāvanābhisamayo sambhavati, sati ca bhāvanābhisamaye pahānābhisamayo pariññābhisamayo ca siddhoyeva hotīti.

Yadā hi mahābodhisatto paripūritabodhisambhāro carimabhave katapubbakicco bodhimaṇḍaṃ āruyha – ''na tāvimaṃ pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi, yāva na me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī''ti paṭiññaṃ katvā aparājitapallaṅke nisinno asampattāya eva sañjhāvelāya mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā purimayāme pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena anekākāravokāre pubbe nivutthakkhandhe anussaritvā majjhimayāme dibbacakkhuvisodhanena cutūpapātañāṇaanāgataṃsañāṇāni adhigantvā pacchimayāme ''kicchaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca, atha ca panimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaraṇassā''tiādinā (dī. ni. 2.57) jarāmaraṇato paṭṭhāya paṭiccasamuppādamukhena vipassanaṃ abhinivisitvā mahāgahanaṃ chindituṃ nisadasilāyaṃ pharasuṃ nisento viya kilesagahanaṃ chindituṃ lokanātho ñāṇapharasuṃ tejento buddhabhāvāya hetusampattiyā paripākaṃ gatattā sabbaññutaññāṇādhigamāya vipassanaṃ gabbhaṃ gaṇhāpento antarantarā nānāsamāpattiyo samāpajjitvā yathāvavatthāpite nāmarūpe tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā anupadadhammavipassanāvasena anekākāravokārasaṅkhāre sammasanto chattiṃsakoṭisatasahassamukhena sammasanavāraṃ vitthāretvā tattha mahāvajirañāṇasaṅkhāte vipassanāñāṇe tikkhe sūre pasanne vuṭṭhānagāminibhāvena pavattamāne yadā taṃ maggena ghaṭeti, tadā maggapaṭipāṭiyā diyaḍḍhakilesasahassaṃ khepento aggamaggakkhaṇe sammāsambodhiṃ adhigacchati nāma, aggaphalakkhaṇato paṭṭhāya adhigato nāma. Sammāsambuddhabhāvato dasabalacatuvesārajjādayopi tassa tadā hatthagatāyeva hontīti ayaṃ tāva abhisamayato sammāsambodhipaṭipadā. Tadatthato pana mahābhinīhārato paṭṭhāya yāva tusitabhavane nibbatti, etthantare pavattaṃ bodhisambhārasambharaṇaṃ. Tattha yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ sabbākārasampannaṃ cariyāpiṭakavaṇṇanāyaṃ vitthārato vuttamevāti tattha vuttanayeneva gahetabbaṃ.

Paccekabodhisattāpi paccekabodhiyā katābhinīhārā anupubbena sambhatapaccekasambodhisambhārā tādise kāle carimattabhāve ṭhitā ñāṇassa paripākagatabhāvena upaṭṭhitaṃ saṃveganimittaṃ gahetvā savisesaṃ bhavādīsu ādīnavaṃ disvā sayambhūñāṇena pavatti pavattihetuṃ nivatti nivattihetuñca paricchinditvā ''so 'idaṃ dukkha'nti yoniso manasi karotī''tiādinā āgatanayena catusaccakammaṭṭhānaṃ paribrūhentā attano abhinīhārānurūpaṃ saṅkhāre parimaddantā anukkamena vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā aggamaggaṃ adhigacchantā paccekasambodhiṃ abhisambujjhanti nāma, aggaphalakkhaṇato paṭṭhāya paccekasambuddhā nāma hutvā sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkhiṇeyyā honti.

Sāvakā pana satthu sabrahmacārino vā catusaccakammaṭṭhānakathaṃ sutvā tasmiṃyeva khaṇe kālantare vā tajjaṃ paṭipattiṃ anutiṭṭhantā ghaṭentā vāyamantā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā, yadi vā paṭipadāya vaḍḍhantiyā, saccāni paṭivijjhantā attano abhinīhārānurūpasiddhiaggasāvakabhūmiyā vā kevalaṃ vā aggamaggakkhaṇe sāvakasambodhiṃ adhigacchanti nāma. Tato paraṃ sāvakabuddhā nāma honti sadevake loke aggadakkhiṇeyyā. Evaṃ tāva abhisamayato paccekasambodhi sāvakasambodhi ca veditabbā.

Tadatthato pana yathā mahābodhisattānaṃ heṭṭhimaparicchedena cattāri asaṅkhyeyyāni kappānaṃ

satasahassañca bodhisambhārasambharaṇaṃ icchitabbaṃ majjhimaparicchedena aṭṭha asaṅkhyeyyāni kappānaṃ satasahassañca, uparimaparicchedena soḷasa asaṅkhyeyyāni kappānaṃ satasahassañca ete ca bhedā paññādhikasaddhādhikavīriyādhikavasena veditabbā. Paññādhikānañhi saddhā mandā hoti paññā tikkhā, tato ca upāyakosallassa visadanipuṇabhāvena nacirasseva pāramiyo pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Saddhādhikānaṃ paññā majjhimā hotīti tesaṃ nātisīghaṃ nātisaṇikaṃ pāramiyo pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Vīriyādhikānaṃ pana paññā mandā hotīti tesaṃ cireneva pāramiyo pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Na evaṃ paccekabodhisattānaṃ. Tesañhi satipi paññādhikabhāve dve asaṅkhyeyyāni kappānaṃ satasahassañca bodhisambhārasambharaṇaṃ icchitabbaṃ, na tato oraṃ. Saddhādhikavīriyādhikāpi vuttaparicchedato paraṃ katipaye eva kappe atikkamitvā paccekasambodhiṃ abhisambujjhanti, na tatiyaṃ asaṅkhyeyyanti. Sāvakabodhisattānaṃ pana yesaṃ aggasāvakabhāvāya abhinīhāro, tesaṃ ekaṃ asaṅkhyeyyaṃ kappānaṃ satasahassañca sambhārasambharaṇaṃ icchitabbaṃ. Yesaṃ mahāsāvakabhāvāya, tesaṃ kappānaṃ satasahassameva, tathā buddhassa mātāpitūnaṃ upaṭṭhākassa puttassa ca. Tattha yathā –

‘‘Manussattaṃ liṅgasampatti, hetu satthāradassanaṃ;
Pabbajjā guṇasampatti, adhikāro ca chandatā;
Aṭṭhadhammasamohānā, abhinīhāro samijjhatī’’ti. (bu. vaṃ. 2.59) –

Evaṃ vutte aṭṭha dhamme samodhānetvā katapaṇidhānānaṃ mahābodhisattānaṃ mahābhinīhārato pabhuti savisesaṃ dānādīsu yuttappayuttānaṃ divase divase vessantaradānasadisaṃ mahādānaṃ dentānaṃ tadanurūpasīlādike sabbapāramidhamme ācinantānampi yathāvuttakālaparicchedaṃ asampatvā antarā eva buddhabhāvappatti nāma natthi. Kasmā? Ñāṇassa aparipaccanato. Paricchinnakāle nipphāditaṃ viya hi sassaṃ buddhañāṇaṃ yathāparicchinnakālavaseneva vuddhiṃ viruḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjantaṃ gabbhaṃ gaṇhantaṃ paripākaṃ gacchatīti evaṃ –

‘‘Manussattaṃ liṅgasampatti, vigatāsavadassanaṃ;
Adhikāro chandatā ete, abhinīhārakāraṇā’’ti. (su. ni. aṭṭha. 1.khaggavisāṇasuttavaṇṇanā) –

Ime pañca dhamme samodhānetvā katābhinīhārānaṃ paccekabodhisattānaṃ ‘‘adhikāro chandatā’’ti dvaṅgasamannāgatāya patthanāya vasena katapaṇidhānānaṃ sāvakabodhisattānañca tattha tattha vuttakālaparicchedaṃ asampatvā antarā eva paccekasambodhiyā yathāvuttasāvakasambodhiyā ca adhigamo natthi. Kasmā? Ñāṇassa aparipaccanato. Imesampi hi yathā mahābodhisattānaṃ dānādipāramīhi paribrūhitā paññāpāramī anukkamena gabbhaṃ gaṇhantī paripākaṃ gacchantī buddhañāṇaṃ paripūreti, evaṃ dānādīhi paribrūhitā anupubbena yathārahaṃ gabbhaṃ gaṇhantī paripākaṃ gacchantī paccekabodhiñāṇaṃ sāvakabodhiñāṇañca paripūreti. Dānaparicayena hete tattha tattha bhave alobhajjhāsayatāya sabbattha asaṅgamānasā anapekkhacittā hutvā, sīlaparicayena susaṃvutakāyavācatāya suparisuddhakāyavacīkammantā parisuddhājīvā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno hutvā jāgariyānuyogena cittaṃ samādahanti, svāyaṃ tesaṃ jāgariyānuyogo gatapaccāgatikavattavasena veditabbo.

Evaṃ pana paṭipajjantānaṃ adhikārasampattiyā appakasireneva aṭṭha samāpattiyo pañcābhiññā chaḷabhiññā adhiṭṭhānabhūtā pubbabhāgavipassanā ca hatthagatāyeva honti. Vīriyādayo pana tadantogadhā eva. Yañhi paccekabodhiyā sāvakabodhiyā vā atthāya dānādipuññasambharaṇe abbhussahanaṃ, idaṃ vīriyaṃ. Yaṃ tadanuparodhassa sahanaṃ, ayaṃ khanti. Yaṃ dānasīlādisamādānāvisaṃvādanaṃ, idaṃ saccaṃ. Sabbatthameva acalasamādhānādhiṭṭhānaṃ, idaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Yā dānasīlādīnaṃ pavattiṭṭhānabhūtesu sattesu hitesitā, ayaṃ mettā. Yaṃ sattānaṃ katavippakāresu ajjhupekkhanaṃ, ayaṃ upekkhāti. Evaṃ dānasīlabhāvanāsu sīlasamādhipaññāsu ca sijjhamānāsu vīriyādayo siddhā eva honti. Sāyeva paccekabodhiatthāya sāvakabodhiatthāya ca dānādipaṭipadā tesaṃ bodhisattānaṃ santānassa bhāvanato paribhāvanato bhāvanā nāma. Visesato dānasīlādīhi svābhisaṅkhate santāne pavattā samathavipassanāpaṭipadā, yato te bodhisattā pubbayogāvacarasamudāgamasampannā honti. Tenāha bhagavā –

‘‘Pañcime, ānanda, ānisaṃsā pubbayogāvacare. Katame pañca? Idhānanda, pubbayogāvacaro diṭṭheva dhamme paṭikacca aññaṃ ārādheti, no ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭikacca aññaṃ ārādheti, atha maraṇakāle aññaṃ ārādheti, atha devaputto samāno aññaṃ ārādheti, atha buddhānaṃ sammukhībhāve khippābhiñño hoti, atha pacchime kāle paccekasambuddho hotī’’ti (su. ni. aṭṭha. 1.khaggavisāṇasuttavaṇṇanā).

Iti pubbabhāgapaṭipadābhūtāya pāramitāparibhāvitāya samathavipassanābhāvanāya nirodhagāminipaṭipadābhūtāya abhisamayasaṅkhātāya maggabhāvanāya ca bhāvitattabhāvā buddhapaccekabuddhabuddhasāvakā bhāvitattā nāma. Tesu idha buddhasāvakā adhippetā.

Ettha ca ‘‘sīhānaṃvā’’ti iminā therānaṃ sīhasamānavuttitādassanena attano paṭipakkhehi anabhibhavanīyataṃ, te ca abhibhuyya pavattiṃ dasseti. ‘‘Sīhānaṃva nadantānaṃ…pe… gāthā’’ti iminā theragāthānaṃ sīhanādasadisatādassanena tāsaṃ paravādehi anabhibhavanīyataṃ, te ca abhibhavitvā pavattiṃ dasseti. ‘‘Bhāvitattāna’’nti iminā tadubhayassa kāraṇaṃ vibhāveti. Bhāvitattabhāvena therā idha sīhasadisā vuttā, tesañca gāthā sīhanādasadisiyo. ‘‘Atthūpanāyikā’’ti iminā abhibhavane payojanaṃ dasseti. Tattha therānaṃ paṭipakkho nāma saṃkilesadhammo, tadabhibhavo tadaṅgivikkhambhanappahānehi saddhiṃ samucchedappahānaṃ. Tasmiṃ sati paṭipassaddhīppahānaṃ nissaraṇappahānañca siddhameva hoti, yato te bhāvitattāti vuccanti. Maggakkhaṇe hi ariyā appamādabhāvanaṃ bhāventi nāma, aggaphalakkhaṇato paṭṭhāya bhāvitattā nāmāti vuttovāyamattho.

Tesu tadaṅgappahānena nesaṃ sīlasampadā dassitā, vikkhambhanappahānena samādhisampadā, samucchedappahānena paññāsampadā, itarena tāsaṃ phalaṃ dassitaṃ. Sīlena ca tesaṃ paṭipattiyā ādikalyāṇatā dassitā, ‘‘ko cādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Sīlañca suvisuddhaṃ’’ (saṃ. ni. 5.369), ‘‘sīle patiṭṭhāya’’ (saṃ. ni. 1.23; visuddhi. 1.1), ‘‘sabbapāpassa akaraṇa’’nti (dha. pa. 183; dī. ni. 2.90) ca vacanato sīlaṃ paṭipattiyā ādikalyāṇaṃva avippaṭisārādiguṇāvahattā. Samādhinā majjhekalyāṇatā dassitā, ‘‘cittaṃ bhāvayaṃ’’, ‘‘kusalassa upasampadā’’ti ca vacanato samādhipaṭipattiyā majjhekalyāṇova, iddhividhādiguṇāvahattā. Paññāya pariyosānakalyāṇatā dassitā, ‘‘sacittapariyodapanaṃ’’ (dha. pa. 183; dī. ni. 2.90), ‘‘paññaṃ bhāvaya’’nti (saṃ. ni. 1.23; visuddhi. 1.1) ca vacanato paññā paṭipattiyā pariyosānaṃva, paññuttarato kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ sāva kalyāṇā iṭṭhāniṭṭhesu tādibhāvāvahattā.

‘‘Selo yathā ekaghano, vātena na samīrati; (Mahāva. 244);
Evaṃ nindāpasaṃsāsu, na samiñjanti paṇḍitā’’ti. (dha. pa. 81) –

Hi vuttaṃ.

Tathā sīlasampadāya tevijjabhāvo dassito. Sīlasampattiñhi nissāya tisso vijjā pāpuṇanti. Samādhisampadāya chaḷabhiññābhāvo. Samādhisampattiñhi nissāya chaḷabhiññā pāpuṇanti. Paññāsampadāya pabhinnapaṭisambhidābhāvo. Paññāsampadañhi nissāya catasso paṭisambhidā pāpuṇanti. Iminā tesaṃ therānaṃ keci tevijjā, keci chaḷabhiññā, keci paṭisambhidāpattāti ayamattho dassitoti veditabbaṃ.

Tathā sīlasampadāya tesaṃ kāmasukhānuyogasaṅkhātassa antassa parivajjanaṃ dasseti. Samādhisampadāya attakilamathānuyogasaṅkhātassa, paññāsampadāya majjhimāya paṭipadāya sevanaṃ dasseti. Tathā sīlasampadāya tesaṃ vītikkamappahānaṃ kilesānaṃ dasseti. Samādhisampadāya pariyuṭṭhānappahānaṃ, paññāsampadāya anusayappahānaṃ dasseti. Sīlasampadāya vā duccaritasaṃkilesavisodhanaṃ, samādhisampadāya taṇhāsaṃkilesavisodhanaṃ, paññāsampadāya diṭṭhisaṃkilesavisodhanaṃ dasseti. Tadaṅgappahānena vā nesaṃ apāyasamatikkamo dassito. Vikkhambhanappahānena kāmadhātusamatikkamo, samucchedappahānena sabbabhavasamatikkamo dassitoti veditabbaṃ.

‘‘Bhāvitattāna’’nti vā ettha sīlabhāvanā, cittabhāvanā paññābhāvanāti tisso bhāvanā veditabbā kāyabhāvanāya tadantogadhattā. Sīlabhāvanā ca paṭipattiyā ādīti sabbaṃ purimasadisaṃ. Yathā pana sīhanādaṃ pare migagaṇā na sahanti, kuto abhibhave, aññadatthu sīhanādova te abhibhavati evameva aññatitthiyavādā therānaṃ vāde na sahanti, kuto abhibhave, aññadatthu theravādāva te abhibhavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘‘Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā, sabbe dhammā anattā’’ti (dha. pa. 277-279) ‘‘nibbānadhātū’’ti ca pavattanato. Na hi dhammato sakkā kenaci aññathā kātuṃ appaṭivattanīyato. Yaṃ panettha vattabbaṃ, taṃ parato āvibhavissati. Evamettha saṅkhepeneva paṭhamagāthāya atthavibhāvanā veditabbā.

Dutiyagāthāyaṃ pana ayaṃ sambandhadassanamukhena atthavibhāvanā. Tattha yesaṃ therānaṃ gāthā sāvetukāmo, te sādhāraṇavasena nāmato gottato guṇato ca kittetuṃ ‘‘yathānāmā’’tiādi vuttaṃ. Asādhāraṇato pana tattha tattha gāthāsveva āvibhavissati. Tattha **yathānāmā**ti yaṃyaṃnāmā, subhūti mahākoṭṭhikotiādinā nayena nāmadheyyena paññātāti attho. **Yathāgottā**ti yaṃyaṃgottā, gotamo kassapotiādinā nayena kulapadesena yāya yāya jātiyā paññātāti attho. **Yathādhammavihārino**ti yādisadhammavihārino, pariyattiparamatāyaṃ aṭṭhatvā yathānurūpaṃ samāpattivihārino hutvā vihariṃsūti attho. Atha vā **yathādhammavihārino**ti yathādhammā vihārino ca, yādisasīlādidhammā dibbavihārādīsu abhiṇhaso viharamānā yādisavihārā cāti attho. **Yathādhimuttā**ti yādisaadhimuttikā saddhādhimuttipaññādhimuttīsu yaṃyaṃadhimuttikā suññatamukhādīsu vā yathā yathā nibbānaṃ adhimuttāti yathādhimuttā. ‘‘Nibbānaṃ adhimuttānaṃ, atthaṃ gacchanti āsavā’’ti (dha. pa. 226) hi vuttaṃ. Ubhayañcetaṃ pubbabhāgavasena veditabbaṃ. Arahattappattito pubbeyeva hi yathāvuttamadhimuccanaṃ, na parato. Tenāha bhagavā –

‘‘Assaddho akataññū ca, sandhicchedo ca yo naro’’tiādi. (dha. pa. 97).

‘‘Yathāvimuttā’’ti vā pāṭho, paññāvimuttiubhatobhāgavimuttīsu yaṃyaṃvimuttikāti attho. **Sappaññā**ti tihetukapaṭisandhipaññāya pārihārikapaññāya bhāvanāpaññāya cāti tividhāyapi paññāya paññavanto. **Vihariṃsū**ti tāya eva sappaññatāya yathāladdhena phāsuvihāreneva vasiṃsu. **Atanditā**ti analasā, attahitapaṭipattiyaṃ yathābalaṃ parahitapaṭipattiyañca uṭṭhānavantoti attho.

Ettha ca pana nāmagottaggahaṇena tesaṃ therānaṃ pakāsapaññātabhāvaṃ dasseti. Dhammavihāraggahaṇena sīlasampadaṃ samādhisampadañca dasseti. ‘‘Yathādhimuttā sappaññā’’ti iminā paññāsampadaṃ. ‘‘Atanditā’’ti iminā sīlasampadādīnaṃ kāraṇabhūtaṃ vīriyasampadaṃ dasseti. ‘‘Yathānāmā’’ti iminā tesaṃ pakāsananāmataṃ dasseti. ‘‘Yathāgottā’’ti iminā saddhānusārīdhammānusārīgottasampattisamudāgamaṃ, ‘‘yathādhammavihārino’’tiādinā sīlasamādhipaññāvimuttivimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sampattisamudāgamaṃ, ‘‘atanditā’’ti iminā evaṃ attahitasampattiyaṃ ṭhitānaṃ parahitapaṭipattiṃ dasseti.

Atha vā ‘‘yathānāmā’’ti idaṃ tesaṃ therānaṃ garūhi gahitanāmadheyyadassanaṃ samaññāmattakittanato. ‘‘Yathāgottā’’ti idaṃ kulaputtabhāvadassanaṃ kulāpadesa kittanato. Tena nesaṃ saddhāpabbajitabhāvaṃ dasseti. ‘‘Yathādhammavihārino’’ti idaṃ caraṇasampattidassanaṃ sīlasaṃvarādīhi samaṅgībhāvadīpanato. ‘‘Yathādhimuttā sappaññā’’ti idaṃ nesaṃ vijjāsampattidassanaṃ āsavakkhayapariyosānāya ñāṇasampattiyā adhigamaparidīpanato. ‘‘Atanditā’’ti idaṃ vijjācaraṇasampattīnaṃ adhigamūpāyadassanaṃ. ‘‘Yathānāmā’’ti vā iminā tesaṃ pakāsananāmataṃyeva dasseti. ‘‘Yathāgottā’’ti pana iminā pacchimacakkadvayasampattiṃ dasseti. Na hi sammāappaṇihitattano pubbe ca akatapuññassa saddhānusārīdhammānusārino gottasampattisamudāgamo sambhavati. ‘‘Yathādhammavihārino’’ti iminā tesaṃ purimacakkadvayasampattiṃ dasseti. Na hi appatirūpe dese vasato sappurisūpanissayarahitassa ca tādisā guṇavisesā sambhavanti. ‘‘Yathādhimuttā’’ti iminā saddhammasavanasampadāsamāyogaṃ dasseti. Na hi paratoghosena vinā sāvakānaṃ saccasampaṭivedho sambhavati. ‘‘Sappaññā atanditā’’ti iminā yathāvuttassa guṇavisesassa abyabhicārihetuṃ dasseti ñāyārambhadassanato.

Aparo nayo – ‘‘yathāgottā’’ti ettha gottakittanena tesaṃ therānaṃ yonisomanasikārasampadaṃ dasseti yathāvuttagottasampannassa yonisomanasikārasambhavato. ‘‘Yathādhammavihārino’’ti ettha dhammavihāraggahaṇena saddhammasavanasampadaṃ dasseti saddhammasavanena vinā tadabhāvato. ‘‘Yathādhimuttā’’ti iminā matthakappattaṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipadaṃ dasseti. ‘‘Sappaññā’’ti iminā sabbattha sampajānakāritaṃ. ‘‘Atanditā’’ti iminā vuttanayena attahitasampattiṃ paripūretvā ṭhitānaṃ paresaṃ hitasukhāvahāya paṭipattiyaṃ akilāsubhāvaṃ dasseti. Tathā ‘‘yathāgottā’’ti iminā nesaṃ saraṇagamanasampadā dassitā saddhānusārīgottakittanato. ‘‘Yathādhammavihārino’’ti iminā sīlakkhandhapubbaṅgamo samādhikkhandho dassito. ‘‘Yathādhimuttā sappaññā’’ti iminā paññakkhandhādayo. Saraṇagamanañca sāvakaguṇānaṃ ādi, samādhi majjhe, paññā pariyosānanti ādimajjhapariyosānadassanena sabbepi sāvakaguṇā dassitā honti.

Īdisī pana guṇavibhūti yāya sammāpaṭipattiyā tehi adhigatā, taṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘tattha tattha vipassitvā’’**tiādi vuttaṃ. **Tattha tatthā**ti tesu tesu araññarukkhamūlapabbatādīsu vivittasenāsanesu. Tattha tatthāti vā tasmiṃ tasmiṃ udānādikāle. **Vipassitvā**ti sampassitvā. Nāmarūpavavatthāpanapaccayapariggahehi diṭṭhivisuddhikaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiyo sampādetvā kalāpasammasanādikkamena pañcamaṃ visuddhiṃ adhigantvā paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhiyā matthakaṃ pāpanavasena vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā **phusitvā**ti patvā sacchikatvā. **Accutaṃ pada**nti nibbānaṃ. Tañhi sayaṃ acavanadhammattā adhigatānaṃ accutihetubhāvato ca natthi ettha cutīti ‘‘accutaṃ’’. Saṅkhatadhammehi asammissabhāvatāya tadatthikehi paṭipajjitabbatāya ca ‘‘pada’’nti ca vuccati. **Katanta**nti katassa antaṃ. Yo hi tehi adhigato ariyamaggo, so attano paccayehi uppāditattā kato nāma. Tassa pana pariyosānabhūtaṃ phalaṃ katantoti adhippetaṃ. Taṃ katantaṃ aggaphalaṃ. Atha vā paccayehi katattā nipphāditattā katā nāma saṅkhatadhammā, tannissaraṇabhāvato katanto nibbānaṃ. Taṃ katantaṃ. **Paccavekkhantā**ti ‘‘adhigataṃ vata mayā ariyamaggādhigamena idaṃ ariyaphalaṃ, adhigatā asaṅkhatā dhātū’’ti ariyaphalanibbānāni vimuttiñāṇadassanena paṭipattiṃ avekkhamānā. Atha vā saccasampaṭivedhavasena yaṃ ariyena karaṇīyaṃ pariññādisoḷasavidhaṃ kiccaṃ aggaphale ṭhitena nipphāditattā pariyosāpitattā kataṃ nāma, evaṃ kataṃ taṃ paccavekkhantā. Etena pahīnakilesapaccavekkhaṇaṃ dassitaṃ. Purimanayena pana itarapaccavekkhaṇānīti ekūnavīsati paccavekkhaṇāni dassitāni honti.

Imamatthanti ettha **ima**nti sakalo theratherīgāthānaṃ attho attano itaresañca tattha sannipatitānaṃ dhammasaṅgāhakamahātherānaṃ buddhiyaṃ viparivattamānatāya āsanno paccakkhoti ca katvā vuttaṃ. **Attha**nti ‘‘channā me kuṭikā’’tiādīhi gāthāhi vuccamānaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ parūpanāyikaṃ lokiyalokuttarapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ atthaṃ. **Abhāsisu**nti gāthābandhavasena kathesuṃ, taṃdīpaniyo idāni mayā vuccamānā tesaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ gāthā attūpanāyikā suṇāthāti yojanā. Te ca mahātherā evaṃ kathentā attano sammāpaṭipattipakāsanīhi gāthāhi sāsanassa ekantaniyyānikavibhāvanena parepi tattha sammāpaṭipattiyaṃ niyojentīti etamatthaṃ dīpeti āyasmā dhammabhaṇḍāgāriko, tathā dīpento ca imāhi gāthāhi tesaṃ thomanaṃ tāsañca tesaṃ vacanassa nidānabhāvena ṭhapanaṃ ṭhānagatamevāti dassetīti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Nidānagāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Ekakanipāto

1. Paṭhamavaggo

1. Subhūtittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Idāni **channā me kuṭikā**tiādinayappavattānaṃ theragāthānaṃ atthavaṇṇanā hoti. Sā panāyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā yasmā tāsaṃ tāsaṃ gāthānaṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ pakāsetvā vuccamānā pākaṭā hoti suviññeyyā ca. Tasmā tattha tattha aṭṭhuppattiṃ pakāsetvā atthavaṇṇanaṃ karissāmāti.

Tattha **channā me kuṭikā**tigāthāya kā uppatti? Vuccate – ito kira kappasatasahassamatthake anuppanneyeva padumuttare bhagavati lokanāthe haṃsavatīnāmake nagare aññatarassa brāhmaṇamahāsālassa eko putto uppajji. Tassa ''nandamāṇavo''ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto tayo vede uggaṇhitvā tattha sāraṃ apassanto attano parivārabhūtehi catucattālīsāya māṇavakasahassehi saddhiṃ pabbatapāde isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā aṭṭha samāpattiyo pañca ca abhiññāyo nibbattesi. Antevāsikānampi kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. Tepi na cireneva jhānalābhino ahesuṃ.

Tena ca samayena padumuttaro bhagavā loke uppajjitvā haṃsavatīnagaraṃ upanissāya viharanto ekadivasaṃ paccūsasamaye lokaṃ volokento nandatāpasassa antevāsikajaṭilānaṃ arahattūpanissayaṃ nandatāpasassa ca dvīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa sāvakaṭṭhānantarassa patthanaṃ disvā pātova sarīrapaṭijagganaṃ katvā pubbaṇhasamaye pattacīvaramādāya aññaṃ kañci anāmantetvā sīho viya ekacaro nandatāpasassa antevāsikesu phalāphalatthāya gatesu ''buddhabhāvaṃ me jānātū''ti passantasseva nandatāpasassa ākāsato otaritvā pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāsi. Nandatāpaso buddhānubhāvañceva lakkhaṇapāripūriñca disvā lakkhaṇamante sammasitvā ''imehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato nāma agāraṃ ajjhāvasanto rājā hoti cakkavattī, pabbajanto loke vivaṭacchado sabbaññū buddho hoti. Ayaṃ purisājānīyo nissaṃsayaṃ buddhoti ñatvā paccuggamanaṃ katvā, pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā, āsanaṃ paññāpetvā, adāsi. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nandatāpasopi attano anucchavikaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Tasmiṃ samaye catucattālīsasahassajaṭilā paṇītapaṇītāni ojavantāni phalāphalāni gahetvā ācariyassa santikaṃ sampattā buddhānañceva ācariyassa ca nisinnāsanaṃ olokentā āhaṃsu – ''ācariya, mayaṃ 'imasmiṃ loke tumhehi mahantataro natthī'ti vicarāma, ayaṃ pana puriso tumhehi mahantataro maññe''ti. Nandatāpaso, ''tātā, kiṃ vadetha, sāsapena saddhiṃ aṭṭhasaṭṭhisatasahassayojanubbedhaṃ sineruṃ upametuṃ icchatha, sabbaññubuddhena saddhiṃ mā maṃ upamitthā''ti āha. Atha te tāpasā ''sace ayaṃ orako abhavissa, na amhākaṃ ācariyo evaṃ upamaṃ āhareyya, yāva mahā vatāyaṃ purisājānīyo''ti pādesu nipatitvā sirasā vandiṃsu. Atha te ācariyo āha – ''tātā, amhākaṃ buddhānaṃ anucchaviko deyyadhammo natthi, bhagavā ca bhikkhācāravelāyaṃ idhāgato, tasmā mayaṃ yathābalaṃ deyyadhammaṃ dassāma, tumhe yaṃ yaṃ paṇītaṃ phalāphalaṃ ānītaṃ, taṃ taṃ āharathā''ti vatvā āharāpetvā hatthe dhovitvā sayaṃ tathāgatassa patte patiṭṭhāpesi. Satthārā phalāphale paṭiggahitamatte devatā dibbojaṃ pakkhipiṃsu. Tāpaso udakampi sayameva parissāvetvā adāsi. Tato bhojanakiccaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā nisinne satthari sabbe antevāsike pakkositvā satthu santike sāraṇīyaṃ kathaṃ kathento nisīdi. Satthā ''bhikkhusaṅgho āgacchatū''ti cintesi. Bhikkhū satthu cittaṃ ñatvā satasahassamattā khīṇāsavā āgantvā satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu.

Nandatāpaso antevāsike āmantesi – ''tātā, buddhānaṃ nisinnāsanampi nīcaṃ, samaṇasatasahassassapi āsanaṃ natthi, tumhehi ajja uḷāraṃ bhagavato bhikkhusaṅghassa ca sakkāraṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭati, pabbatapādato vaṇṇagandhasampannāni pupphāni āharathā''ti. Acinteyyattā iddhivisayassa muhutteneva vaṇṇagandhasampannāni pupphāni āharitvā buddhānaṃ yojanappamāṇaṃ pupphāsanaṃ paññāpesuṃ. Aggasāvakānaṃ tigāvutaṃ, sesabhikkhūnaṃ aḍḍhayojanikādibhedaṃ, saṅghanavakassa usabhamattaṃ ahosi. Evaṃ paññattesu āsanesu nandatāpaso tathāgatassa purato añjaliṃ paggayha ṭhito, ''bhante, mayhaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya imaṃ pupphāsanaṃ abhiruhathā''ti āha. Nisīdi bhagavā pupphāsane. Evaṃ nisinne satthari satthu ākāraṃ ñatvā bhikkhū attano attano pattāsane nisīdiṃsu. Nandatāpaso mahantaṃ pupphachattaṃ gahetvā tathāgatassa matthake dhārento aṭṭhāsi. Satthā ''tāpasānaṃ ayaṃ sakkāro mahapphalo hotū''ti nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpajji. Satthu samāpannabhāvaṃ ñatvā bhikkhūpi samāpajjiṃsu. Tathāgate sattāhaṃ nirodhaṃ samāpajjitvā nisinne antevāsikā bhikkhācārakāle sampatte vanamūlaphalāphalaṃ paribhuñjitvā sesakāle buddhānaṃ añjaliṃ paggayha tiṭṭhanti. Nandatāpaso pana bhikkhācārampi agantvā pupphachattaṃ dhārento sattāhaṃ pītisukheneva vītināmeti.

Satthā nirodhato vuṭṭhāya araṇavihāriaṅgena dakkhiṇeyyaṅgena cāti dvīhi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ ekaṃ sāvakaṃ ''isigaṇassa pupphāsanānumodanaṃ karohī''ti āṇāpesi. So cakkavattirañño santikā

paṭiladdhamahālābho mahāyodho viya tuṭṭhamānaso attano visaye ṭhatvā tepiṭakaṃ buddhavacanaṃ sammasitvā anumodanaṃ akāsi. Tassa desanāvasāne satthā sayaṃ dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāpariyosāne sabbe catucattālīsasahassatāpasā arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Satthā ''etha, bhikkhavo''ti hatthaṃ pasāresi. Tesaṃ tāvadeva kesamassu antaradhāyi. Aṭṭha parikkhārā kāye paṭimukkāva ahesuṃ saṭṭhivassattherā viya satthāraṃ parivārayiṃsu. Nandatāpaso pana vikkhittacittatāya visesaṃ nādhigacchi. Tassa kira araṇavihārittherassa santike dhammaṃ sotuṃ āraddhakālato paṭṭhāya ''aho vatāhampi anāgate uppajjanakabuddhassa sāsane iminā sāvakena laddhadhuraṃ labheyya''nti cittaṃ udapādi. So tena parivitakkena maggaphalapaṭivedhaṃ kātuṃ nāsakkhi. Tathāgataṃ pana vanditvā sammukhe ṭhatvā āha – ''bhante, yena bhikkhunā isigaṇassa pupphāsanānumodanā katā, ko nāmāyaṃ tumhākaṃ sāsane''ti. ''Araṇavihāriaṅge dakkhiṇeyyaaṅge ca etadaggaṃ patto eso bhikkhū''ti. ''Bhante, yvāyaṃ mayā sattāhaṃ pupphachattaṃ dhārentena sakkāro kato, tena adhikārena na aññaṃ sampattiṃ patthemi, anāgate pana ekassa buddhassa sāsane ayaṃ thero viya dvīhaṅgehi samannāgato sāvako bhaveyya''nti patthanamakāsi.

Satthā ''samijjhissati nu, kho imassa tāpasassa patthanā''ti anāgataṃsañāṇaṃ pesetvā olokento kappasatasahassaṃ atikkamitvā samijjhanakabhāvaṃ disvā nandatāpasaṃ āha – ''na te ayaṃ patthanā moghā bhavissati, anāgate kappasatasahassaṃ atikkamitvā gotamo nāma buddho uppajjissati, tassa santike samijjhissatī''ti vatvā dhammakathaṃ kathetvā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ākāsaṃ pakkhandi. Nandatāpaso yāva cakkhupathasamatikkamā satthāraṃ bhikkhusaṅghañca uddissa añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. So aparabhāge kālena kālaṃ satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ suṇi. Aparihīnajjhānova kālaṅkatvā brahmaloke nibbatto. Tato pana cuto aparānipi pañca jātisatāni pabbajitvā āraññako ahosi. Kassapasammāsambuddhakālepi pabbajitvā āraññako hutvā gatapaccāgatavattaṃ pūresi. Etaṃ kira vattaṃ aparipūretvā mahāsāvakabhāvaṃ pāpuṇantā nāma natthi. Gatapaccāgatavattaṃ pana āgamaṭṭhakathāsu vuttanayeneva veditabbaṃ. So vīsativassasahassāni gatapaccāgatavattaṃ pūretvā kālaṅkatvā kāmāvacaradevaloke tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbatti. Vuttañhetaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.3.151) –

''Himavantassāvidūre, nisabho nāma pabbato;
Assamo sukato mayhaṃ, paṇṇasālā sumāpitā.

''Kosiyo nāma nāmena, jaṭilo uggatāpano;
Ekākiyo adutiyo, vasāmi nisabhe tadā.

''Phalaṃ mūlañca paṇṇañca, na bhuñjāmi ahaṃ tadā;
Pavattaṃva supātāhaṃ, upajīvāmi tāvade.

''Nāhaṃ kopemi ājīvaṃ, cajamānopi jīvitaṃ;
Ārādhemi sakaṃ cittaṃ, vivajjemi anesanaṃ.

''Rāgūpasaṃhitaṃ cittaṃ, yadā uppajjate mama;
Sayaṃva paccavekkhāmi, ekaggo taṃ damemahaṃ.

''Rajjase rajjanīye ca, dussanīye ca dussase;
Muyhase mohanīye ca, nikkhamassu vanā tuvaṃ.

''Visuddhānaṃ ayaṃ vāso, nimmalānaṃ tapassinaṃ;
Mā kho visuddhaṃ dūsesi, nikkhamassu vanā tuvaṃ.

''Agāriko bhavitvāna, yadā puttaṃ labhissasi;
Ubhopi mā virādhesi, nikkhamassu vanā tuvaṃ.

‘‘Chavālātaṃ yathā kaṭṭhaṃ, na kvaci kiccakārakaṃ;
Neva gāme araññe vā, na hi taṃ kaṭṭhasammataṃ.

‘‘Chavālātūpamo tvaṃ si, na gihī nāpi saññato;
Ubhato muttako ajja, nikkhamassu vanā tuvaṃ.

‘‘Siyā nu kho tava etaṃ, ko pajānāti te idaṃ;
Saddhādhuraṃ vahisi me, kosajjabahulāya ca.

‘‘Jigucchissanti taṃ viññū, asuciṃ nāgariko yathā;
Ākaḍḍhitvāna isayo, codayissanti taṃ sadā.

‘‘Taṃ viññū pavadissanti, samatikkantasāsanaṃ;
Saṃvāsaṃ alabhanto hi, kathaṃ jīvihisi tuvaṃ.

‘‘Tidhāpabhinnaṃ mātaṅgaṃ, kuñjaraṃ saṭṭhihāyanaṃ;
Balī nāgo upagantvā, yūthā nīharate gajaṃ.

‘‘Yūthā vinissaṭo santo, sukhaṃ sātaṃ na vindati;
Dukkhito vimano hoti, pajjhāyanto pavedhati.

‘‘Tatheva jaṭilā tampi, nīharissanti dummatiṃ;
Tehi tvaṃ nissaṭo santo, sukhaṃ sātaṃ na lacchasi.

‘‘Divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ, sokasallasamappito;
Dayhati pariḷāhena, gajo yūthāva nissaṭo.

‘‘Jātarūpaṃ yathā kūṭaṃ, neva jhāyati katthaci;
Tathā sīlavīhino tvaṃ, na jhāyissasi katthaci.

‘‘Agāraṃ vasamānopi, kathaṃ jīvihisi tuvaṃ;
Mattikaṃ pettikañcāpi, natthi te nihitaṃ dhanaṃ.

‘‘Sayaṃ kammaṃ karitvāna, gatte sedaṃ pamocayaṃ;
Evaṃ jīvihisi gehe, sādhu te taṃ na ruccati.

‘‘Evāhaṃ tattha vāremi, saṃkilesagataṃ manaṃ;
Nānādhammakathaṃ katvā, pāpā cittaṃ nivārayiṃ.

‘‘Evaṃ me viharantassa, appamādavihārino;
Tiṃsavassasahassāni, vipine me atikkamuṃ.

‘‘Appamādarataṃ disvā, uttamatthaṃ gavesakaṃ;
Padumuttarasambuddho, āgacchi mama santikaṃ.

‘‘Timbarūsakavaṇṇābho, appameyyo anūpamo;
Rūpenāsadiso buddho, ākāse caṅkamī tadā.

‘‘Suphullo sālarājāva, vijjūvabbhaghanantare;
Ñāṇenāsadiso buddho, ākāse caṅkamī tadā.

‘‘Sīharājāvasambhīto, gajarājāva dappito;
Lāsīto byaggharājāva, ākāse caṅkamī tadā.

‘‘Siṅghīnikkhasavaṇṇābho, khadiraṅgārasannibho;
Maṇi yathā jotiraso, ākāse caṅkamī tadā.

‘‘Visuddhakelāsanibho, puṇṇamāyeva candimā;
Majjhanhikeva sūriyo, ākāse caṅkamī tadā.

‘‘Disvā nabhe caṅkamantaṃ, evaṃ cintesahaṃ tadā;
Devo nu kho ayaṃ satto, udāhu manujo ayaṃ.

‘‘Na me suto vā diṭṭho vā, mahiyā ediso naro;
Api mantapadaṃ atthi, ayaṃ satthā bhavissati.

‘‘Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna, sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādayiṃ;
Nānāpupphañca gandhañca, sannipātesahaṃ tadā.

‘‘Pupphāsanaṃ paññāpetvā, sādhucittaṃ manoramaṃ;
Narasārathinaṃ aggaṃ, idaṃ vacanamabraviṃ.

‘‘Idaṃ me āsanaṃ vīra, paññattaṃ tavanucchavaṃ;
Hāsayanto mamaṃ cittaṃ, nisīda kusumāsane.

‘‘Nisīdi tattha bhagavā, asambhītova kesarī;
Sattarattindivaṃ buddho, pavare kusumāsane.

‘‘Namassamāno aṭṭhāsiṃ, sattarattindivaṃ ahaṃ;
Vuṭṭhahitvā samādhimhā, satthā loke anuttaro;
Mama kammaṃ pakittento, idaṃ vacanamabravi.

‘‘Bhāvehi buddhānussatiṃ, bhāvanānamanuttaraṃ;
Imaṃ satiṃ bhāvayitvā, pūrayissasi mānasaṃ.

‘‘Tiṃsakappasahassāni, devaloke ramissasi;
Asītikkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjaṃ karissasi;
Sahassakkhattuṃ cakkavattī, rājā raṭṭhe bhavissasi.

‘‘Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ;
Anubhossasi taṃ sabbaṃ, buddhānussatiyā phalaṃ.

‘‘Bhavābhave saṃsaranto, mahābhogaṃ labhissasi;
Bhoge te ūnatā natthi, buddhānussatiyā phalaṃ.

‘‘Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Asītikoṭiṃ chaḍḍetvā, dāse kammakare bahū;
Gotamassa bhagavato, sāsane pabbajissasi.

‘‘Ārādhayitvā sambuddhaṃ, gotamaṃ sakyapuṅgavaṃ;
Subhūti nāma nāmena, hessasi satthu sāvako.

‘‘Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, dakkhiṇeyyaguṇamhi taṃ;
Tathāraṇavihāre ca, dvīsu agge ṭhapessasi.

‘‘Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho, jalajuttamanāmako;
Nabhaṃ abbhuggamī vīro, haṃsarājāva ambare.

‘‘Sāsito lokanāthena, namassitvā tathāgataṃ;
Sadā bhāvemi mudito, buddhānussatimuttamaṃ.

‘‘Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsaṃ agacchahaṃ.

‘‘Asītikkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ.

‘‘Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ;
Anubhomi susampattiṃ, buddhānussatiyā phalaṃ.

‘‘Bhavābhave saṃsaranto, mahābhogaṃ labhāmahaṃ;
Bhoge me ūnatā natthi, buddhānussatiyā phalaṃ.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhānussatiyā phalaṃ.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso, vimokkhāpi ca aṭṭhime;
Chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti. –

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā subhūtitthero imā gāthāyo abhāsitthāti.

Evaṃ pana so tāvatiṃsabhavane aparāparaṃ uppajjanavasena dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā tato cuto manussaloke anekasatakkhattuṃ cakkavattirājā ca padesarājā ca hutvā uḷāraṃ manussasampattiṃ anubhavitvā atha amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle sāvatthiyaṃ sumanaseṭṭhissa gehe anāthapiṇḍikassa kaniṭṭho hutvā nibbatti **‘‘subhūtī’’**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi.

Tena ca samayena amhākaṃ bhagavā loke uppajjitvā pavattavaradhammacakko anupubbena rājagahaṃ gantvā tattha veḷuvanapaṭiggahaṇādinā lokānuggahaṃ karonto rājagahaṃ upanissāya sītavane viharati. Tadā anāthapiṇḍiko seṭṭhi sāvatthiyaṃ uṭṭhānakabhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā attano sahāyassa rājagahaseṭṭhino gharaṃ gato buddhuppādaṃ sutvā satthāraṃ sītavane viharantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paṭhamadassaneneva sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāya satthāraṃ sāvatthiṃ āgamanatthāya yācitvā tato pañcacattālīsayojane magge yojane yojane satasahassapariccāgena vihāre patiṭṭhāpetvā sāvatthiyaṃ rājamānena aṭṭhakarīsappamāṇaṃ jetassa rājakumārassa uyyānabhūmiṃ koṭisanthārena kiṇitvā tattha bhagavato vihāraṃ kāretvā adāsi. Vihārapariggahaṇadivase ayaṃ subhūtikuṭumbiko anāthapiṇḍikaseṭṭhinā saddhiṃ gantvā dhammaṃ suṇanto saddhaṃ paṭilabhitvā pabbaji. So upasampajjitvā dve mātikā paguṇā katvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathāpetvā araññe samaṇadhammaṃ karonto mettājhānapādakaṃ vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. So dhammaṃ desento yasmā satthārā desitaniyāmena anodissakaṃ katvā dhammaṃ deseti. Tasmā araṇavihārīnaṃ aggo nāma jāto. Piṇḍāya caranto ghare ghare mettājhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya bhikkhaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti ‘‘evaṃ dāyakānaṃ mahapphalaṃ bhavissatī’’ti. Tasmā dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ aggo nāma jāto. Tenāha bhagavā – ‘‘etadaggaṃ,

bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ araṇavihārīnaṃ yadidaṃ subhūti, dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ yadidaṃ subhūtī''ti (a. ni. 1.198, 201). Evamayaṃ mahāthero arahatte patiṭṭhāya attanā pūritapāramīnaṃ phalassa matthakaṃ patvā loke abhiññāto abhilakkhito hutvā bahujanahitāya janapadacārikaṃ caranto anupubbena rājagahaṃ agamāsi.

Rājā bimbisāro therassa āgamanaṃ sutvā upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ''idheva, bhante, vasathā''ti vatvā ''nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ karissāmī''ti pakkanto vissari. Thero senāsanaṃ alabhanto abbhokāse vītināmesi. Therassa ānubhāvena devo na vassati. Manussā avuṭṭhitāya upaddutā rañño nivesanadvāre ukkuṭṭhimakaṃsu. Rājā ''kena nu kho kāraṇena devo na vassatī''ti vīmaṃsanto ''therassa abbhokāsavāsena maññe na vassatī''ti cintetvā tassa paṇṇakuṭiṃ kārāpetvā ''imissā, bhante, paṇṇakuṭiyā vasathā''ti vatvā vanditvā pakkāmi. Thero kuṭikaṃ pavisitvā tiṇasanthārake pallaṅkena nisīdi. Tadā pana devo thokaṃ thokaṃ phusāyati, na sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecchati. Atha thero lokassa avuṭṭhikabhayaṃ visamitukāmo attano ajjhattikabāhiravatthukassa parissayassa abhāvaṃ pavedento –

1. ''Channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā, vassa deva yathāsukhaṃ;
Cittaṃ me susamāhitaṃ vimuttaṃ, ātāpī viharāmi vassa devā''ti. –

Gāthamāha.

Tattha **channa**-saddo tāva ''channā sā kumārikā imassa kumārakassa'' (pārā. 296) ''nacchannaṃ nappatirūpa''ntiādīsu (pārā. 383) patirūpe āgato. ''Channaṃ tveva, phagguṇa, phassāyatanāna''ntiādīsu vacanavisiṭṭhe saṅkhyāvisese. ''Channamativassati, vivaṭaṃ nātivassatī''tiādīsu (udā. 45; cūḷava. 385) gahaṇe. ''Kyāhaṃ te nacchannopi karissāmī''tiādīsu nivāsanapārupane ''āyasmā channo anācāraṃ ācaratī''tiādīsu (pārā. 424) paññattiyaṃ. ''Sabbacchannaṃ sabbaparicchannaṃ (pāci. 52, 54), channā kuṭi āhito ginī''ti (su. ni. 18) ca ādīsu tiṇādīhi chādane. Idhāpi tiṇādīhi chādaneyeva daṭṭhabbo, tasmā tiṇena vā paṇṇena vā channā yathā na vassati vassodakapatanaṃ na hoti na ovassati, evaṃ sammadeva chāditāti attho.

Me-saddo ''kicchena me adhigataṃ, halaṃ dāni pakāsitu''ntiādīsu (mahāva. 8; dī. ni. 2.65; ma. ni. 1.281; 2.337; saṃ. ni. 1.172) karaṇe āgato, mayāti attho. ''Tassa me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetū''tiādīsu (saṃ. ni. 3.182; a. ni. 4.257) sampadāne, mayhanti attho. ''Pubbeva me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato''ādīsu (ma. ni. 1.206; saṃ. ni. 4.14) sāmiatthe āgato. Idhāpi sāmiatthe eva daṭṭhabbo, mamāti attho. Kiñcāpi khīṇāsavānaṃ mamāyitabbaṃ nāma kiñci natthi lokadhammehi anupalittabhāvato, lokasamaññāvasena pana tesampi ''ahaṃ mamā''ti vohāramattaṃ hoti. Tenāha bhagavā – ''kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyuṃ, no āmisadāyādā''ti (ma. ni. 1.29).

Kuṭikāti pana mātukucchipi karajakāyopi tiṇādicchadano patissayopi vuccati. Tathā hi –

''Mātaraṃ kuṭikaṃ brūsi, bhariyaṃ brūsi kulāvakaṃ;
Putte santānake brūsi, taṇhā me brūsi bandhana''nti. (saṃ. ni. 1.19) –

Ādīsu mātukucchi ''kuṭikā''ti vuttā.

''Aṭṭhikaṅkalakuṭike, maṃsanhārupasibbite;
Dhiratthu pūre duggandhe, paragatte mamāyasī''ti. (theragā. 1153) –

Ādīsu kesādisamūhabhūto karajakāyo. ''Kassapassa bhagavato bhagini kuṭi ovassati'' (ma. ni. 2.291) ''kuṭi nāma ullittā vā hoti avalittā vā''tiādīsu (pārā. 349) tiṇachadanapatissayo. Idhāpi so eva veditabbo paṇṇasālāya adhippetattā. Kuṭi eva hi kuṭikā, apākaṭakuṭi ''kuṭikā''ti vuttā.

Sukha-saddo pana ‘‘vipiṭṭhikatvāna sukhaṃ dukhañca, pubbeva ca somanassadomanassa’’ntiādīsu (su. ni. 67) sukhavedanāyaṃ āgato. ‘‘Sukho buddhānamuppādo, sukhā saddhammadesanā’’tiādīsu (dha. pa. 194) sukhamūle. ‘‘Sukhassetaṃ, bhikkhave, adhivacanaṃ yadidaṃ puññānī’’tiādīsu (a. ni. 7.62; itivu. 22) sukhahetumhi. ‘‘Yasmā ca, kho, mahāli, rūpaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkanta’’ntiādīsu (saṃ. ni. 3.60) sukhārammaṇe, ‘‘diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete, cunda, ariyassa vinaye’’tiādīsu (ma. ni. 1.82) abyāpajje. ‘‘Nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukha’’ntiādīsu (ma. ni. 2.215; dha. pa. 203-204) nibbāne. ‘‘Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpuṇituṃ yāva sukhā saggā’’tiādīsu (ma. ni. 3.225) sukhappaccayaṭṭhāne. ‘‘Sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanika’’ntiādīsu (dī. ni. 1.163; saṃ. ni. 1.130) iṭṭhe, piyamanāpeti attho. Idhāpi iṭṭhe sukhappaccaye vā daṭṭhabbo. Sā hi kuṭi anto bahi ca manāpabhāvena sampāditā nivāsanaphāsutāya ‘‘sukhā’’ti vuttā. Tathā nātisītanātiuṇhatāya utusukhasampattiyogena kāyikacetasikasukhassa paccayabhāvato.

Nivātāti avātā, phusitaggaḷapihitavātapānattā vātaparissayarahitāti attho. Idaṃ tassā kuṭikā sukhabhāvavibhāvanaṃ. Savāte hi senāsane utusappāyo na labbhati, nivāte so labbhatīti. **Vassā**ti pavassa sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccha. **Devā**ti ayaṃ **deva**-saddo ‘‘imāni te, deva, caturāsīti nagarasahassāni kusavatīrājadhānippamukhāni, ettha, deva, chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekkha’’ntiādīsu (dī. ni. 2.266) sammutideve khattiye āgato. ‘‘Cātumahārājikā devā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā’’tiādīsu (dī. ni. 3.337) upapattidevesu. ‘‘Tassa devātidevassa, sāsanaṃ sabbadassino’’tiādīsu visuddhidevesu. Visuddhidevānañhi bhagavato atidevabhāve vutte itaresaṃ vutto eva hoti. ‘‘Viddhe vigatavalāhake deve’’tiādīsu (ma. ni. 1.486; saṃ. ni. 1.110; itivu. 27) ākāse. ‘‘Devo ca kālena kālaṃ na sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecchatī’’tiādīsu (a. ni. 4.70) meghe pajjunne vā. Idhāpi meghe pajjunne vā daṭṭhabbo. Vassāti hi te āṇāpento thero ālapati. **Yathāsukha**nti yathāruciṃ. Tava vassanena mayhaṃ bāhiro parissayo natthi, tasmā yathākāmaṃ vassāti vassūpajīvisatte anuggaṇhanto vadati.

Idāni abbhantare parissayābhāvaṃ dassento **‘‘citta’’**ntiādimāha. Tattha **cittaṃ me susamāhita**nti mama cittaṃ suṭṭhu ativiya sammā sammadeva ekaggabhāvena ārammaṇe ṭhapitaṃ. Tañca kho na nīvaraṇādivikkhambhanamattena; api ca kho vimuttaṃ orambhāgiyauddhaṃbhāgiyasaṅgahehi sabbasaṃyojanehi sabbakilesadhammato ca visesena vimuttaṃ, samucchedappahānavasena paṭipassaddhippahānavasena te pajahitvā ṭhitanti attho. **Ātāpī**ti vīriyavā. Phalasamāpattiatthaṃ vipassanārambhavasena diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāratthañca āraddhavīriyo hutvā viharāmi, dibbavihārādīhi attabhāvaṃ pavattemi, na pana kilesappahānatthaṃ, pahātabbasseva abhāvatoti adhippāyo. ‘‘Yathā pana bāhiraparissayābhāvena, deva, mayā tvaṃ vassane niyojito, evaṃ abbhantaraparissayābhāvenapī’’ti dassento punapi **‘‘vassa, devā’’**ti āha.

Aparo nayo **channā**ti chāditā pihitā. **Kuṭikā**ti attabhāvo. So hi ‘‘anekāvayavassa samudāyassa avijjānīvaraṇassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa taṇhāsaṃyuttassa ayañceva kāyo samudāgato, bahiddhā ca nāmarūpa’’ntiādīsu (saṃ. ni. 2.19) kāyoti āgato. ‘‘Siñca, bhikkhu, imaṃ nāvaṃ, sittā te lahumessatī’’tiādīsu (dha. pa. 66) nāvāti āgato. ‘‘Gahakāraka diṭṭhosi, gahakūṭaṃ visaṅkhata’’nti (dha. pa. 154) ca ādīsu gahanti āgato. ‘‘Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno, tiṭṭhaṃ naro mohanasmiṃ pagāḷho’’tiādīsu (su. ni. 778) guhāti āgato. ‘‘Nelaṅgo setapacchādo, ekāro vattatī ratho’’tiādīsu (udā. 65) rathoti āgato. ‘‘Puna gehaṃ na kāhasī’’tiādīsu (dha. pa. 154) gehanti āgato. ‘‘Vivaṭā kuṭi nibbuto ginī’’tiādīsu (su. ni. 19) kuṭīti āgato. Tasmā idhāpi so ‘‘kuṭikā’’ti vutto. Attabhāvo hi kaṭṭhādīni paṭicca labbhamānā gehanāmikā kuṭikā viya aṭṭhiādisaññite pathavīdhātuādike phassādike ca paṭicca labbhamāno ‘‘kuṭikā’’ti vutto, cittamakkaṭassa nivāsabhāvato ca. Yathāha –

> ‘‘Aṭṭhikaṅkalakuṭivesā, makkaṭāvasatho iti;
> Makkaṭo pañcadvārāya, kuṭikāya pasakkiya;
> Dvārenānupariyāti, ghaṭṭayanto punappuna’’nti ca.

Sā panesā attabhāvakuṭikā therassa tiṇṇaṃ channaṃ aṭṭhannañca asaṃvaradvārānaṃ vasena samati

vijjhanakassa rāgādiavassutassa paññāya saṃvutattā sammadeva pihitattā ‘‘channā’’ti vuttā. Tenāha bhagavā – ‘‘sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūmi, paññāyete pidhīyare’’ti (su. ni. 1041). Vuttanayena channattā eva kilesadukkhābhāvato nirāmisasukhasamaṅgitāya ca **sukhā** sukhappattā, tato eva ca **nivātā** nihatamānamadathambhasārambhatāya nivātavuttikā. Ayañca nayo ‘‘mayhaṃ na saṃkilesadhammānaṃ saṃvaraṇamattena siddho, atha kho aggamaggasamādhinā suṭṭhu samāhitacittatāya ceva aggamaggapaññāya sabbasaṃyojanehi vippamuttacittatāya cā’’ti dassento āha **‘‘cittaṃ me susamāhitaṃ vimutta’’**nti. Evaṃbhūto ca ‘‘idānāhaṃ katakaraṇīyo’’ti na appossukko homi, atha kho **ātāpī viharāmi,** sadevakassa lokassa hitasukhūpasaṃhāre ussāhajāto bhikkhācārakālepi anugharaṃ brahmavihāreneva viharāmi. Tasmā tvampi, **deva,** pajjunna mayhaṃ piyaṃ kātukāmatāyapi vassūpajīvīnaṃ sattānaṃ anukampāyapi **vassa** sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecchāti evamettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Ettha ca thero ‘‘channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā’’ti iminā lokiyalokuttarabhedaṃ attano adhisīlasikkhaṃ dasseti. ‘‘Cittaṃ me susamāhita’’nti iminā adhicittasikkhaṃ. ‘‘Vimutta’’nti iminā adhipaññāsikkhaṃ. ‘‘Ātāpī viharāmī’’ti iminā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ. Atha vā ‘‘channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā’’ti iminā animittavihāraṃ dasseti kilesavassapidhānamukhena niccādinimittugghāṭanadīpanato. ‘‘Cittaṃ me susamāhita’’nti iminā appaṇihitavihāraṃ. ‘‘Vimutta’’nti iminā suññatavihāraṃ. ‘‘Ātāpī viharāmī’’ti iminā tesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ vihārānaṃ adhigamūpāyaṃ. Paṭhamena vā dosappahānaṃ, dutiyena rāgappahānaṃ, tatiyena mohappahānaṃ. Tathā dutiyena paṭhamadutiyehi vā dhammavihārasampattiyo dasseti. Tatiyena vimuttisampattiyo. ‘‘Ātāpī viharāmī’’ti iminā parahitapaṭipattiyaṃ atanditabhāvaṃ dassetīti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Evaṃ ‘‘yathānāmā’’ti gāthāya vuttānaṃ dhammavihārādīnaṃ imāya gāthāya dassitattā tattha adassitesu nāmagottesu nāmaṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘itthaṃ suda’’**ntiādi vuttaṃ. Ye hi therā nāmamattena pākaṭā, te nāmena, ye gottamattena pākaṭā, te gottena, ye ubhayathā pākaṭā, te ubhayenapi dassissa’’nti. Ayaṃ pana thero nāmena abhilakkhito, na tathā gottenāti **‘‘itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā subhūtī’’**ti vuttaṃ. Tattha **ittha**nti idaṃ pakāraṃ, iminā ākārenāti attho. **Suda**nti su idaṃ, sandhivasena ikāralopo. **Sū**ti ca nipātamattaṃ, idaṃ gāthanti yojanā. **Āyasmā**ti piyavacanametaṃ garugāravasappatissavacanametaṃ. **Subhūtī**ti nāmakittanaṃ. So hi sarīrasampattiyāpi dassanīyo pāsādiko, guṇasampattiyāpi. Iti sundarāya sarīrāvayavavibhūtiyā sīlasampattiyādivibhūtiyā ca samannāgatattā subhūtīti paññāyittha sīlasārādithiraguṇayogato **thero. Abhāsitthā**ti kathesi. Kasmā panete mahātherā attano guṇe pakāsentīti? Iminā dīghena addhunā anadhigatapubbaṃ paramagambhīraṃ ativiya santaṃ paṇītaṃ attanā adhigataṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ paccavekkhitvā pītivegasamussāhitaudānavasena sāsanassa niyyānikabhāvavibhāvanavasena ca paramappicchā ariyā attano guṇe pakāsenti, yathā taṃ lokanātho bodhaneyyaajjhāsayavasena ‘‘dasabalasamannāgato, bhikkhave, tathāgato catuvesārajjavisārado’’tiādinā attano guṇe pakāseti, evamayaṃ therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā hotīti.

Paramatthadīpaniyā theragāthāsaṃvaṇṇanāya

Subhūtittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Mahākoṭṭhikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Upasantoti āyasmato mahākoṭṭhikattherassa gāthā. Tassa kā uppatti? Ayampi thero padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare mahābhogakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto mātāpitūnaṃ accayena kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapetvā gharāvāsaṃ vasanto ekadivasaṃ padumuttarassa bhagavato dhammadesanākāle haṃsavatīnagaravāsike gandhamālādihatthe yena buddho yena dhammo yena saṅgho, tanninne tappoṇe tappabbhāre gacchante disvā mahājanena saddhiṃ upagato satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā ‘‘ayaṃ kira imasmiṃ sāsane paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ aggo, aho vatāhampi ekassa buddhassa sāsane ayaṃ viya paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ aggo bhaveyya’’nti cintetvā satthu desanāpariyosāne vuṭṭhitāya parisāya bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā, ‘‘bhante, sve

mayhaṃ bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā''ti nimantesi. Satthā adhivāsesi. So bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā sakanivesanaṃ gantvā sabbarattiṃ buddhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa ca nisajjaṭṭhānaṃ gandhadāmamālādāmādīhi alaṅkaritvā paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane bhikkhusatasahassaparivāraṃ bhagavantaṃ vividhayāgukhajjakaparivāraṃ nānārasasūpabyañjanaṃ gandhasālibhojanaṃ bhojetvā bhattakiccapariyosāne cintesi – ''mahantaṃ, kho, ahaṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthemi na kho pana mayhaṃ yuttaṃ ekadivasameva dānaṃ datvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetuṃ, anupaṭipāṭiyā satta divase dānaṃ datvā patthessāmī''ti. So teneva niyāmena satta divase mahādānāni datvā bhattakiccapariyosāne dussakoṭṭhāgāraṃ vivarāpetvā uttamaṃ ticīvarappahonakaṃ sukhumavatthaṃ buddhassa pādamūle ṭhapetvā bhikkhusatasahassassa ca ticīvaraṃ datvā tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā, ''bhante, yo so bhikkhu tumhehi ito sattamadivasamatthake etadagge ṭhapito, ahampi so bhikkhu viya anāgate uppajjanakabuddhassa sāsane pabbajitvā paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ aggo bhaveyya''nti vatvā satthu pādamūle nipajjitvā patthanaṃ akāsi. Satthā tassa patthanāya samijjhanabhāvaṃ disvā ''anāgate ito kappasatasahassamatthake gotamo nāma buddho loke uppajjissati, tassa sāsane tava patthanā samijjhissatī''ti byākāsi. Vuttampi cetaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.54.221-250) –

''Padumuttaro nāma jino, sabbalokavidū muni;
Ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji cakkhumā.

''Ovādako viññāpako, tārako sabbapāṇinaṃ;
Desanākusalo buddho, tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

''Anukampako kāruṇiko, hitesī sabbapāṇinaṃ;
Sampatte titthiye sabbe, pañcasīle patiṭṭhapi.

''Evaṃ nirākulaṃ āsi, suññataṃ titthiyehi ca;
Vicittaṃ arahantehi, vasībhūtehi tādibhi.

''Ratanānaṭṭhapaññāsaṃ, uggato so mahāmuni;
Kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso, bāttiṃsavaralakkhaṇo.

''Vassasatasahassāni, āyu vijjati tāvade;
Tāvatā tiṭṭhamāno so, tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

''Tadāhaṃ haṃsavatiyaṃ, brāhmaṇo vedapāragū;
Upecca sabbalokaggaṃ, assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ.

''Tadā so sāvakaṃ vīro, pabhinnamatigocaraṃ;
Atthe dhamme nirutte ca, paṭibhāne ca kovidaṃ.

''Ṭhapesi etadaggamhi, taṃ sutvā mudito ahaṃ;
Sasāvakaṃ jinavaraṃ, sattāhaṃ bhojayiṃ tadā.

''Dussehacchādayitvāna, sasissaṃ buddhisāgaraṃ;
Nipacca pādamūlamhi, taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthayiṃ ahaṃ.

''Tato avoca lokaggo, passathetaṃ dijuttamaṃ;
Vinataṃ pādamūle me, kamalodarasappabhaṃ.

''Buddhaseṭṭhassa bhikkhussa, ṭhānaṃ patthayate ayaṃ;
Tāya saddhāya cāgena, saddhammassavanena ca.

‘‘Sabbattha sukhito hutvā, saṃsaritvā bhavābhave;
Anāgatamhi addhāne, lacchasetaṃ manorathaṃ.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
Koṭṭhiko nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

‘‘Taṃ sutvā mudito hutvā, yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ;
Mettacitto paricariṃ, sato paññā samāhito.

‘‘Tena kammavipākena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Satānaṃ tīṇikkhattuñca, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Satānaṃ pañcakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ.

‘‘Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ;
Sabbattha sukhito āsiṃ, tassa kammassa vāhasā.

‘‘Duve bhave saṃsarāmi, devatte atha mānuse;
Aññaṃ gatiṃ na gacchāmi, suciṇṇassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Duve kule pajāyāmi, khattiye atha brāhmaṇe;
Nīce kule na jāyāmi, suciṇṇassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Pacchime bhave sampatte, brahmabandhu ahosahaṃ;
Sāvatthiyaṃ vippakule, paccājāto mahaddhane.

‘‘Mātā candavatī nāma, pitā me assalāyano;
Yadā me pitaraṃ buddho, vinayī sabbasuddhiyā.

‘‘Tadā pasanno sugate, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ;
Moggallāno ācariyo, upajjhā sārisambhavo.

‘‘Kesesu chijjamānesu, diṭṭhi chinnā samūlikā;
Nivāsento ca kāsāvaṃ, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.

‘‘Atthadhammaniruttīsu, paṭibhāne ca me mati;
Pabhinnā tena lokaggo, etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ.

‘‘Asandiṭṭhaṃ viyākāsiṃ, upatissena pucchito;
Paṭisambhidāsu tenāhaṃ, aggo sambuddhasāsane.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Nāgova bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, mama buddhassa santike;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso, vimokkhāpi ca aṭṭhime;
Chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Evaṃ so tattha tattha bhave puññañāṇasambhāraṃ sambharanto aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti. Koṭṭhikotissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto tayo vede uggahetvā brāhmaṇasippe nipphattiṃ gato ekadivasaṃ satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā upasampannakālato paṭṭhāya vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā paṭisambhidāsu ciṇṇavasī hutvā abhiññāte abhiññāte mahāthere upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchantopi dasabalaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchantopi paṭisambhidāsuyeva pañhaṃ pucchi. Evamayaṃ thero tattha katādhikāratāya ciṇṇavasībhāvena ca paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ aggo jāto. Atha naṃ satthā mahāvedallasuttaṃ (ma. ni. 1.449 ādayo) aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi – ‘‘etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ yadidaṃ mahākoṭṭhiko’’ti (a. ni. 1.209, 218). So aparena samayena vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedento udānavasena –

2. ‘‘Upasanto uparato, mantabhāṇī anuddhato;
Dhunāti pāpake dhamme, dumapattaṃva māluto’’ti. –

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā mahākoṭṭhikatthero gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **upasanto**ti manacchaṭṭhānaṃ indriyānaṃ upasamanena nibbisevanabhāvakaraṇena upasanto. **Uparato**ti sabbasmā pāpakaraṇato orato virato. **Mantabhāṇī**ti mantā vuccati paññā, tāya pana upaparikkhitvā bhaṇatīti mantabhāṇī, kālavādīādibhāvaṃ avissajjentoyeva bhaṇatīti attho. Mantabhaṇanavasena vā bhaṇatīti mantabhāṇī, dubbhāsitato vinā attano bhāsanavasena caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ subhāsitaṃyeva bhaṇatīti attho. Jātiādivasena attano anukkaṃsanato na uddhatoti **anuddhato** atha vā tiṇṇaṃ kāyaduccaritānaṃ vūpasamanena tato paṭiviratiyā upasanto, tiṇṇaṃ manoduccaritānaṃ uparamaṇena pajahanena uparato, catunnaṃ vacīduccaritānaṃ appavattiyā parimitabhāṇitāya mantabhāṇī, tividhaduccaritanimittauppajjanakassa uddhaccassa abhāvato anuddhato. Evaṃ pana tividhaduccaritappahānena suddhe sīle patiṭṭhito, uddhaccappahānena samāhito, tameva samādhiṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā **dhunāti pāpake dhamme** lāmakaṭṭhena pāpake sabbepi saṃkilesadhamme niddhunāti, samucchedavasena pajahati. Yathā kiṃ? **Dumapattaṃva māluto,** yathā nāma dumassa rukkhassa pattaṃ paṇḍupalāsaṃ māluto vāto dhunāti, bandhanato viyojento nīharati, evaṃ yathāvuttapaṭipattiyaṃ ṭhito pāpadhamme attano santānato nīharati, evamayaṃ therassa aññāpadesena aññābyākaraṇagāthāpi hotīti veditabbā.

Ettha ca kāyavacīduccaritappahānavacanena payogasuddhiṃ dasseti, manoduccaritappahānavacanena āsayasuddhiṃ. Evaṃ payogāsayasuddhassa ‘‘anuddhato’’ti iminā uddhaccābhāvavacanena tadekaṭṭhatāya nīvaraṇappahānaṃ dasseti. Tesu payogasuddhiyā sīlasampatti vibhāvitā, āsayasuddhiyā samathabhāvanāya upakārakadhammapariggaho, nīvaraṇappahānena samādhibhāvanā, ‘‘dhunāti pāpake dhamme’’ti iminā paññābhāvanā vibhāvitā hoti. Evaṃ adhisīlasikkhādayo tisso sikkhā, tividhakalyāṇaṃ sāsanaṃ, tadaṅgappahānādīni tīṇi pahānāni, antadvayaparivajjanena saddhiṃ majjhimāya paṭipattiyā paṭipajjanaṃ, apāyabhavādīnaṃ samatikkamanūpāyo ca yathārahaṃ niddhāretvā yojetabbā. Iminā nayena sesagāthāsupi yathārahaṃ atthayojanā veditabbā. Atthamattameva pana tattha tattha apubbaṃ vaṇṇayissāma. ‘‘Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko’’ti idaṃ pūjāvacanaṃ, yathā taṃ mahāmoggallānoti.

Mahākoṭṭhikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Kaṅkhārevatattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Paññaṃ imaṃ passāti āyasmato kaṅkhārevatassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi thero

padumuttarabhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatto. Ekadivasaṃ buddhānaṃ dhammadesanākāle heṭṭhā vuttanayena mahājanena saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gantvā parisapariyante ṭhito dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ jhānābhiratānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā ‘‘mayāpi anāgate evarūpena bhavituṃ vaṭṭatī’’ti cintetvā desanāvasāne satthāraṃ nimantetvā heṭṭhā vuttanayena mahāsakkāraṃ katvā bhagavantaṃ āha – ‘‘bhante, ahaṃ iminā adhikārakammena aññaṃ sampattiṃ na patthemi, yathā pana so bhikkhu tumhehi ito sattamadivasamatthake jhāyīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapito, evaṃ ahampi anāgate ekassa buddhassa sāsane jhāyīnaṃ aggo bhaveyya’’nti patthanamakāsi. Satthā anāgataṃ oloketvā nipphajjanabhāvaṃ disvā ‘‘anāgate kappasatasahassāvasāne gotamo nāma buddho uppajjissati, tassa sāsane tvaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo bhavissasī’’ti byākaritvā pakkāmi.

So yāvajīvaṃ kalyāṇakammaṃ katvā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle sāvatthinagare mahābhogakule nibbatto pacchābhattaṃ dhammassavanatthaṃ gacchantena mahājanena saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gantvā parisapariyante ṭhito dasabalassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā upasampadaṃ labhitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathāpetvā jhānaparikammaṃ karonto jhānalābhī hutvā jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. So yebhuyyena dasabalena samāpajjitabbasamāpattiṃ samāpajjanto ahorattaṃ jhānesu ciṇṇavasī ahosi. Atha naṃ satthā ‘‘etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ yadidaṃ kaṅkhārevato’’ti (a. ni. 1.198, 204) jhāyīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Vuttampi cetaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.55.34-53) –

‘‘Padumuttaro nāma jino, sabbadhammesu cakkhumā;
Ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nāyako.

‘‘Sīhahanu brahmagiro, haṃsadundubhinissano;
Nāgavikkantagamano, candasūrādhikappabho.

‘‘Mahāmati mahāvīro, mahājhāyī mahābalo;
Mahākāruṇiko nātho, mahātamapanūdano.

‘‘Sa kadāci tilokaggo, veneyyaṃ vinayaṃ bahuṃ;
Dhammaṃ desesi sambuddho, sattāsayavidū muni.

‘‘Jhāyiṃ jhānarataṃ vīraṃ, upasantaṃ anāvilaṃ;
Vaṇṇayanto parisatiṃ, tosesi janataṃ jino.

‘‘Tadāhaṃ haṃsavatiyaṃ, brāhmaṇo vedapāragū;
Dhammaṃ sutvāna mudito, taṃ ṭhānamabhipatthayiṃ.

‘‘Tadā jino viyākāsi, saṅghamajjhe vināyako;
Mudito hohi tvaṃ brahme, lacchase taṃ manorathaṃ.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
Revato nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

‘‘Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Pacchime ca bhave dāni, jātohaṃ koliye pure;
Khattiye kulasampanne, iddhe phīte mahaddhane.

‘‘Yadā kapilavatthusmiṃ, buddho dhammamadesayi;
Tadā pasanno sugate, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ.

‘‘Kaṅkhā me bahulā āsi, kappākappe tahiṃ tahiṃ;
Sabbaṃ taṃ vinayī buddho, desetvā dhammamuttamaṃ.

‘‘Tatohaṃ tiṇṇasaṃsāro, tadā jhānasukhe rato;
Viharāmi tadā buddho, maṃ disvā etadabravi.

‘‘Yā kāci kaṅkhā idha vā huraṃ vā, savediyā vā paravediyā vā;
Ye jhāyino tā pajahanti sabbā, ātāpino brahmacariyaṃ carantā.

‘‘Satasahasse kataṃ kammaṃ, phalaṃ dassesi me idha;
Sumutto saravegova, kilese jhāpayiṃ mama.

‘‘Tato jhānarattaṃ disvā, buddho lokantagū muni;
Jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aggo, paññāpesi mahāmati.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Nāgova bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, mama buddhassa santike;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso, vimokkhāpi ca aṭṭhime;
Chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Tathā katakicco panāyaṃ mahāthero pubbe dīgharattaṃ attano kaṅkhāpakatacittataṃ idāni sabbaso vigatakaṅkhatañca paccavekkhitvā ‘‘aho nūna mayhaṃ satthuno desanānubhāvo, tenetarahi evaṃ vigatakaṅkho ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto jāto’’ti sañjātabahumāno bhagavato paññaṃ pasaṃsanto **‘‘paññaṃ imaṃ passā’’**ti imaṃ gāthamāha.

3. Tattha **pañña**nti pakāre jānāti, pakārehi ñāpetīti ca paññā. Veneyyānaṃ āsayānusayacariyādhimuttiādippakāre dhammānaṃ kusalādike khandhādike ca desetabbappakāre jānāti, yathāsabhāvato paṭivijjhati, tehi ca pakārehi ñāpetīti attho. Satthu desanāñāṇañhi idhādhippetaṃ, tenāha **‘‘ima’’**nti. Tañhi attani siddhena desanābalena nayaggāhato paccakkhaṃ viya upaṭṭhitaṃ gahetvā **‘‘ima’’**nti vuttaṃ. Yadaggena vā satthu desanāñāṇaṃ sāvakehi nayato gayhati, tadaggena attano visaye paṭivedhañāṇampi nayato gayhateva. Tenāha āyasmā dhammasenāpati – ‘‘apica me, bhante, dhammanvayo vidito’’ti (dī. ni. 2.146; 3.143). **Passā**ti vimhayappatto aniyamato ālapati attanoyeva vā cittaṃ, yathāha bhagavā udānento – ‘‘lokamimaṃ passa; puthū avijjāya paretaṃ bhūtaṃ bhūtarataṃ bhavā aparimutta’’nti (udā. 30). **Tathāgatāna**nti tathā āgamanādiatthena tathāgatānaṃ. Tathā āgatoti hi tathāgato, tathā gatoti tathāgato, tathalakkhaṇaṃ āgatoti tathāgato, tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddhoti tathāgato, tathadassitāya tathāgato, tathavāditāya tathāgato, tathākāritāya tathāgato, abhibhavanaṭṭhena tathāgatoti evaṃ aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi bhagavā tathāgato. Tathāya āgatoti tathāgato, tathāya gatoti tathāgato, tathalakkhaṇaṃ gatoti tathāgato, tathāni āgatoti tathāgato, tathāvidhoti tathāgato, tathā pavattitoti tathāgato, tathehi āgatoti tathāgato, tathā gatabhāvena tathāgatoti evampi aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi bhagavā tathāgatoti ayamettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana paramatthadīpaniyā udānaṭṭhakathāya (udā. aṭṭha. 18) itivuttakaṭṭhakathāya (itivu. aṭṭha. 38) ca vuttanayeneva veditabbo.

Idāni tassā paññāya asādhāraṇavisesaṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘aggi yathā’’**tiādi vuttaṃ. **Yathā aggī**ti upamāvacanaṃ. **Yathā**ti tassa upamābhāvadassanaṃ. **Pajjalito**ti upameyyena sambandhadassanaṃ.

Nisītheti kiccakaraṇakāladassanaṃ. Ayañhettha attho – yathā nāma nisīthe rattiyaṃ caturaṅgasamannāgate andhakāre vattamāne unnate ṭhāne pajjalito aggi tasmiṃ padese tayagataṃ vidhamantaṃ tiṭṭhati, evameva tathāgatānaṃ imaṃ desanāñāṇasaṅkhātaṃ sabbaso veneyyānaṃ saṃsayatamaṃ vidhamantaṃ paññaṃ passāti. Yato desanāvilāsena sattānaṃ ñāṇamayaṃ ālokaṃ dentīti **ālokadā**. Paññāmayameva cakkhuṃ dadantīti **cakkhudadā**. Tadubhayampi kaṅkhāvinayapadaṭṭhānameva katvā dassento **''ye āgatānaṃ vinayanti kaṅkha''**nti āha, **ye** tathāgatā attano santikaṃ **āgatānaṃ** upagatānaṃ veneyyānaṃ ''ahosiṃ nu kho ahamatītamaddhāna''ntiādinayappavattaṃ (ma. ni. 1.18; saṃ. ni. 2.20) soḷasavatthukaṃ, ''buddhe kaṅkhati dhamme kaṅkhatī''tiādinayappavattaṃ (dha. sa. 1008) aṭṭhavatthukañca **kaṅkhaṃ** vicikicchaṃ **vinayanti** desanānubhāvena anavasesato vidhamanti viddhaṃsenti. Vinayakukkuccasaṅkhātā pana kaṅkhā tabbinayeneva vinītā hontīti.

Aparo nayo – yathā aggi nisīthe rattibhāge pajjalito paṭutarajālo samujjalaṃ uccāsane ṭhitānaṃ obhāsadānamattena andhakāraṃ vidhamitvā samavisamaṃ vibhāvento ālokadado hoti. Accāsanne pana ṭhitānaṃ taṃ supākaṭaṃ karonto cakkhukiccakaraṇato cakkhudado nāma hoti, evameva tathāgato attano dhammakāyassa dūre ṭhitānaṃ akatādhikārānaṃ paññāpajjotena mohandhakāraṃ vidhamitvā kāyavisamādisamavisamaṃ vibhāvento ālokadā bhavanti, āsanne ṭhitānaṃ pana katādhikārānaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ uppādento cakkhudadā bhavanti. Ye evaṃbhūtā attano vacīgocaraṃ āgatānaṃ mādisānampi kaṅkhābahulānaṃ kaṅkhaṃ vinayanti ariyamaggasamuppādanena vidhamanti, tesaṃ tathāgatānaṃ paññaṃ ñāṇātisayaṃ passāti yojanā. Evamayaṃ therassa attano kaṅkhāvitaraṇappakāsanena aññābyākaraṇagāthāpi hoti. Ayañhi thero puthujjanakāle kappiyepi kukkuccako hutvā kaṅkhābahulatāya ''kaṅkhārevato''ti paññāto, pacchā khīṇāsavakālepi tatheva voharayittha. Tenāha – ''itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā kaṅkhārevato gāthaṃ abhāsitthā''ti. Taṃ vuttatthameva.

Kaṅkhārevatattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Puṇṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sabbhireva samāsethāti āyasmato puṇṇattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa dasabalassa uppattito puretarameva haṃsavatīnagare brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatto anukkamena viññutaṃ patto satthari loke uppajjante ekadivasaṃ buddhānaṃ dhammadesanākāle heṭṭhā vuttanayena mahājanena saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gantvā parisapariyante nisīditvā dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ dhammakathikānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā ''mayāpi anāgate evarūpena bhavituṃ vaṭṭatī''ti cintetvā desanāvasāne vuṭṭhitāya parisāya satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā nimantetvā heṭṭhā vuttanayeneva mahāsakkāraṃ katvā bhagavantaṃ evamāha – ''bhante, ahaṃ iminā adhikārakammena nāññaṃ sampattiṃ patthemi. Yathā pana so bhikkhu ito sattamadivasamatthake dhammakathikānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapito, evaṃ ahampi anāgate ekassa buddhassa sāsane dhammakathikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aggo bhaveyya''nti patthanaṃ akāsi. Satthā anāgataṃ oloketvā tassa patthanāya samijjhanabhāvaṃ disvā ''anāgate kappasatasahassamatthake gotamo nāma buddho uppajjissati, tassa sāsane tvaṃ pabbajitvā dhammakathikānaṃ aggo bhavissasī''ti byākāsi.

So tattha yāvajīvaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ katvā tato cuto kappasatasahassaṃ puññañāṇasambhāraṃ sambharanto devamanussesu saṃsaritvā amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle kapilavatthunagarassa avidūre doṇavatthunāmake brāhmaṇagāme brāhmaṇamahāsālakule aññāsikoṇḍaññattherassa bhāgineyyo hutvā nibbatti. Tassa nāmaggahaṇadivase ''puṇṇo''ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So satthari abhisambodhiṃ patvā pavattavaradhammacakke anupubbena rājagahaṃ gantvā taṃ upanissāya viharante aññāsikoṇḍaññattherassa santike pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado sabbaṃ pubbakiccaṃ katvā padhānamanuyuñjanto pabbajitakiccaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvāva ''dasabalassa santikaṃ gamissāmī''ti mātulattherena saddhiṃ satthu santikaṃ agantvā kapilavatthusāmantāyeva ohīyitvā yonisomanasikāre kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Vuttampi cetaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.1.434-440) –

‘‘Ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū;
Purakkhatomhi sissehi, upagacchiṃ naruttamaṃ.

‘‘Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Mama kammaṃ pakittesi, saṃkhittena mahāmuni.

‘‘Tāhaṃ dhammaṃ suṇitvāna, abhivādetvāna satthuno;
Añjaliṃ paggahetvāna, pakkamiṃ dakkhiṇāmukho.

‘‘Saṃkhittena suṇitvāna, vitthārena abhāsayiṃ;
Sabbe sissā attamanā, sutvāna mama bhāsato.

‘‘Sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ vinodetvā, buddhe cittaṃ pasādayuṃ;
Saṃkhittenapi desemi, vitthārena tathevahaṃ.

‘‘Abhidhammanayaññūhaṃ, kathāvatthuvisuddhiyā;
Sabbesaṃ viññāpetvāna, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Ito pañcasate kappe, caturo suppakāsakā;
Sattaratanasampannā, catudīpamhi issarā.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Tassa pana puṇṇattherassa santike pabbajitā kulaputtā pañcasatā ahesuṃ. Thero sayaṃ dasakathāvatthulābhitāya tepi dasahi kathāvatthūhi ovadi. Te tassa ovāde ṭhatvā sabbeva arahattaṃ pattā. Te attano pabbajitakiccaṃ matthakappattaṃ ñatvā upajjhāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āhaṃsu – ‘‘bhante, amhākaṃ kiccaṃ matthakappattaṃ, dasannañcamha kathāvatthūnaṃ lābhino, samayo, dāni no dasabalaṃ passitu’’nti. Thero tesaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā cintesi – ‘‘mama dasakathāvatthulābhitaṃ satthā jānāti ahaṃ dhammaṃ desento dasa kathāvatthūni amuñcitvāva desemi, mayi gacchante sabbepime bhikkhū maṃ parivāretvā gacchissanti, evaṃ gaṇasaṅgaṇikāya gantvā pana ayuttaṃ mayhaṃ dasabalaṃ passituṃ, ime tāva gantvā passantū’’ti te bhikkhū āha – ‘‘āvuso, tumhe purato gantvā tathāgataṃ passatha, mama vacanena cassa pāde vandatha, ahampi tumhākaṃ gatamaggenāgamissāmī’’ti. Te therā sabbepi dasabalassa jātibhūmiraṭṭhavāsino sabbe khīṇāsavā sabbe dasakathāvatthulābhino attano upajjhāyassa ovādaṃ sampaṭicchitvā theraṃ vanditvā anupubbena cārikaṃ carantā saṭṭhiyojanamaggaṃ atikkamma rājagahe veḷuvanamahāvihāraṃ gantvā dasabalassa pāde vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Āciṇṇaṃ kho panetaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditunti bhagavā tehi saddhiṃ – ‘‘kacci, bhikkhave, khamanīya’’ntiādinā nayena madhurapaṭisanthāraṃ katvā ‘‘kuto ca tumhe, bhikkhave, āgacchathā’’ti pucchi. Atha tehi ‘‘jātibhūmito’’ti vutte ‘‘ko nu kho, bhikkhave, jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ evaṃ sambhāvito ‘attanā ca appiccho appicchakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā’’’ti (ma. ni. 1.252) dasakathāvatthulābhiṃ bhikkhuṃ pucchi. Tepi ‘‘puṇṇo nāma, bhante, āyasmā mantāṇiputto’’ti ārocayiṃsu. Taṃ kathaṃ sutvā āyasmā sāriputto therassa dassanakāmo ahosi. Atha satthā rājagahato sāvatthiṃ agamāsi. Puṇṇattheropi dasabalassa tattha āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā – ‘‘satthāraṃ passissāmī’’ti gantvā antogandhakuṭiyaṃyeva tathāgataṃ sampāpuṇi. Satthā tassa dhammaṃ desesi. Thero dhammaṃ sutvā dasabalaṃ vanditvā paṭisallānatthāya andhavanaṃ gantvā aññataramhi rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Sāriputtattheropi tassāgamanaṃ sutvā sīsānulokiko gantvā okāsaṃ sallakkhetvā taṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ upasaṅkamitvā therena saddhiṃ sammoditvā, taṃ sattavisuddhikkamaṃ pucchi. Theropissa pucchitapucchitaṃ byākaronto rathavinītūpamāya cittaṃ ārādhesi, te aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ samanumodiṃsu. Atha satthā aparabhāge bhikkhusaṅghamajjhe nisinno theraṃ ‘‘etadaggaṃ,

bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammakathikānaṃ yadidaṃ puṇṇo''ti (a. ni. 1.188, 196) dhammakathikānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. So ekadivasaṃ attano vimuttisampattiṃ paccavekkhitvā ''satthāraṃ nissāya ahañceva aññe ca bahū sattā saṃsāradukkhato vippamuttā, bahūpakārā vata sappurisasaṃsevā''ti pītisomanassajāto udānavasena pītivegavissaṭṭhaṃ **''sabbhireva samāsethā''**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

4. Tattha **sabbhirevā**ti sappurisehi eva. Santoti panettha buddhādayo ariyā adhippetā. Te hi anavasesato asataṃ dhammaṃ pahāya saddhamme ukkaṃsagatattā sātisayaṃ pasaṃsiyattā ca visesato ''santo sappurisā''ti ca vuccanti. **Samāsethā**ti samaṃ āsetha saha vaseyya. Te payirupāsanto tesaṃ sussūsanto diṭṭhānugatiñca āpajjanto samānavāso bhaveyyāti attho. **Paṇḍitehatthadassibhī**ti tesaṃ thomanā. **Paṇḍā** vuccati paññā, sā imesaṃ sañjātāti **paṇḍitā**. Tato eva attatthādibhedaṃ atthaṃ aviparītato passantīti **atthadassino**. Tehi paṇḍitehi atthadassībhi samāsetha. Kasmāti ce? Yasmā te santo paṇḍitā, te vā sammā sevantā ekantahitabhāvato maggañāṇādīheva araṇīyato **atthaṃ,** mahāguṇatāya santatāya ca **mahantaṃ,** agādhabhāvato gambhīrañāṇagocarato ca **gambhīraṃ,** hīnacchandādīhi daṭṭhuṃ asakkuṇeyyattā itarehi ca kicchena daṭṭhabbattā **duddasaṃ**, duddasattā saṇhanipuṇasabhāvattā nipuṇañāṇagocarato ca **nipuṇaṃ,** nipuṇattā evaṃ sukhumasabhāvatāya **aṇuṃ** nibbānaṃ, aviparītaṭṭhena vā paramatthasabhāvattā **atthaṃ,** ariyabhāvakarattā mahattanimittatāya **mahantaṃ,** anuttānasabhāvatāya **gambhīraṃ,** dukkhena daṭṭhabbaṃ na sukhena daṭṭhuṃ sakkāti **duddasaṃ,** gambhīrattā duddasaṃ, duddasattā **gambhīra**nti catusaccaṃ, visesato **nipuṇaṃ aṇuṃ,** nirodhasaccanti evametaṃ catusaccaṃ **dhīrā samadhigacchanti** dhitisampannatāya dhīrā catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanaṃ ussukkāpetvā sammadeva adhigacchanti. **Appamattā**ti sabbattha satiavippavāsena appamādapaṭipattiṃ pūrentā. **Vicakkhaṇā**ti vipassanābhāvanāya chekā kusalā. Tasmā sabbhireva samāsethāti yojanā. Paṇḍitehatthadassibhīti vā etaṃ nissakkavacanaṃ. Yasmā paṇḍitehi atthadassībhi samudāyabhūtehi dhīrā appamattā vicakkhaṇā mahantādivisesavantaṃ atthaṃ samadhigacchanti, tasmā tādisehi sabbhireva samāsethāti sambandho. Evamesā therassa paṭivedhadīpanena aññābyākaraṇagāthāpi ahosīti.

Puṇṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Dabbattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yo duddamiyoti āyasmato dabbattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi padumuttarabuddhakāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappatto heṭṭhā vuttanayeneva dhammadesanaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ senāsanapaññāpakānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā satthārā byākato yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaritvā kassapadasabalassa sāsanosakkanakāle pabbaji. Tadā tena saddhiṃ apare cha janāti satta bhikkhū ekacittā hutvā aññe sāsane agāravaṃ karonte disvā – ''idha kiṃ karoma ekamante samaṇadhammaṃ katvā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmā''ti nisseṇiṃ bandhitvā uccaṃ pabbatasikharaṃ āruhitvā, ''attano cittabalaṃ jānantā nisseṇiṃ nipātentu, jīvite sālayā otarantu, mā pacchānutappino ahuvatthā''ti vatvā sabbe ekacittā hutvā nisseṇiṃ pātetvā – ''appamattā hotha, āvuso''ti aññamaññaṃ ovaditvā cittarucikesu ṭhānesu nisīditvā samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ ārabhiṃsu.

Tatreko thero pañcame divase arahattaṃ patvā, ''mama kiccaṃ nipphannaṃ, ahaṃ imasmiṃ ṭhāne kiṃ karissāmi''ti iddhiyā uttarakuruto piṇḍapātaṃ āharitvā, ''āvuso, imaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjatha, bhikkhācārakiccaṃ mamāyattaṃ hotu, tumhe attano kammaṃ karothā''ti āha. ''Kiṃ nu kho mayaṃ, āvuso, nisseṇiṃ pātentā evaṃ avocumha – 'yo paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaroti, so bhikkhaṃ āharatu, tenābhataṃ sesā paribhuñjitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karissantī'''ti. ''Natthi, āvuso''ti. Tumhe attano pubbahetunā labhittha, mayampi sakkontā vaṭṭassantaṃ karissāma, gacchatha tumheti. Thero te saññāpetuṃ asakkonto phāsukaṭṭhāne piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā gato. Aparo thero sattame divase anāgāmiphalaṃ patvā tato cuto suddhāvāsabrahmaloke nibbatto. Itare therā tato cutā ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā tesu tesu kulesu nibbattā. Eko gandhāraraṭṭhe takkasilānagare

rājagehe nibbatto, eko majjhantikaraṭṭhe paribbājikāya kucchimhi nibbatto, eko bāhiyaraṭṭhe kuṭumbiyagehe nibbatto, eko bhikkhunupassaye jāto.

Ayaṃ pana dabbatthero mallaraṭṭhe anupiyanagare ekassa mallarañño gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassa mātā upavijaññā kālamakāsi, matasarīraṃ susānaṃ netvā dārucitakaṃ āropetvā aggiṃ adaṃsu. Tassā aggivegasantattaṃ udarapaṭalaṃ dvedhā ahosi. Dārako attano puññabalena uppatitvā ekasmiṃ dabbatthambhe nipati. Taṃ dārakaṃ gahetvā ayyikāya adaṃsu. Sā tassa nāmaṃ gaṇhantī dabbatthambhe patitvā laddhajīvitattā ''dabbo''tissa nāmaṃ akāsi. Tassa ca sattavassikakāle satthā bhikkhusaṅghaparivāro mallaraṭṭhe cārikaṃ caramāno anupiyambavane viharati. Dabbakumāro satthāraṃ disvā dassaneneva pasīditvā pabbajitukāmo hutvā ''ahaṃ dasabalassa santike pabbajissāmī''ti ayyikaṃ āpucchi. Sā ''sādhu, tātā''ti dabbakumāraṃ ādāya satthu santikaṃ gantvā, ''bhante, imaṃ kumāraṃ pabbājethā''ti āha. Satthā aññatarassa bhikkhuno saññaṃ adāsi – ''bhikkhu imaṃ dārakaṃ pabbājehī''ti. So thero satthu vacanaṃ sutvā dabbakumāraṃ pabbājento tacapañcakakammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. Pubbahetusampanno katābhinīhāro satto paṭhamakesavaṭṭiyā voropanakkhaṇe sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi, dutiyāya kesavaṭṭiyā oropiyamānāya sakadāgāmiphale, tatiyāya anāgāmiphale, sabbakesānaṃ pana oropanañca arahattaphalasacchikiriyā ca apacchā apure ahosi. Satthā mallaraṭṭhe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā rājagahaṃ gantvā veḷuvane vāsaṃ kappesi.

Tatrāyasmā dabbo mallaputto rahogato attano kiccanipphattiṃ oloketvā saṅghassa veyyāvaccakaraṇe kāyaṃ yojetukāmo cintesi – ''yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghassa senāsanañca paññāpeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyya''nti. So satthu santikaṃ gantvā attano parivitakkaṃ ārocesi. Satthā tassa sādhukāraṃ datvā senāsanapaññāpakattañca bhattuddesakattañca sampaṭicchi. Atha naṃ ''ayaṃ dabbo daharova samāno mahante ṭhāne ṭhito''ti sattavassikakāleyeva upasampādesi. Thero upasampannakālato paṭṭhāya rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharantānaṃ sabbabhikkhūnaṃ senāsanāni ca paññāpeti, bhikkhañca uddisati. Tassa senāsanapaññāpakabhāvo sabbadisāsu pākaṭo ahosi – ''dabbo kira mallaputto sabhāgasabhāgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekaṭṭhāne senāsanāni paññāpeti, āsannepi dūrepi senāsanaṃ paññāpeti, gantuṃ asakkonte iddhiyā netī''ti.

Atha naṃ bhikkhū kālepi vikālepi – ''amhākaṃ, āvuso, jīvakambavane senāsanaṃ paññāpehi, amhākaṃ maddakucchismiṃ migadāye''ti evaṃ senāsanaṃ uddisāpetvā tassa iddhiṃ passantā gacchanti. Sopi iddhiyā manomaye kāye abhisaṅkharitvā ekekassa therassa ekekaṃ attanā sadisaṃ bhikkhuṃ datvā aṅguliyā jalamānāya purato gantvā ''ayaṃ mañco idaṃ pīṭha''ntiādīni vatvā senāsanaṃ paññāpetvā puna attano vasanaṭṭhānameva āgacchati. Ayamettha saṅkhepo, vitthārato panidaṃ vatthu pāḷiyaṃ āgatameva. Satthā idameva kāraṇaṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā aparabhāge ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinno theraṃ senāsanapaññāpakānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi – ''etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanapaññāpakānaṃ yadidaṃ dabbo mallaputto''ti (a. ni. 1.209; 214). Vuttampi cetaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.54, 108-149) –

''Padumuttaro nāma jino, sabbalokavidū muni;
Ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji cakkhumā.

''Ovādako viññāpako, tārako sabbapāṇinaṃ;
Desanākusalo buddho, tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

''Anukampako kāruṇiko, hitesī sabbapāṇinaṃ;
Sampatte titthiye sabbe, pañcasīle patiṭṭhapi.

''Evaṃ nirākulaṃ āsi, suññataṃ titthiyehi ca;
Vicittaṃ arahantehi, vasībhūtehi tādibhi.

''Ratanānaṭṭhapaññāsaṃ, uggato so mahāmuni;

Kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso, bāttiṃsavaralakkhaṇo.

‘‘Vassasatasahassāni, āyu vijjati tāvade;
Tāvatā tiṭṭhamāno so, tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

‘‘Tadāhaṃ haṃsavatiyaṃ, seṭṭhiputto mahāyaso;
Upetvā lokapajjotaṃ, assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ.

‘‘Senāsanāni bhikkhūnaṃ, paññāpentaṃ sasāvakaṃ;
Kittayantassa vacanaṃ, suṇitvā mudito ahaṃ.

‘‘Adhikāraṃ sasaṅghassa, katvā tassa mahesino;
Nipacca sirasā pāde, taṃ ṭhānamabhipatthayiṃ.

‘‘Tadāha sa mahāvīro, mama kammaṃ pakittayaṃ;
Yo sasaṅghamabhojesi, sattāhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Soyaṃ kamalapattakkho, sīhaṃso kanakattaco;
Mama pādamūle nipati, patthayaṃ ṭhānamuttamaṃ.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Sāvako tassa buddhassa, dabbo nāmena vissuto;
Senāsanapaññāpako, aggo hessatiyaṃ tadā.

‘‘Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Satānaṃ tīṇikkhattuñca, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Satānaṃ pañcakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ.

‘‘Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ;
Sabbattha sukhito āsiṃ, tassa kammassa vāhasā.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, vipassī nāma nāyako;
Uppajji cārudassano, sabbadhammavipassako.

‘‘Duṭṭhacitto upavadiṃ, sāvakaṃ tassa tādino;
Sabbāsavaparikkhīṇaṃ, suddhoti ca vijāniya.

‘‘Tasseva naravīrassa, sāvakānaṃ mahesinaṃ;
Salākañca gahetvāna, khīrodanamadāsahaṃ.

‘‘Imamhi bhaddake kappe, brahmabandhu mahāyaso;
Kassapo nāma gottena, uppajji vadataṃ varo.

‘‘Sāsanaṃ jotayitvāna, abhibhuyya kutitthiye;
Vineyye vinayitvāva, nibbuto so sasāvako.

‘‘Sasisse nibbute nāthe, atthamentamhi sāsane;
Devā kandiṃsu saṃviggā, muttakesā rudammukhā.

‘‘Nibbāyissati dhammakkho, na passisāma subbate;
Na suṇissāma saddhammaṃ, aho no appapuññatā.

‘‘Tadāyaṃ pathavī sabbā, acalā sā calācalā;
Sāgaro ca sasokova, vinadī karuṇaṃ giraṃ.

‘‘Catuddisā dundubhiyo, nādayiṃsu amānusā;
Samantato asaniyo, phaliṃsu ca bhayāvahā.

‘‘Ukkā patiṃsu nabhasā, dhūmaketu ca dissati;
Sadhūmā jālavaṭṭā ca, raviṃsu karuṇaṃ migā.

‘‘Uppāde dāruṇe disvā, sāsanatthaṅgasūcake;
Saṃviggā bhikkhavo satta, cintayimha mayaṃ tadā.

‘‘Sāsanena vināmhākaṃ, jīvitena alaṃ mayaṃ;
Pavisitvā mahārañññaṃ, yuñjāma jinasāsane.

‘‘Addasamha tadāraññe, ubbiddhaṃ selamuttamaṃ;
Nisseṇiyā tamāruyha, nisseṇiṃ pātayimhase.

‘‘Tadā ovadi no thero, buddhuppādo sudullabho;
Saddhātidullabhā laddhā, thokaṃ sesañca sāsanaṃ.

‘‘Nipatanti khaṇātītā, anante dukkhasāgare;
Tasmā payogo kattabbo, yāva ṭhāti mune mataṃ.

‘‘Arahā āsi so thero, anāgāmī tadānugo;
Susīlā itare yuttā, devalokaṃ agamhase.

‘‘Nibbuto tiṇṇasaṃsāro, suddhāvāse ca ekako;
Ahañca pakkusāti ca, sabhiyo bāhiyo tathā.

‘‘Kumārakassapo, ceva, tattha tatthūpagā mayaṃ;
Saṃsārabandhanā muttā, gotamenānukampitā.

‘‘Mallesu kusinārāyaṃ, gabbhe jātassa me sato;
Mātā matā citāruḷhā, tato nippatito ahaṃ.

‘‘Patito dabbapuñjamhi, tato dabboti vissuto;
Brahmacārībalenāhaṃ, vimutto sattavassiko.

‘‘Khīrodanabalenāhaṃ, pañcahaṅgehupāgato;
Khīṇāsavopavādena, pāpehi bahu codito.

‘‘Ubho puññañca pāpañca, vītivattomhi dānihaṃ;
Patvāna paramaṃ santiṃ, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Senāsanaṃ paññāpayiṃ, hāsayitvāna subbate;
Jino tasmiṃ guṇe tuṭṭho, etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Nāgova bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, buddhaseṭṭhassa santike;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso…pe…kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Evaṃbhūtaṃ pana taṃ yena pubbe ekassa khīṇāsavattherassa anuddhaṃsanavasena katena pāpakammena bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacci, tāya eva kammapilotikāya codiyamānā mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū ‘‘iminā mayaṃ kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino antare paribheditā’’ti duggahitagāhino amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsesuṃ. Tasmiñca adhikaraṇe saṅghena sativinayena vūpasamite ayaṃ thero lokānukampāya attano guṇe vibhāvento **‘‘yo duddamiyo’’**ti imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

5. Tattha **yo**ti aniyamitaniddeso, tassa ‘‘so’’ti iminā niyamattaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ubhayenapi aññaṃ viya katvā attānameva vadati. **Duddamiyo**ti duddamo, dametuṃ asakkuṇeyyo. Idañca attano puthujjanakāle diṭṭhigatānaṃ visūkāyikānaṃ kilesānaṃ madālepacittassa vipphanditaṃ indriyānaṃ avūpasamanañca cintetvā vadati. **Damenā**ti uttamena aggamaggadamena, tena hi danto puna dametabbatābhāvato ‘‘danto’’ti vattabbataṃ arahati, na aññena. Atha vā **damenā**ti damakena purisadammasārathinā damito. **Dabbo**ti drabyo, bhabboti attho. Tenāha bhagavā imameva theraṃ sandhāya – ‘‘na kho, dabba, dabbā evaṃ nibbeṭhentī’’ti (pārā. 384; cūḷava. 193). **Santusito**ti yathāladdhapaccayasantosena jhānasamāpattisantosena maggaphalasantosena ca santuṭṭho. **Vitiṇṇakaṅkho**ti soḷasavatthukāya aṭṭhavatthukāya ca kaṅkhāya paṭhamamaggeneva samugghāṭitattā vigatakaṅkho. **Vijitāvī**ti purisājānīyena vijetabbassa sabbassapi saṃkilesapakkhassa vijitattā vidhamitattā vijitāvī. **Apetabheravo**ti pañcavīsatiyā bhayānaṃ sabbaso apetattā apagatabheravo abhayūparato. Puna **dabbo**ti nāmakittanaṃ. **Parinibbuto**ti dve parinibbānāni kilesaparinibbānañca, yā saupādisesanibbānadhātu, khandhaparinibbānañca, yā anupādisesanibbānadhātu. Tesu idha kilesaparinibbānaṃ adhippetaṃ, tasmā pahātabbadhammānaṃ maggena sabbaso pahīnattā kilesaparinibbānena parinibbutoti attho. **Ṭhitatto**ti ṭhitasabhāvo acalo iṭṭhādīsu tādibhāvappattiyā lokadhammehi akampanīyo. **Hī**ti ca hetuatthe nipāto, tena yo pubbe duddamo hutvā ṭhito yasmā dabbattā satthārā uttamena damena damito santusito vitiṇṇakaṅkho vijitāvī apetabheravo, tasmā so dabbo parinibbuto tatoyeva ca ṭhitatto, evaṃbhūte ca tasmiṃ cittapasādova kātabbo, na pasādaññathattanti paraneyyabuddhike satte anukampanto thero aññaṃ byākāsi.

Dabbattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Sītavaniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yo sītavananti āyasmato sambhūtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ito kira aṭṭhārasādhikassa kappasatassa matthake atthadassī nāma sambuddho loke uppajjitvā sadevakaṃ lokaṃ saṃsāramahoghato tārento ekadivasaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ gaṅgātīraṃ upagacchi. Tasmiṃ kāle ayaṃ gahapatikule nibbatto tattha bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ‘‘kiṃ, bhante, pāraṃ gantukāmatthā’’ti pucchi. Bhagavā ‘‘gamissāmā’’ti avoca. So tāvadeva nāvāsaṅghāṭaṃ yojetvā upanesi. Satthā taṃ anukampanto saha bhikkhusaṅghena nāvaṃ abhiruhi. So sayampi abhiruyha sukheneva paratīraṃ sampāpetvā bhagavantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghañca dutiyadivase mahādānaṃ pavattetvā anugantvā pasannacitto vanditvā nivatti. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaritvā ito terasādhikakappasatassa matthake khattiyakule nibbattitvā rājā ahosi cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā. So satte sugatimagge patiṭṭhāpetvā tato cuto ekanavutikappe vipassissa

bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā dhutadhamme samādāya susāne vasanto samaṇadhammaṃ akāsi. Puna kassapassa bhagavato kālepi tassa sāsane tīhi sahāyehi saddhiṃ pabbajitvā vīsativassasahassāni samaṇadhammaṃ katvā ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇamahāsālassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa ''sambhūto''ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ gato. Bhūmijo jeyyaseno abhirādhanoti tīhi sahāyehi saddhiṃ bhagavato santikaṃ gato dhammadesanaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji. Ye sandhāya vuttaṃ –

''Bhūmijo jeyyaseno ca, sambhūto abhirādhano;
Ete dhammaṃ abhiññāsuṃ, sāsane varatādino''ti.

Atha sambhūto bhagavato santike kāyagatāsatikammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā nibaddhaṃ sītavane vasati. Tenevāyasmā ''sītavaniyo''ti paññāyittha. Tena ca samayena vessavaṇo mahārājā kenacideva karaṇīyena jambudīpe dakkhiṇadisābhāgaṃ uddissa ākāsena gacchanto theraṃ abbhokāse nisīditvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikarontaṃ disvā vimānato oruyha theraṃ vanditvā, ''yadā thero samādhito vuṭṭhahissati, tadā mama āgamanaṃ ārocetha, ārakkhañcassa karothā''ti dve yakkhe āṇāpetvā pakkāmi. Te therassa samīpe ṭhatvā manasikāraṃ paṭisaṃharitvā nisinnakāle ārocesuṃ. Taṃ sutvā thero ''tumhe mama vacanena vessavaṇamahārājassa kathetha, bhagavatā attano sāsane ṭhitānaṃ satiārakkhā nāma ṭhapitā atthi, sāyeva mādise rakkhati, tvaṃ tattha appossukko hohi, bhagavato ovāde ṭhitānaṃ edisāya ārakkhāya karaṇīyaṃ natthī''ti te vissajjetvā tāvadeva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā vijjāttayaṃ sacchākāsi. Tato vessavaṇo nivattamāno therassa samīpaṃ patvā mukhākārasallakkhaṇenevassa katakiccabhāvaṃ ñatvā sāvatthiṃ gantvā bhagavato ārocetvā satthu sammukhā theraṃ abhitthavanto –

''Satiārakkhasampanno, dhitimā vīriyasamāhito;
Anujāto satthu sambhūto, tevijjo maccupāragū''ti. –

Imāya gāthāya therassa guṇe vaṇṇesi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.21.15-20) –

''Atthadassī tu bhagavā, dvipadindo narāsabho;
Purakkhato sāvakehi, gaṅgātīramupāgami.

''Samatitti kākapeyyā, gaṅgā āsi duruttarā;
Uttārayiṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ, buddhañca dvipaduttamaṃ.

''Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, taraṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

''Teraseto kappasate, pañca sabbobhavā ahuṃ;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

''Pacchime ca bhave asmiṃ, jātohaṃ brāhmaṇe kule;
Saddhiṃ tīhi sahāyehi, pabbajiṃ satthu sāsane.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Athāyasmā sambhūto bhagavantaṃ dassanāya gacchante bhikkhū disvā ''āvuso, mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha, evañca vadethā''ti vatvā dhammādhikaraṇaṃ attano satthu aviheṭhitabhāvaṃ pakāsento **''yo sītavana''**nti gāthamāha. Te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā sambhūtattherassa sāsanaṃ sampavedentā, ''āyasmā, bhante, sambhūto bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, evañca vadatī''ti vatvā taṃ gāthaṃ ārocesuṃ, taṃ sutvā bhagavā ''paṇḍito, bhikkhave, sambhūto bhikkhu paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṃ, na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheṭheti. Vessavaṇena tassattho mayhaṃ ārocitā''ti āha.

6. Yaṃ pana te bhikkhū sambhūtattherena vuttaṃ **''yo sītavana''**nti gāthaṃ satthu nivedesuṃ. Tattha **sītavana**nti evaṃnāmakaṃ rājagahasamīpe mahantaṃ bheravasusānavanaṃ. **Upagā**ti nivāsanavasena upagacchi. Etena bhagavatā anuññātaṃ pabbajitānurūpaṃ nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ dasseti. **Bhikkhū**ti saṃsārabhayassa ikkhanato bhinnakilesatāya ca bhikkhu. **Eko**ti adutiyo, etena kāyavivekaṃ dasseti. **Santusito**ti santuṭṭho. Etena catupaccayasantosalakkhaṇaṃ ariyavaṃsaṃ dasseti. **Samāhitatto**ti upacārappanābhedena samādhinā samāhitacitto, etena cittavivekabhāvanāmukhena bhāvanārāmaṃ ariyavaṃsaṃ dasseti. **Vijitāvī**ti sāsane sammāpaṭipajjantena vijetabbaṃ kilesagaṇaṃ vijitvā ṭhito, etena upadhivivekaṃ dasseti. Bhayahetūnaṃ kilesānaṃ apagatattā **apetalomahaṃso,** etena sammāpaṭipattiyā phalaṃ dasseti. **Rakkha**nti rakkhanto. **Kāyagatāsati**nti kāyārammaṇaṃ satiṃ, kāyagatāsatikammaṭṭhānaṃ paribrūhanavasena avissajjento. **Dhitimā**ti dhīro, samāhitattaṃ vijitāvibhāvataṃ vā upādāya paṭipattidassanametaṃ. Ayañhettha saṅkhepattho – so bhikkhu vivekasukhānupekkhāya eko sītavanaṃ upāgami, upāgato ca lolabhāvābhāvato santuṭṭho dhitimā kāyagatāsatikammaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento tathādhigataṃ jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā āraddhavipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā adhigatena aggamaggena samāhito vijitāvī ca hutvā katakiccatāya bhayahetūnaṃ sabbaso apagatattā apetalomahaṃso jātoti.

Sītavaniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Bhalliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yopānudīti āyasmato bhalliyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira ito ekatiṃse kappe anuppanne buddhe sumanassa nāma paccekabuddhassa pasannacitto phalāphalaṃ datvā sugatīsu eva saṃsaranto sikhissa sammāsambuddhassa kāle aruṇavatīnagare brāhmaṇakule nibbatto ''sikhissa bhagavato paṭhamābhisambuddhassa ujita, ojitā nāma dve satthavāhaputtā paṭhamāhāraṃ adaṃsū''ti sutvā attano sahāyakena saddhiṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā svātanāya nimantetvā mahādānaṃ pavattetvā patthanaṃ akaṃsu – ''ubhopi mayaṃ, bhante, anāgate tumhādisassa buddhassa paṭhamāhāradāyakā bhaveyyāmā''ti. Te tattha tattha bhave puññakammaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsarantā kassapassa bhagavato kāle gopālakaseṭṭhissa puttā bhātaro hutvā nibbattā. Bahūni vassāni bhikkhusaṅghaṃ khīrabhojanena upaṭṭhahiṃsu. Amhākaṃ pana bhagavato kāle pokkharavatīnagare satthavāhassa puttā bhātaro hutvā nibbattā. Tesu jeṭṭho taphusso nāma, kaniṭṭho bhalliyo nāma, te pañcamattāni sakaṭasatāni bhaṇḍassa pūretvā vāṇijjāya gacchantā bhagavati paṭhamābhisambuddhe sattasattāhaṃ vimuttisukhadhammapaccavekkhaṇāhi vītināmetvā aṭṭhame sattāhe rājāyatanamūle viharante rājāyatanassa avidūre mahāmaggena atikkamanti, tesaṃ tasmiṃ samaye samepi bhūmibhāge akaddamodake sakaṭāni nappavattiṃsu, ''kiṃ nu, kho, kāraṇa''nti ca cintentānaṃ porāṇasālohitā devatā rukkhaviṭapantare attānaṃ dassentī āha – ''mādisā, ayaṃ bhagavā acirābhisambuddho sattasattāhaṃ anāhāro vimuttisukhāpaṭisaṃvedī idāni rājāyatanamūle nisinno, taṃ āhārena paṭimānetha, yadassa tumhākaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā''ti. Taṃ sutvā te uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentā, ''āhārasampādanaṃ papañca''nti maññamānā manthañca madhupiṇḍikañca bhagavato datvā dvevācikasaraṇaṃ gantvā kesadhātuyo labhitvā agamaṃsu. Te hi paṭhamaṃ upāsakā ahesuṃ. Atha bhagavati bārāṇasiṃ gantvā dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā anupubbena rājagahe viharante taphussabhalliyā rājagahaṃ upagatā bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Tesaṃ bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi. Tesu taphusso sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāya upāsakova ahosi. Bhalliyo pana pabbajitvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.48.66-70) –

''Sumano nāma sambuddho, takkarāyaṃ vasī tadā;
Vallikāraphalaṃ gayha, sayambhussa adāsahaṃ.

''Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Athekadivasaṃ māro bhalliyattherassa bhiṃsāpanatthaṃ bhayānakaṃ rūpaṃ dassesi. So attano sabbabhayātikkamaṃ pakāsento **‘‘yopānudī’’**ti gāthamabhāsi.

7. Tattha **yopānudī**ti yo apānudi khipi pajahi viddhaṃsesi. **Maccurājassā**ti **maccu** nāma maraṇaṃ khandhānaṃ bhedo, so eva ca sattānaṃ attano vase anuvattāpanato issaraṭṭhena **rājā**ti maccurājā, tassa. **Sena**nti jarārogādiṃ, sā hissa vasavattane aṅgabhāvato senā nāma, tena hesa mahatā nānāvidhena vipulena ‘‘mahāseno’’ti vuccati. Yathāha – ‘‘na hi no saṅgaraṃ tena, mahāsenena maccunā’’ti (ma. ni. 1.272; jā. 2.22.121; netti. 103). Atha vā guṇamāraṇaṭṭhena ‘‘maccū’’ti idha devaputtamāro adhippeto, tassa ca sahāyabhāvūpagamanato kāmādayo senā. Tathā cāha –

‘‘Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyā arati vuccati;
Tatiyā khuppipāsā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati.

‘‘Pañcamī thinamiddhaṃ te, chaṭṭhā bhīrū pavuccati;
Sattamī vicikicchā te, māno makkho ca aṭṭhamī’’ti. (su. ni. 438-439; mahāni. 28;cūḷani. nandamāṇavapucchāniddesa 47);

Naḷasetuṃva sudubbalaṃ mahoghoti sāravirahitato naḷasetusadisaṃ ativiya abalabhāvato suṭṭhu dubbalaṃ saṃkilesasenaṃ navalokuttaradhammānaṃ mahābalavabhāvato mahoghasadisena aggamaggena yo apānudi vijitāvī apetabheravo danto, so parinibbuto ṭhitattoti yojanā. Taṃ sutvā māro ‘‘jānāti maṃ samaṇo’’ti tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Bhalliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Vīrattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yo duddamiyoti āyasmato vīrattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato vasanaāvāsaṃ paṭijaggi. Ekadivasañca sindhuvārapupphasadisāni nigguṇṭhipupphāni gahetvā bhagavantaṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto ito pañcatiṃse kappe khattiyakule nibbattitvā mahāpatāpo nāma rājā ahosi cakkavattī. So dhammena samena rajjaṃ kārento satte saggamagge patiṭṭhāpesi. Puna imasmiṃ kappe kassapassa bhagavato kāle mahāvibhavo seṭṭhi hutvā kapaṇaddhikādīnaṃ dānaṃ dento saṅghassa khīrabhattaṃ adāsi. Evaṃ tattha tattha dānamayaṃ puññasambhāraṃ karonto itarañca nibbānatthaṃ sambharanto devamanussesu saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthinagare rañño pasenadissa amaccakule nibbatti, ‘‘vīro’’tissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto nāmānugatehi pattabalajavādiguṇehi samannāgato saṅgāmasūro hutvā mātāpitūhi nibandhavasena kārite dārapariggahe ekaṃyeva puttaṃ labhitvā pubbahetunā codiyamāno kāmesu saṃsāre ca ādīnavaṃ disvā saṃvegajāto pabbajitvā ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.21.21-24) –

‘‘Vipassissa bhagavato, āsimārāmiko ahaṃ;
Nigguṇṭhipupphaṃ paggayha, buddhassa abhiropayiṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Pañcavīse ito kappe, eko āsiṃ janādhipo;
Mahāpatāpanāmena, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Evaṃ pana arahattaṃ patvā phalasamāpattisukhena vītināmentaṃ theraṃ purāṇadutiyikā uppabbājetukāmā antarantarā nānānayehi palobhetuṃ parakkamantī ekadivasaṃ divāvihāraṭṭhānaṃ

gantvā itthikuttādīni dassetuṃ ārabhi. Athāyasmā vīro ‘‘maṃ palobhetukāmā sineruṃ makasapakkhavātena cāletukāmā viya yāva bālā vatāyaṃ itthī’’ti tassā kiriyāya niratthakabhāvaṃ dīpento **‘‘yo duddamiyo’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

8. Tattha **yo duddamiyo**tiādīnaṃ padānaṃ attho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva. Idaṃ panettha yojanāmattaṃ **yo** pubbe adanta kilesatāya paccatthikehi vā saṅgamasīse dametuṃ jetuṃ asakkuṇeyyatāya**duddamiyo,** idāni pana uttamena damena danto catubbidhasammappamadhānavīriyasampattiyā **vīro,** vuttanayeneva santusito vitiṇṇakaṅkho vijitāvī apetalomahaṃso **vīro** vīranāmako anavasesato kilesaparinibbānena **parinibbuto,** tato eva ṭhitasabhāvo, na tādisānaṃ satenapi sahassenapi cālanīyoti. Taṃ sutvā sā itthī – ‘‘mayhaṃ sāmike evaṃ paṭipanne ko mayhaṃ gharāvāsena attho’’ti saṃvegajātā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā nacirasseva tevijjā ahosīti.

Vīrattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Pilindavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Svāgatanti āyasmato pilindavacchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarabuddhakāle haṃsavatīnagare mahābhogakule nibbatto heṭṭhā vuttanayeneva satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ devatānaṃ piyamanāpabhāvena aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā tato cuto devamanussesu saṃsaranto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle manussaloke nibbattitvā bhagavati parinibbute satthu thūpassa pūjaṃ katvā saṅghe ca mahādānaṃ pavattetvā tato cuto devamanussesu eva saṃsaranto anuppanne buddhe cakkavattī rājā hutvā mahājanaṃ pañcasu sīlesu patiṭṭhāpetvā saggaparāyaṇaṃ akāsi. So anuppanneyeva amhākaṃ bhagavati sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇagehe nibbatti. ‘‘Pilindo’’tissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Vacchoti pana gottaṃ. Tena so aparabhāge ‘‘pilindavaccho’’ti paññāyittha. Saṃsāre pana saṃvegabahulatāya paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā cūḷagandhāraṃ nāma vijjaṃ sādhetvā tāya vijjāya ākāsacārī paracittavidū ca hutvā rājagahe lābhaggayasaggappatto paṭivasati.

Atha yadā amhākaṃ bhagavā abhisambuddho hutvā anukkamena rājagahaṃ upagato, tato paṭṭhāya buddhānubhāvena tassa sā vijjā na sampajjati, attano kiccaṃ na sādheti. So cintesi – ‘‘sutaṃ kho pana metaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ ‘yattha mahāgandhāravijjā dharati, tattha cūḷagandhāravijjā na sampajjatī’ti, samaṇassa pana gotamassa āgatakālato paṭṭhāya nāyaṃ mama vijjā sampajjati, nissaṃsayaṃ samaṇo gotamo mahāgandhāravijjaṃ jānāti, yaṃnūnāhaṃ taṃ payirupāsitvā tassa santike taṃ vijjaṃ pariyāpuṇeyya’’nti. So bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca – ‘‘ahaṃ, mahāsamaṇa, tava santike ekaṃ vijjaṃ pariyāpuṇitukāmo, okāsaṃ me karohī’’ti. Bhagavā ‘‘tena hi pabbajā’’ti āha. So ‘‘vijjāya parikammaṃ pabbajjā’’ti maññamāno pabbaji. Tassa bhagavā dhammaṃ kathetvā caritānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. So upanissayasampannatāya nacirasseva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Yā pana purimajātiyaṃ tassovāde ṭhatvā sagge nibbattā devatā, taṃ kataññutaṃ nissāya sañjātabahumānā sāyaṃ pātaṃ theraṃ payirupāsitvā gacchanti. Tasmā thero devatānaṃ piyamanāpatāya aggataṃ patto. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.2.55-67) –

‘‘Nibbute lokanāthamhi, sumedhe aggapuggale;
Pasannacitto sumano, thūpapūjaṃ akāsahaṃ.

‘‘Ye ca khīṇāsavā tattha, chaḷabhiññā mahiddhikā;
Tehaṃ tattha samānetvā, saṅghabhattaṃ akāsahaṃ.

‘‘Sumedhassa bhagavato, upaṭṭhāko tadā ahu;
Sumedho nāma nāmena, anumodittha so tadā.

‘‘Tena cittappasādena, vimānaṃ upapajjahaṃ;

Chaḷāsītisahassāni, accharāyo ramiṃsu me.

‘‘Mameva anuvattanti, sabbakāmehi tā sadā;
Aññe deve abhibhomi, puññakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Pañcavīsamhi kappamhi, varuṇo nāma khattiyo;
Visuddhabhojano āsiṃ, cakkavattī ahaṃ tadā.

‘‘Na te bījaṃ pavappanti, napi nīyanti naṅgalā;
Akaṭṭhapākimaṃ sāliṃ, paribhuñjanti mānusā.

‘‘Tattha rajjaṃ karitvāna, devattaṃ puna gacchahaṃ;
Tadāpi edisā mayhaṃ, nibbattā bhogasampadā.

‘‘Na maṃ mittā amittā vā, hiṃsanti sabbapāṇino;
Sabbesampi piyo homi, puññakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, gandhālepassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Imasmiṃ bhaddake kappe, eko āsiṃ janādhipo;
Mahānubhāvo rājāhaṃ, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Sohaṃ pañcasu sīlesu, ṭhapetvā janataṃ bahuṃ;
Pāpetvā sugatiṃyeva, devatānaṃ piyo ahuṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Tathā devatāhi ativiya piyāyitabbabhāvato imaṃ theraṃ bhagavā devatānaṃ piyamanāpabhāvena aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi – ‘‘etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ devatānaṃ piyamanāpānaṃ yadidaṃ pilindavaccho’’ti (a. ni. 1.209, 215) so ekadivasaṃ bhikkhusaṅghamajjhe nisinno attano guṇe paccavekkhitvā tesaṃ kāraṇabhūtaṃ vijjānimittaṃ bhagavato santike āgamanaṃ pasaṃsanto **‘‘svāgataṃ nāpagata’’**nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

9. Tattha **svāgata**nti sundaraṃ āgamanaṃ, idaṃ mamāti sambandho. Atha vā **svāgata**nti suṭṭhu āgataṃ, mayāti vibhatti vipariṇāmetabbā. **Nāpagata**nti na apagataṃ hitābhivuddhito na apetaṃ. **Nayidaṃ dumantitaṃ mamā**ti idaṃ mama duṭṭhu kathitaṃ, duṭṭhu vā vīmaṃsitaṃ na hoti. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – yaṃ bhagavato santike mamāgamanaṃ, yaṃ vā mayā tattha āgataṃ, taṃ svāgataṃ, svāgatattāyeva na durāgataṃ. Yaṃ ‘‘bhagavato santike dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajissāmī’’ti mama mantitaṃ gaditaṃ kathitaṃ, cittena vā vīmaṃsitaṃ idampi na dummantinti. Idāni tattha kāraṇaṃ dassento **‘‘saṃvibhattesū’’**tiādimāha. **Saṃvibhattesū**ti pakārato vibhattesu. **Dhammesū**ti ñeyyadhammesu samathadhammesu vā, nānātitthiyehi pakatiādivasena, sammāsambuddhehi dukkhādivasena saṃvibhajitvā vuttadhammesu. **Yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tadupāgami**nti yaṃ tattha seṭṭhaṃ, taṃ catusaccadhammaṃ, tassa vā bodhakaṃ sāsanadhammaṃ upāgamiṃ, ‘‘ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo’’ti upagacchiṃ. Sammāsambuddhehi eva vā kusalādivasena khandhādivasena yathāsabhāvato saṃvibhattesu sabhāvadhammesu yaṃ tattha seṭṭhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ, taṃ maggaphalanibbānadhammaṃ upāgamiṃ, attapaccakkhato upagacchiṃ sacchākāsiṃ, tasmā svāgataṃ mama na apagataṃ sumantitaṃ na dummantitanti yojanā.

Pilindavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Puṇṇamāsattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Vihari apekkhanti āyasmato puṇṇamāsattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira vipassissa bhagavato kāle cakkavākayoniyaṃ nibbatto bhagavantaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso attano mukhatuṇḍakena sālapupphaṃ gahetvā pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto ito sattarase kappe aṭṭhakkhattuṃ cakkavattī rājā ahosi. Imasmiṃ pana kappe kassapassa bhagavato sāsane osakkamāne kuṭumbiyakule nibbattitvā pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ katvā tato cuto devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthinagare samiddhissa nāma brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa jātadivase tasmiṃ gehe sabbā rittakumbhiyo suvaṇṇamāsānaṃ puṇṇā ahesuṃ. Tenassa **puṇṇamāso**ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ patvā vivāhakammaṃ katvā ekaṃ puttaṃ labhitvā upanissayasampannatāya gharāvāsaṃ jigucchanto bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado pubbakiccasampanno catusaccakammaṭṭhāne yuttappayutto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.7.13-19) –

‘‘Sindhuyā nadiyā tīre, cakkavāko ahaṃ tadā;
Suddhasevālabhakkhohaṃ, pāpesu ca susaññato.

‘‘Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, gacchantaṃ anilañjase;
Tuṇḍena sālaṃ paggayha, vipassissābhiropayiṃ.

‘‘Yassa saddhā tathāgate, acalā suppatiṭṭhitā;
Tena cittappasādena, duggatiṃ so na gacchati.

‘‘Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, buddhaseṭṭhassa santike;
Vihaṅgamena santena, subījaṃ ropitaṃ mayā.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Sucārudassanā nāma, aṭṭhete ekanāmakā;
Kappe sattarase āsuṃ, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Athassa purāṇadutiyikā taṃ palobhetukāmā alaṅkatapaṭiyattā puttena saddhiṃ upagantvā piyālāpabhāvādikehi bhāvavivaraṇakammaṃ nāma kātuṃ ārabhi. Thero tassā kāraṇaṃ disvā attano katthacipi alaggabhāvaṃ pakāsento **‘‘vihari apekkha’’**nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

10. Tattha **viharī**ti visesato hari apahari apanesi. **Apekkha**nti taṇhaṃ. **Idhā**ti imasmiṃ loke attabhāve vā. **Hura**nti aparasmiṃ anāgate attabhāve vā. **Idhā**ti vā ajjhattikesu āyatanesu. **Hura**nti bāhiresu. **Vā-**saddo samuccayattho ‘‘apadā vā dvipadā vā’’tiādīsu (itivu. 90; a. ni. 4.34; 5.32) viya. **Yo**ti attānameva paraṃ viya dasseti. **Vedagū**ti vedena gato maggañāṇena nibbānaṃ gato adhigato, cattāri vā saccāni pariññāpahānasacchikiriyābhāvanābhisamayavasena abhisamecca ṭhito. **Yatatto**ti maggasaṃvarena saṃyatasabhāvo, sammāvāyāmena vā saṃyatasabhāvo. **Sabbesu dhammesu anūpalitto**ti sabbesu ārammaṇesu dhammesu taṇhādiṭṭhilepavasena na upalitto, tena lābhādilokadhamme samatikkamaṃ dasseti. **Lokassā**ti upādānakkhandhapañcakassa. Tañhi lujjanapalujjanaṭṭhena loko. **Jaññā**ti jānitvā. **Udayabbayañcā**ti uppādañceva vayañca, etena yathāvuttaguṇānaṃ pubbabhāgapaṭipadaṃ dasseti. Ayaṃ panettha attho – yo sakalassa khandhādilokassa samapaññāsāya ākārehi udayabbayaṃ jānitvā vedagū yatatto katthaci anupalitto, so sabbattha apekkhaṃ vineyya santusito tādisānaṃ vippakārānaṃ na kiñci maññati, tasmā tvaṃ andhabāle yathāgatamaggeneva gacchāti. Atha sā itthī ‘‘ayaṃ samaṇo mayi putte ca nirapekkho, na sakkā imaṃ palobhetu’’nti pakkāmi.

Puṇṇamāsattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paramatthadīpaniyā theragāthāsaṃvaṇṇanāya

Paṭhamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Dutiyavaggo

1. Cūḷavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pāmojjabahuloti āyasmato cūḷavacchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle daliddakule nibbattitvā paresaṃ bhatiyā jīvikaṃ kappento bhagavato sāvakaṃ sujātaṃ nāma theraṃ paṃsukūlaṃ pariyesantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso upasaṅkamitvā vatthaṃ datvā pañcapatiṭṭhitena vandi. So tena puññakammena tettiṃsakkhattuṃ devarajjaṃ kāresi. Sattasattatikkhattuṃ cakkavattī rājā ahosi. Anekavāraṃ padesarājā. Evaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato sāsane osakkamāne pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ katvā ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devamanussagatīsu aparāparaṃ parivattanto amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle kosambiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. **Cūḷavaccho**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ gato buddhaguṇe sutvā pasannamānaso bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkami, tassa bhagavā dhammaṃ kathesi. So paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado katapubbakicco caritānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvento vihari. Tena ca samayena kosambikā bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā ahesuṃ. Tadā cūḷavacchatthero ubhayesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ laddhiṃ anādāya bhagavatā dinnovāde ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ brūhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.31-40) –

‘‘Padumuttarabhagavato, sujāto nāma sāvako;
Paṃsukūlaṃ gavesanto, saṅkāre caratī tadā.

‘‘Nagare haṃsavatiyā, paresaṃ bhatako ahaṃ;
Upaḍḍhudussaṃ datvāna, sirasā abhivādayiṃ.

‘‘Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Tettiṃsakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Sattasattatikkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ.

‘‘Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ;
Upaḍḍhadussadānena, modāmi akutobhayo.

‘‘Icchamāno cahaṃ ajja, sakānanaṃ sapabbataṃ;
Khomadussehi chādeyyaṃ, aḍḍhudussassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, aḍḍhudussassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Atha cūḷavacchatthero arahattaṃ patvā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kalahābhiratiyā sakatthavināsaṃ disvā dhammasaṃvegappatto, attano ca pattavisesaṃ paccavekkhitvā pītisomanassavasena **‘‘pāmojjabahulo’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

11. Tattha **pāmojjabahulo**ti suparisuddhasīlatāya vippaṭisārābhāvato adhikusalesu dhammesu abhirativasena pamodabahulo. Tenevāha **''dhamme buddhappavedite''**ti. Tattha **dhamme**ti. Sattatiṃsāya bodhipakkhiyadhamme navavidhe vā lokuttaradhamme. So hi sabbaññubuddhena sāmukkaṃsikāya desanāya pakāsitattā sātisayaṃ buddhappavedito nāma. Tassa pana adhigamūpāyabhāvato desanādhammopi idha labbhateva. **Padaṃ santa**nti nibbānaṃ sandhāya vadati. Evarūpo hi bhikkhu santaṃ padaṃ santaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ upasamabhāvato **saṅkhārūpasamaṃ** paramasukhatāya **sukhaṃ** nibbānaṃ adhigacchati vindatiyeva. Parisuddhasīlo hi bhikkhu vippaṭisārābhāvena pāmojjabahulo saddhamme yuttappayutto vimuttipariyosānā sabbasampattiyo pāpuṇāti. Yathāha – ''avippaṭisāratthāni kho, ānanda, kusalāni sīlāni, avippaṭisāro pāmojjatthāyā''tiādi (a. ni. 10.1). Atha vā **pāmojjabahulo**ti sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto dhammo, suppaṭipanno saṅghoti ratanattayaṃ sandhāya pamodabahulo. Tattha pana so pamodabahulo kiṃ vā karotīti āha ''dhamme buddhappavedite''tiādi. Saddhāsampannassa hi sappurisasaṃsevanasaddhammassavanayonisomanasikāradhammānudhammapaṭipattīnaṃ sukheneva sambhavato sampattiyo hatthagatā eva honti, yathāha – ''saddhājāto upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamanto payirupāsatī''tiādi (ma. ni. 2.183).

Cūḷavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Mahāvacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Paññābalīti āyasmato mahāvacchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato bhikkhusaṅghassa ca pānīyadānamadāsi. Puna sikhissa bhagavato kāle upāsako hutvā vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahuṃ puññakammaṃ akāsi, so tehi puññakammehi tattha tattha sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe nāḷakagāme samiddhissa nāma brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa **mahāvaccho**ti nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto āyasmato sāriputtassa bhagavato sāvakabhāvaṃ sutvā ''sopi nāma mahāpañño. Yassa sāvakattaṃ upāgato, so eva maññe imasmiṃ loke aggapuggalo''ti bhagavati saddhaṃ uppādetvā satthu santike pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjanto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.51-56) –

''Padumuttarabuddhassa, bhikkhusaṅghe anuttare;
Pasannacitto sumano, pānīyaghaṭamapūrayiṃ.

''Pabbatagge dumagge vā, ākāse vātha bhūmiyaṃ;
Yadā pānīyamicchāmi, khippaṃ nibbattate mama.

''Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dakadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Evaṃ pana arahattaṃ patvā vimuttisukhaṃ anubhavanto sāsanassa niyyānikabhāvavibhāvanena sabrahmacārīnaṃ ussāhajananatthaṃ **''paññābalī''**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

12. Tattha **paññābalī**ti pārihāriyapaññāya vipassanāpaññāya ca vasena abhiṇhaso sātisayena paññābalena samannāgato. **Sīlavatūpapanno**ti ukkaṃsagatena catupārisuddhisīlena, dhutadhammasaṅkhātehi vatehi ca upapanno samannāgato. **Samāhito**ti upacārappanābhedena samādhinā samāhito. **Jhānarato**ti tato eva ārammaṇūpanijjhāne lakkhaṇūpanijjhāne ca rato satatābhiyutto. Sabbakālaṃ satiyā avippavāsavasena **satimā. Yadatthiya**nti atthato anapetaṃ atthiyaṃ, yena atthiyaṃ yadatthiyaṃ. Yathā paccaye paribhuñjantassa paribhuñjanaṃ atthiyaṃ hoti, tathā **bhojanaṃ bhuñjamāno**. Sāmiparibhogena hi taṃ atthiyaṃ hoti dāyajjaparibhogena vā, na aññathā

bhojananti ca nidassanamattaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Bhuñjiyati paribhuñjiyatīti vā bhojanaṃ, cattāro paccayā. ‘‘Yadatthika’’nti vā pāṭho. Yadatthaṃ yassatthāya satthārā paccayā anuññātā, tadatthaṃ kāyassa ṭhitiādiatthaṃ, tañca anupādisesanibbānatthaṃ. Tasmā anupādāparinibbānatthaṃ bhojanapaccaye bhuñjamāno tato eva **kaṅkhetha kālaṃ** attano anupādāparinibbānakālaṃ āgameyya. **Idha** imasmiṃ sāsane **vītarāgo**. Bāhirakassa pana kāmesu vītarāgassa idaṃ natthīti adhippāyo.

Mahāvacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Vanavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nīlabbhavaṇṇāti āyasmato vanavacchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira atthadassino bhagavato kāle kacchapayoniyaṃ nibbatto vinatāya nāma nadiyā vasati. Tassa khuddakanāvappamāṇo attabhāvo ahosi. So kira ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ nadiyā tīre ṭhitaṃ disvā, ‘‘pāraṃ gantukāmo maññe bhagavā’’ti attano piṭṭhiyaṃ āropetvā netukāmo pādamūle nipajji. Bhagavā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā taṃ anukampanto āruhi. So pītisomanassajāto sotaṃ chindanto jiyāya vegena khittasaro viya tāvadeva paratīraṃ pāpesi. Bhagavā tassa puññassa phalaṃ etarahi nibbattanakasampattiñca byākaritvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto anekasatakkhattuṃ tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññavāsīyeva ahosi. Puna kassapabuddhakāle kapotayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā araññe viharantaṃ mettāvihāriṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā cittaṃ pasādesi.

Tato pana cuto bārāṇasiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappatto saṃvegajāto pabbajitvā vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahuṃ puññakammaṃ upacini. Evaṃ tattha tattha devamanussesu saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthunagare vacchagottassa nāma brāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassa mātā paripakkagabbhā araññaṃ dassanatthāya sañjātadohaḷā araññaṃ pavisitvā vicarati, tāvadevassā kammajavātā caliṃsu, tirokaraṇiṃ parikkhipitvā adaṃsu. Sā dhaññapuññalakkhaṇaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi. So bodhisattena saha paṃsukīḷikasahāyo ahosi. ‘‘Vaccho’’tissa nāmañca ahosi. Vanābhiratiyā vasena **vanavaccho**ti paññāyittha. Aparabhāge mahāsatte mahābhinikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitvā mahāpadhānaṃ padahante, ‘‘ahampi siddhatthakumārena saha araññe viharissāmī’’ti nikkhamitvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā himavante vasanto abhisambuddhabhāvaṃ sutvā bhagavato santikaṃ upagantvā pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe vasamāno nacirasseva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.49-148-163) –

‘‘Atthadassī tu bhagavā, sayambhū lokanāyako;
Vinatānadiyā tīraṃ, upagacchi tathāgato.

‘‘Udakā abhinikkhamma, kacchapo vārigocaro;
Buddhaṃ tāretukāmohaṃ, upesiṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Abhirūhatu maṃ buddho, atthadassī mahāmuni;
Ahaṃ taṃ tārayissāmi, dukkhassantakaro tuvaṃ.

‘‘Mama saṅkappamaññāya, atthadassī mahāyaso;
Abhirūhitvā me piṭṭhiṃ, aṭṭhāsi lokanāyako.

‘‘Yato sarāmi attānaṃ, yato pattosmi viññutaṃ;
Sukhaṃ me tādisaṃ natthi, phuṭṭhe pādatale yathā.

‘‘Uttaritvāna sambuddho, atthadassī mahāyaso;
Naditīramhi ṭhatvāna, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Yāvatā vattate cittaṃ, gaṅgāsotaṃ tarāmahaṃ;

Ayañca kacchapo rājā, tāresi mama paññavā.

‘‘Iminā buddhataraṇena, mettacittavatāya ca;
Aṭṭhārase kappasate, devaloke ramissati.

‘‘Devalokā idhāgantvā, sukkamūlena codito;
Ekāsane nisīditvā, kaṅkhāsotaṃ tarissati.

‘‘Yathāpi bhaddake khette, bījaṃ appampi ropitaṃ;
Sammādhāre pavecchante, phalaṃ toseti kassakaṃ.

‘‘Tathevidaṃ buddhakhettaṃ, sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ;
Sammādhāre pavecchante, phalaṃ maṃ tosayissati.

‘‘Padhānapahitattomhi, upasanto nirūpadhi;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, taraṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Evaṃ pana arahattaṃ patvā bhagavati kapilavatthusmiṃ viharante tattha gantvā satthāraṃ vanditvā bhikkhūhi samāgato paṭisanthāravasena ‘‘kiṃ, āvuso, araññe phāsuvihāro laddho’’ti puṭṭho ‘‘ramaṇīyā, āvuso, araññe pabbatā’’ti attanā vuṭṭhapabbate vaṇṇento **‘‘nīlabbhavaṇṇā’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

13. Tattha **nīlabbhavaṇṇā**ti nīlavalāhakanibhā nīlavalāhakasaṇṭhānā ca. **Rucirā**ti ruciyā sakiraṇā pabhassarā ca. **Sītavārī**ti sītalasalilā. **Sucindharā**ti sucisuddhabhūmibhāgatāya suddhacittānaṃ vā ariyānaṃ nivāsanaṭṭhānatāya sucindharā. Gāthāsukhatthañhi sānunāsikaṃ katvā niddeso. ‘‘Sītavārisucindharā’’tipi pāṭho, sītasucivāridharā sītalavimalasalilāsayavantoti attho. **Indagopakasañchannā**ti indagopakanāmakehi pavāḷavaṇṇehi rattakimīhi sañchāditā pāvussakālavasena evamāha. Keci pana ‘‘indagopakanāmāni rattatiṇānī’’ti vadanti. Apare ‘‘kaṇikārarukkhā’’ti. **Selā**ti silāmayā pabbatā, na paṃsupabbatāti attho. Tenāha – ‘‘yathāpi pabbato selo’’ti (udā. 24). **Ramayanti ma**nti maṃ ramāpenti, mayhaṃ vivekābhirattiṃ paribrūhenti. Evaṃ thero attano cirakālaparibhāvitaṃ araññābhiratiṃ pavedento tividhaṃ vivekābhiratimeva dīpeti. Tattha upadhivivekena aññābyākaraṇaṃ dīpitameva hotīti.

Vanavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Sivakasāmaṇeragāthāvaṇṇanā

Upajjhāyoti sivakassa sāmaṇerassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira ito ekatiṃse kappe vessabhussa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbatto ekadivasaṃ kenacideva karaṇīyena araññaṃ paviṭṭho tattha pabbatantare nisinnaṃ vessabhuṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannacitto upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Puna tattha manoharāni kāsumārikaphalāni disvā tāni gahetvā bhagavato upanesi, paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato sāsane mātule pabbajante tena saddhiṃ pabbajitvā bahuṃ vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vanavacchattherassa bhāgineyyo hutvā nibbatto, **sivako**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Tassa mātā attano jeṭṭhabhātike vanavacche sāsane pabbajitvā pabbajitakiccaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā araññe viharante taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā puttaṃ āha – ‘‘tāta sivaka, therassa santike pabbajitvā theraṃ upaṭṭhaha, mahallako dāni thero’’ti. So mātu ekavacaneneva ca pubbe katādhikāratāya ca mātulattherassa santikaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā taṃ upaṭṭhahanto araññe vasati.

Tassa ekadivasaṃ kenacideva karaṇīyena gāmantaṃ gatassa kharo ābādho uppajji. Manussesu bhesajjaṃ karontesupi na paṭippassambhi. Tasmiṃ cirāyante thero ‘‘sāmaṇero cirāyati, kiṃ nu kho kāraṇa’’nti tattha gantvā taṃ gilānaṃ disvā tassa taṃ taṃ kattabbayuttakaṃ karonto divasabhāgaṃ vītināmetvā rattibhāge balavapaccūsavelāyaṃ āha – ‘‘sivaka, na mayā pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya gāme vasitapubbaṃ, ito araññameva gacchāmā’’ti. Taṃ sutvā sivako ‘‘yadipi me, bhante, idāni kāyo gāmante ṭhito, cittaṃ pana araññe, tasmā sayānopi araññameva gamissāmī’’ti, taṃ sutvā thero taṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā araññameva netvā ovādaṃ adāsi. So therassa ovāde ṭhatvā vipassitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.38.53-58) –

‘‘Kaṇikāraṃva jotantaṃ, nisinnaṃ pabbatantare;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, lokajeṭṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ.

‘‘Pasannacitto sumano, kire katvāna añjaliṃ;
Kāsumārikamādāya, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

So arahattaṃ patvā upajjhāyena attanā ca vuttamatthaṃ saṃsanditvā attano vivekābhiratikataṃ katakiccatañca pavedento **‘‘upajjhāyo maṃ avacā’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

14. Tattha **upajjhāyo**ti vajjāvajjaṃ upanijjhāyati hitesitaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā ñāṇacakkhunā pekkhatīti upajjhāyo. **Ma**nti attānaṃ vadati. **Avacā**ti abhāsi. **Ito gacchāma sīvakā**ti vuttākāradassanaṃ, sivaka, ito gāmantato araññaṭṭhānameva ehi gacchāma, tadeva amhākaṃ vasanayogganti adhippāyo. Evaṃ pana upajjhāyena vutto sivako bhadro assājānīyo viya kasābhihato sañjātasaṃvego hutvā araññameva gantukāmataṃ pavedento –

‘‘Gāme me vasati kāyo, araññaṃ me gataṃ mano;
Semānakopi gacchāmi, natthi saṅgo vijānata’’nti. –āha;

Tassattho – yasmā idāni yadipi me idaṃ sarīraṃ gāmante ṭhitaṃ, ajjhāsayo pana araññameva gato, tasmā semānakopi gacchāmi gelaññena ṭhānanisajjāgamanesu asamatthatāya sayānopi iminā sayitākārena sarīsapo viya sarīsapanto, etha, bhante, araññameva gacchāma, kasmā? **Natthi saṅgo vijānata**nti, yasmā dhammasabhāvā kāmesu saṃsāre ca ādīnavaṃ, nekkhamme nibbāne ca ānisaṃsaṃ yāthāvato jānantassa na katthaci saṅgo, tasmā ekapadeneva upajjhāyassa āṇā anuṭhitāti, tadapadesena aññaṃ byākāsi.

Sivakasāmaṇeragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Kuṇḍadhānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pañca chinde pañca jaheti āyasmato kuṇḍadhānattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe uppanno vayappatto heṭṭhā vuttanayeneva bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ suṇanto satthārā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭhamaṃ salākaṃ gaṇhantānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapiyamānaṃ disvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā tadanurūpaṃ puññaṃ karonto vicari. So ekadivasaṃ padumuttarassa bhagavato nirodhasamāpattito vuṭṭhāya nisinnassa manosilācuṇṇapiñjaraṃ mahantaṃ kadaliphalakaṇṇikaṃ upanesi, taṃ bhagavā paṭiggahetvā paribhuñji. So tena puññakammena ekādasakkhattuṃ devesu devarajjaṃ kāresi. Catuvīsativāre rājā ahosi cakkavattī. Evaṃ so punappunaṃ puññāni katvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapabuddhakāle bhummadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Dīghāyukabuddhānañca nāma na anvaddhamāsiko

uposatho hoti. Tathā hi vipassissa bhagavato chabbassantare chabbassantare uposatho ahosi. Kassapadasabalo pana chaṭṭhe chaṭṭhe māse pātimokkhaṃ osāresi. Tassa pātimokkhassa osāraṇakāle disāvāsikā dve sahāyakā bhikkhū ''uposathaṃ karissāmā''ti gacchanti.

Ayaṃ bhummadevatā cintesi – ''imesaṃ dvinnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ metti ativiya daḷhā, kiṃ nu kho, bhedake sati bhijjeyya, na bhijjeyyā''ti, sā tesaṃ okāsaṃ olokayamānā tesaṃ avidūreneva gacchati. Atheko thero ekassa hatthe pattacīvaraṃ datvā sarīravaḷañjanatthaṃ udakaphāsukaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā dhotahatthapādo hutvā gumbasamīpato nikkhamati bhummadevatā tassa therassa pacchato uttamarūpā itthī hutvā kese vidhunitvā saṃvidhāya sambandhantī viya piṭṭhiyaṃ paṃsuṃ puñchamānā viya sāṭakaṃ saṃvidhāya nivāsayamānā viya ca hutvā therassa padānupadikā hutvā gumbato nikkhantā. Ekamante ṭhito sahāyakatthero taṃ kāraṇaṃ disvāva domanassajāto ''naṭṭho dāni me iminā bhikkhunā saddhiṃ dīgharattānugato sineho, sacāhaṃ evaṃvidhabhāvaṃ jāneyyaṃ, ettakaṃ addhānaṃ iminā saddhiṃ vissāsaṃ na kareyya''nti cintetvā āgacchantassevassa, ''handāvuso, tuyhaṃ pattacīvaraṃ, tādisena pāpena saddhiṃ ekamaggaṃ nāgacchāmī''ti āha. Taṃ kathaṃ sutvā tassa lajjibhikkhuno hadayaṃ tikhiṇasattiṃ gahetvā viddhaṃ viya ahosi. Tato naṃ āha – ''āvuso, kiṃ nāmetaṃ vadasi, ahaṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ dukkaṭamattampi āpattiṃ na jānāmi. Tvaṃ pana maṃ ajja 'pāpo'ti vadasi, kiṃ te diṭṭha''nti. ''Kiṃ aññena diṭṭhena, kiṃ tvaṃ evaṃvidhena alaṅkatapaṭiyattena mātugāmena saddhiṃ ekaṭṭhāne hutvā nikkhanto''ti. ''Natthetaṃ, āvuso, mayhaṃ, nāhaṃ evarūpaṃ mātugāmaṃ passāmī''ti. Tassa yāvatatiyaṃ kathentassāpi itaro thero kathaṃ asaddahitvā attanā diṭṭhakāraṇaṃyeva bhūtattaṃ katvā gaṇhanto tena saddhiṃ ekamaggena agantvā aññena maggena satthu santikaṃ gato. Itaropi bhikkhu aññena maggena satthu santikaṃyeva gato.

Tato bhikkhusaṅghassa uposathāgāraṃ pavisanavelāya so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ uposathagge sañjānitvā, ''imasmiṃ uposathagge evarūpo nāma pāpabhikkhu atthi, nāhaṃ tena saddhiṃ uposathaṃ karissāmī''ti nikkhamitvā bahi aṭṭhāsi. Atha bhummadevatā ''bhāriyaṃ mayā kammaṃ kata''nti mahallakaupāsakavaṇṇena tassa santikaṃ gantvā ''kasmā, bhante, ayyo imasmiṃ ṭhāne ṭhito''ti āha. ''Upāsaka, imaṃ uposathaggaṃ eko pāpabhikkhu paviṭṭho, 'nāhaṃ tena saddhiṃ uposathaṃ karomī'ti bahi ṭhitomhī''ti. ''Bhante, mā evaṃ gaṇhatha, parisuddhasīlo esa bhikkhu. Tumhehi diṭṭhamātugāmo nāma ahaṃ, mayā tumhākaṃ vīmaṃsanatthāya 'daḷhā nu kho imesaṃ therānaṃ metti, no daḷhā'ti bhijjanābhijjanabhāvaṃ olokentena taṃ kammaṃ kata''nti. ''Ko pana, tvaṃ sappurisā''ti? ''Ahaṃ ekā bhummadevatā, bhante''ti devaputto kathento dibbānubhāvena ṭhatvā therassa pādesu nipatitvā ''mayhaṃ, bhante, khamatha, etaṃ dosaṃ thero na jānāti, uposathaṃ karothā''ti theraṃ yācitvā uposathaggaṃ pavesesi. So thero uposathaṃ tāva ekaṭṭhāne akāsi, mittasanthavavasena pana puna tena saddhiṃ na ekaṭṭhāne ahosīti. Imassa therassa kammaṃ na kathīyati, cuditakatthero pana aparāparaṃ vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

Bhummadevatā tassa kammassa nissandena ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ apāyabhayato na muccittha. Sace pana kismiñci kāle manussattaṃ āgacchati, aññena yena kenaci kato doso tasseva upari patati. So amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. ''Dhānamāṇavo''tissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto tayo vede uggaṇhitvā mahallakakāle satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji, tassa upasampannadivasato paṭṭhāya ekā alaṅkatapaṭiyattā itthī tasmiṃ gāmaṃ pavisante saddhiṃyeva gāmaṃ pavisati, nikkhamante nikkhamati. Vihāraṃ pavisantepi saddhiṃ pavisati, tiṭṭhantepi tiṭṭhatīti evaṃ niccānubandhā paññāyati. Thero taṃ na passati. Tassa puna purimakammanissandena sā aññesaṃ upaṭṭhāti. Gāme yāguṃ bhikkhañca dadamānā itthiyo ''bhante, ayaṃ eko yāguuḷuṅko tumhākaṃ, eko imissā amhākaṃ sahāyikāyā''ti parihāsaṃ karonti. Therassa mahatī vihesā hoti. Vihāragatampi naṃ sāmaṇerā ceva daharā bhikkhū ca parivāretvā ''dhāno koṇḍo jāto''ti parihāsaṃ karonti. Athassa teneva kāraṇena **kuṇḍadhānatthero**ti nāmaṃ jātaṃ. So uṭṭhāya samuṭṭhāya tehi kariyamānaṃ keḷiṃ sahituṃ asakkonto ummādaṃ gahetvā ''tumhe koṇḍā, tumhākaṃ upajjhāyo koṇḍo, ācariyo koṇḍo''ti vadati. Atha naṃ satthu ārocesuṃ ''kuṇḍadhāno, bhante, daharasāmaṇerehi saddhiṃ evaṃ pharusavācaṃ vadatī''ti. Satthā taṃ pakkosāpetvā ''saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, dhāna, sāmaṇerehi saddhiṃ pharusavācaṃ vadasī''ti vatvā tena ''saccaṃ bhagavā''ti vutte ''kasmā

evaṃ vadesī''ti āha. ''Bhante, nibaddhaṃ vihesaṃ asahanto evaṃ kathemī''ti. ''Tvaṃ pubbe katakammaṃ yāvajjadivasā jīrāpetuṃ na sakkosi, puna evarūpaṃ pharusaṃ māvadī bhikkhū''ti vatvā āha –

''Māvoca pharusaṃ kañci, vuttā paṭivadeyyu taṃ;
Dukkhā hi sārambhakathā, paṭidaṇḍā phuseyyu taṃ.

''Sace neresi attānaṃ, kaṃso upahato yathā;
Esa pattosi nibbānaṃ, sārambho te na vijjatī''ti. (dha. pa. 133-134);

Imañca pana tassa therassa mātugāmena saddhiṃ vicaraṇabhāvaṃ kosalaraññopi kathayiṃsu. Rājā ''gacchatha, bhaṇe, vīmaṃsathā''ti pesetvā sayampi mandeneva parivārena therassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā ekamante olokento aṭṭhāsi. Tasmiṃ khaṇe thero sūcikammaṃ karonto nisinno hoti, sāpi itthī avidūre ṭhāne ṭhitā viya paññāyati. Rājā disvā ''atthidaṃ kāraṇa''nti tassā ṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Sā tasmiṃ āgacchante therassa vasanapaṇṇasālaṃ paviṭṭhā viya ahosi. Rājāpi tāya saddhiṃ tameva paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā sabbattha olokento adisvā ''nāyaṃ mātugāmo, therassa eko kammavipāko''ti saññaṃ katvā paṭhamaṃ therassa samīpena gacchantopi theraṃ avanditvā tassa kāraṇassa abhūtabhāvaṃ ñatvā āgamma theraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno ''kacci, bhante, piṇḍakena na kilamathā''ti pucchi. Thero ''vaṭṭati, mahārājā''ti āha. ''Jānāmahaṃ, bhante, ayyassa kathaṃ, evarūpena parikkilesena saddhiṃ carantānaṃ tumhākaṃ ke nāma pasīdissanti, ito paṭṭhāya vo katthaci gamanakiccaṃ natthi, ahaṃ catūhi paccayehi tumhe upaṭṭhahissāmi, tumhe yoniso manasikāre mā pamajjitthā''ti nibaddhabhikkhaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Thero rājānaṃ upatthambhakaṃ labhitvā bhojanasappāyena ekaggacitto hutvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tato paṭṭhāya sā itthī antaradhāyi.

Tadā mahāsubhaddā ugganagare micchādiṭṭhikakule vasamānā ''satthā maṃ anukampatū''ti uposathaṃ adhiṭṭhāya nirāmagandhā hutvā uparipāsādatale ṭhitā ''imāni pupphāni antare aṭṭhatvā dasabalassa matthake vitānaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhantu, dasabalo imāya saññāya sve pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ mayhaṃ bhikkhaṃ gaṇhatū''ti saccakiriyaṃ katvā aṭṭha sumanapupphamuṭṭhiyo vissajjesi. Pupphāni gantvā dhammadesanāvelāya satthu matthake vitānaṃ hutvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Satthā taṃ sumanapupphavitānaṃ disvā citteneva subhaddāya bhikkhaṃ adhivāsetvā punadivase aruṇe uṭṭhite ānandattheraṃ āha – ''ānanda, mayaṃ ajja dūraṃ bhikkhācāraṃ gamissāma, puthujjanānaṃ adatvā ariyānaṃyeva salākaṃ dehī''ti. Thero bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ''āvuso, satthā ajja dūraṃ bhikkhācāraṃ gamissati, puthujjanā mā gaṇhantu, ariyāva salākaṃ gaṇhantū''ti. Kuṇḍadhānatthero ''āhara, āvuso salāka''nti paṭhamaṃyeva hatthaṃ pasāresi. Ānando ''satthā tādisānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ salākaṃ na dāpeti, ariyānaṃyeva dāpetī''ti vitakkaṃ uppādetvā gantvā satthu ārocesi. Satthā ''āharāpentassa salākaṃ dehī''ti āha. Thero cintesi – ''sace kuṇḍadhānassa salākā dātuṃ na yuttā, atha satthā paṭibāheyya, bhavissati ettha kāraṇa''nti ''kuṇḍadhānassa salākaṃ dassāmī''ti gamanaṃ abhinīhari. Kuṇḍadhāno tassa pure āgamanā eva abhiññāpādakaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā iddhiyā ākāse ṭhatvā ''āharāvuso, ānanda, satthā maṃ jānāti, mādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭhamaṃ salākaṃ gaṇhantaṃ na satthā nivāretī''ti hatthaṃ pasāretvā salākaṃ gaṇhi. Satthā taṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā theraṃ imasmiṃ sāsane paṭhamaṃ salākaṃ gaṇhantānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Yasmā ayaṃ thero rājānaṃ upatthambhakaṃ labhitvā sappāyāhāralābhena samāhitacitto vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto upanissayasampannatāya chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.4.1-16) –

''Sattāhaṃ paṭisallīnaṃ, sayambhuṃ aggapuggalaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, buddhaseṭṭhaṃ upaṭṭhahiṃ.

''Vuṭṭhitaṃ kālamaññāya, padumuttaraṃ mahāmuniṃ;
Mahantiṃ kadalīkaṇṇiṃ, gahetvā upagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Paṭiggahetvā bhagavā, sabbaññū lokanāyako;
Mama cittaṃ pasādento, paribhuñji mahāmuni.

‘‘Paribhuñjitvā sambuddho, satthavāho anuttaro;
Sakāsane nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Ye ca santi samitāro, yakkhā imamhi pabbate;
Araññe bhūtabhabyāni, suṇantu vacanaṃ mama.

‘‘Yo so buddhaṃ upaṭṭhāsi, migarājaṃva kesariṃ;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

‘‘Ekādasañcakkhattuṃ so, devarājā bhavissati;
Catuvīsatikkhattuñca, cakkavattī bhavissati.

‘‘Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Akkositvāna samaṇe, sīlavante anāsave;
Pāpakammavipākena, nāmadheyyaṃ labhissati.

‘‘Tassa dhamme sudāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
Kuṇḍadhānoti nāmena, sāvako so bhavissati.

‘‘Pavivekamanuyutto, jhāyī jhānarato ahaṃ;
Tosayitvāna satthāraṃ, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Sāvakehi parivuto, bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, salākaṃ gāhayī jino.

‘‘Ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā, vanditvā lokanāyakaṃ;
Vadataṃ varassa purato, paṭhamaṃ aggahesahaṃ.

‘‘Tena kammena bhagavā, dasasahassikampako;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi maṃ.

‘‘Vīriyaṃ me dhuradhorayhaṃ, yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ;
Dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Evaṃbhūtassapi imassa therassa guṇe ajānantā ye puthujjanā bhikkhū tadā paṭhamaṃ salākaggahaṇe ‘‘kiṃ nu kho eta’’nti samacintesuṃ. Tesaṃ vimatividhamanatthaṃ thero ākāsaṃ abbhuggantvā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetvā aññāpadesena aññaṃ byākaronto **‘‘pañca chinde’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

15. Tattha **pañca chinde**ti apāyūpapattinibbattanakāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pāde bandhanarajjukaṃ viya puriso satthena heṭṭhimamaggattayena chindeyya pajaheyya. **Pañca jahe**ti uparidevalokūpapattihetubhūtāni pañcuddhambhāgiyasaṃyojanāni puriso gīvāya bandhanarajjukaṃ viya arahattamaggena jaheyya, chindeyya vāti attho. **Pañca cuttari bhāvaye**ti tesaṃyeva uddhambhāgiyasaṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya saddhādīni pañcindriyāni uttari anāgāmimaggādhigamato upari

bhāveyya aggamaggādhigamavasena vaḍḍheyya. **Pañcasaṅgātigo**ti evaṃbhūto pana pañcannaṃ rāgadosamohamānadiṭṭhisaṅgānaṃ atikkamanena pahānena pañcasaṅgātigo hutvā. **Bhikkhu oghatiṇṇoti vuccatī**ti sabbathā bhinnakilesatāya bhikkhūti, kāmabhavadiṭṭhiavijjoghe taritvā tesaṃ pārabhūte nibbāne ṭhitoti ca vuccatīti attho.

Kuṇḍadhānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Belaṭṭhasīsattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yathāpi bhaddo ājaññoti āyasmato belaṭṭhasīsattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbatto bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto upanissayasampattiyā abhāvena visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ nāsakkhi. Vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ pana bahuṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto ito ekatiṃse kappe vessabhuṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannacitto mātuluṅgaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devesu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatito sugatiṃ upagacchanto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatto bhagavato abhisambodhiyā puretarameva uruvelakassapassa santike tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā aggiṃ paricaranto uruvelakassapadamane **ādittapariyāyadesanāya** (mahāva. 54; saṃ. ni. 4.28) purāṇajaṭilasahassena saddhiṃ arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.68-73) –

‘‘Kaṇikāraṃva jotantaṃ, puṇṇamāyeva candimaṃ;
Jalantaṃ dīparukkhaṃva, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Mātuluṅgaphalaṃ gayha, adāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ;
Dakkhiṇeyyassa vīrassa, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Evaṃ adhigatārahatto āyasmato dhammabhaṇḍāgārikassa upajjhāyo ayaṃ thero ekadivasaṃ phalasamāpattito uṭṭhāya taṃ santaṃ paṇītaṃ nirāmisaṃ sukhaṃ attano pubbayogañca paccavekkhitvā pītivegavasena **‘‘yathāpi bhaddo ājañño’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

16. Tattha **yathāpī**ti opammapaṭipādanatthe nipāto. **Bhaddo**ti sundaro thāmabalasamatthajavaparakkamādisampanno. **Ājañño**ti ājānīyo jātimā kāraṇākāraṇānaṃ ājānanako. So tividho usabhājañño assājañño hatthājaññoti. Tesu usabhājañño idhādhippeto. So ca kho chekakasanakicce niyutto, tenāha **‘‘naṅgalāvattanī’’**ti. Naṅgalassa phālassa āvattanako, naṅgalaṃ ito cito ca āvattetvā khette kasanakoti attho. Naṅgalaṃ vā āvattayati etthāti naṅgalāvattaṃ, khette naṅgalapatho, tasmiṃ naṅgalāvattani. Gāthāsukhatthañhettha ‘‘vattanī’’ti dīghaṃ katvā vuttaṃ. **Sikhī**ti matthake avaṭṭhānato sikhāsadisatāya sikhā, siṅgaṃ. Tadassa atthīti sikhī. Apare pana ‘‘kakudhaṃ idha ‘sikhā’ti adhippeta’’nti vadanti, ubhayathāpi padhānaṅgakittanametaṃ ‘‘sikhī’’ti. **Appakasirenā**ti appakilamathena. **Rattindivā**ti rattiyo divā ca, evaṃ mamaṃ appakasirena gacchantīti yojanā. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – yathā ‘‘bhaddo usabhājānīyo kasane niyutto ghanatiṇamūlādikepi naṅgalapathe taṃ agaṇento appakasirena ito cito ca parivattento gacchati, yāva kasanatiṇānaṃ parissamaṃ dasseti, evaṃ mamaṃ rattindivāpi appakasireneva gacchanti atikkamantī’’ti. Tattha kāraṇamāha **‘‘sukhe laddhe nirāmise’’**ti. Yasmā kāmāmisalokāmisavaṭṭāmisehi asammissaṃ santaṃ paṇītaṃ phalasamāpattisukhaṃ laddhaṃ, tasmāti attho. Paccatte cetaṃ bhummavacanaṃ yathā ‘‘vanappagumbe’’ (khu. pā. 6.13; su. ni. 236) ‘‘tena vata re vattabbe’’ti (kathā. 1) ca. Atha vā tato pabhuti rattindivā appakasirena gacchantīti vicāraṇāya āha – ‘‘sukhe laddhe nirāmise’’ti, nirāmise sukhe laddhe sati tassa laddhakālato paṭṭhāyāti attho.

Belaṭṭhasīsattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Dāsakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Middhī yadāti āyasmato dāsakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira ito ekanavute kappe anuppanne tathāgate ajitassa nāma paccekabuddhassa gandhamādanato manussapathaṃ otaritvā aññatarasmiṃ gāme piṇḍāya carantassa manoramāni ambaphalāni adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle sāsane pabbajitvā vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahuṃ puññaṃ akāsi. Evaṃ kusalakammappasuto hutvā sugatito sugatiṃ upagacchanto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ kulagehe nibbatti. **Dāsako**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā vihārapaṭijagganakamme ṭhapito sakkaccaṃ vihāraṃ paṭijagganto abhiṇhaṃ buddhadassanena dhammassavanena ca paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji. Keci pana bhaṇanti – ''ayaṃ kassapassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappatto aññataraṃ khīṇāsavattheraṃ upaṭṭhahanto kiñci kammaṃ kārāpetukāmo theraṃ āṇāpesi. So tena kammena amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle sāvatthiyaṃ anāthapiṇḍikassa dāsiyā kucchimhi nibbatto vayappatto seṭṭhinā vihārapaṭijaggane ṭhapito vuttanayeneva paṭiladdhasaddho ahosi. Mahāseṭṭhi tassa sīlācāraṃ ajjhāsayañca ñatvā bhujissaṃ katvā 'yathāsukhaṃ pabbajā'ti āha. Taṃ bhikkhū pabbājesu''nti. So pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya kusīto hīnavīriyo hutvā na kiñci vattapaṭivattaṃ karoti, kuto samaṇadhammaṃ, kevalaṃ yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitvā niddābahulo viharati. Dhammassavanakālepi ekaṃ koṇaṃ pavisitvā parisapariyante nisinno ghurughurupassāsī niddāyateva. Athassa bhagavā pubbūpanissayaṃ oloketvā saṃvegajananatthaṃ **''middhī yadā hoti mahagghaso cā''**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

17. Tattha **middhī**ti thinamiddhābhibhūto, yañhi middhaṃ abhibhavati, taṃ thinampi abhibhavateva. **Yadā**ti yasmiṃ kāle. **Mahagghaso**ti mahābhojano, āharahatthakaalaṃsāṭakatatthavaṭṭakakākamāsakabhuttavamitakānaṃ aññataro viya. **Niddāyitā**ti supanasīlo. **Samparivattasāyī**ti samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ nipajjitvā ubhayenapi seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttoti dasseti. **Nivāpapuṭṭho**ti kuṇḍakādinā sūkarabhattena puṭṭho bharito. Gharasūkaro hi bālakālato paṭṭhāya posiyamāno thūlasarīrakāle gehā bahi nikkhamituṃ alabhanto heṭṭhāmañcādīsu samparivattetvā samparivattetvā sayateva. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – yadā puriso middhī ca hoti mahagghaso ca nivāpapuṭṭho mahāvarāho viya aññena iriyāpathena yāpetuṃ asakkonto niddāyanasīlo samparivattasāyī, tadā so ''aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā''ti tīṇi lakkhaṇāni manasikātuṃ na sakkoti. Tesaṃ amanasikārā mandapañño punappunaṃ gabbhaṃ upeti, gabbhāvāsato na parimuccatevāti. Taṃ sutvā dāsakatthero saṃvegajāto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.74, 80-84) –

''Ajito nāma sambuddho, himavante vasī tadā;
Caraṇena ca sampanno, samādhikusalo muni.

''Suvaṇṇavaṇṇe sambuddhe, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahe;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajjante, ambaphalamadāsahaṃ.

''Ekanavute ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero imāya gāthāya maṃ bhagavā ovadi, ''ayaṃ gāthā mayhaṃ aṅkusabhūtā''ti tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi. Tayidaṃ therassa parivattāhāranayena aññābyākaraṇaṃ jātaṃ.

Dāsakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Siṅgālapituttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ahu buddhassa dāyādoti siṅgālakapituttherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira ito catunavute kappe sataraṃsiṃ nāma paccekasambuddhaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso vanditvā attano hatthagataṃ tālaphalaṃ adāsi. Tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle manussayoniyaṃ nibbatto sāsane paṭiladdhasaddho hutvā pabbajitvā aṭṭhikasaññaṃ bhāvesi. Puna imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappatto dārapariggahaṃ katvā ekaṃ puttaṃ labhitvā tassa ‘‘siṅgālako’’ti nāmaṃ akāsi. Tena naṃ **siṅgālakapitā**ti voharanti. So aparabhāge gharabandhanaṃ pahāya sāsane pabbaji. Tassa bhagavā ajjhāsayaṃ olokento aṭṭhikasaññākammaṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. So taṃ gahetvā bhaggesu viharati susumāragire bhesakaḷāvane, athassa tasmiṃ vane adhivatthā devatā ussāhajananatthaṃ ‘‘bhāvanāphalaṃ nacirasseva hatthagataṃ karissatī’’ti imamatthaṃ aññāpadesena vibhāventī **‘‘ahu buddhassa dāyādo’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

18. Tattha **ahū**ti hoti, vattamānatthe hi idaṃ atītakālavacanaṃ. **Buddhassā**ti sabbaññubuddhassa. **Dāyādo**ti dhammadāyādo navavidhassa lokuttaradhammadāyassa attano sammāpaṭipattiyā ādāyako gaṇhanako. Atha vā **ahū**ti ahosi. Evaṃnāmassa buddhassa dāyādabhāve koci vibandho idāneva bhavissatīti adhippāyo. Tenāha **‘‘maññehaṃ kāmarāgaṃ so, khippameva vahissatī’’**ti. **Bhesakaḷāvane**ti bhesakena nāma yakkhena labhitattā pariggahitattā, bhesakaḷānaṃ vā kaṭṭhādīnaṃ bahulatāya ‘‘bhesakaḷāvana’’nti laddhanāme araññe. Tassa bhikkhuno buddhassa dāyādabhāve kāraṇaṃ vadanto **‘‘kevalaṃ aṭṭhisaññāya, apharī pathaviṃ ima’’**nti āha. Tattha **kevala**nti sakalaṃ anavasesaṃ. **Aṭṭhisaññāyā**ti aṭṭhikabhāvanāya. **Apharī**ti ‘‘aṭṭhī’’ti adhimuccanavasena patthari. **Pathavi**nti attabhāvapathaviṃ. Attabhāvo hi idha ‘‘pathavī’’ti vutto ‘‘ko imaṃ pathaviṃ viccessatī’’tiādīsu viya. **Maññeha**nti maññe ahaṃ. ‘‘Maññāha’’ntipi pāṭho. **So**ti so bhikkhu. **Khippameva** nacirasseva kāmarāgaṃ pahissati pajahissatīti maññe. Kasmā? Aṭṭhikasaññāya kāmarāgassa ujupaṭipakkhabhāvato. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – yo ekasmiṃ padese laddhāya atthikasaññāya sakalaṃ attano sabbesaṃ vā attabhāvaṃ ‘‘aṭṭhī’’tveva pharitvā ṭhito, so bhikkhu taṃ aṭṭhikajhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanto nacireneva anāgāmimaggena kāmarāgaṃ, sabbaṃ vā kāmanaṭṭhena ‘‘kāmo’’, rañjanaṭṭhena ‘‘rāgo’’ti ca laddhanāmaṃ taṇhaṃ aggamaggena pajahissatīti. Imaṃ gāthaṃ sutvā so thero ‘‘ayaṃ devatā mayhaṃ ussāhajananatthaṃ evamāhā’’ti appaṭivānavīriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāya vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.85-90) –

‘‘Sataraṃsī nāma bhagavā, sayambhū aparājito;
Vivekā uṭṭhahitvāna, gocarāyābhinikkhami.

‘‘Phalahattho ahaṃ disvā, upagacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, tālaphalamadāsahaṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā tāya devatāya vuttavacanaṃ patimānento tameva gāthaṃ udānavasena abhāsi. Tadevassa therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosīti.

Siṅgālapituttheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Kulattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Udakañhi nayantīti āyasmato kulattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira thero pubbepi vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahuṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā adhikārasampanno vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ ākāse

gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso nāḷikeraphalaṃ dātukāmo aṭṭhāsi. Satthā tassa cittaṃ ñatvā otaritvā paṭiggaṇhi. So ativiya pasannacitto hutvā teneva saddhāpaṭilābhena satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yāci, satthā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpesi – ‘‘imaṃ purisaṃ pabbājehī’’ti. So pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado samaṇadhammaṃ katvā tato cuto chapi buddhantarāni devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. **Kulo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto sāsane laddhappasādo bhagavato santike pabbajitvā vikkhepabahulatāya visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ nāsakkhi. Athekadivasaṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisanto antarāmagge bhūmiṃ khaṇitvā udakavāhakaṃ katvā icchiticchitaṭṭhāne udakaṃ nente purise disvā taṃ sallakkhetvā gāmaṃ paviṭṭho aññataraṃ usukāraṃ usudaṇḍakaṃ usuyante pakkhipitvā akkhikoṭiyā oloketvā ujuṃ karontaṃ disvā tampi sallakkhetvā gacchanto purato gantvā araneminābhiādike rathacakkāvayave tacchante tacchake disvā tampi sallakkhetvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā katabhattakicco pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā divāvihāre nisinno attanā diṭṭhanimittāni upamābhāvena gahetvā attano cittadamane upanento ‘‘acetanaṃ udakampi manussā icchikicchitaṭṭhānaṃ nayanti tathā acetanaṃ vaṅkampi saradaṇḍaṃ upāyena namento ujuṃ karonti, tathā acetanaṃ kaṭṭhakaḷiṅgarādiṃ tacchakā nemiādivasena vaṅkaṃ ujuñca karonti. Atha kasmā ahaṃ sakacittaṃ ujuṃ na karissāmī’’ti cintetvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.91-99) –

‘‘Nagare bandhumatiyā, ārāmiko ahaṃ tadā;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, gacchantaṃ anilañjase.

‘‘Nāḷikeraphalaṃ gayha, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ;
Ākāse ṭhitako santo, paṭiggaṇhi mahāyaso.

‘‘Vittisañjanano mayhaṃ, diṭṭhadhammasukhāvaho;
Phalaṃ buddhassa datvāna, vippasannena cetasā.

‘‘Adhigacchiṃ tadā pītiṃ, vipulañca sukhuttamaṃ;
Uppajjateva ratanaṃ, nibbattassa tahiṃ tahiṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Dibbacakkhu visuddhaṃ me, samādhikusalo ahaṃ;
Abhiññāpāramippatto, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Evaṃ yāni nimittāni aṅkuse katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi, tehi saddhiṃ attano cittadamanaṃ saṃsanditvā aññaṃ byākaronto **‘‘udakañhi nayanti nettikā’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

19. Tattha **udakaṃ hī**ti **hi**-saddo nipātamattaṃ. **Nayantī**ti pathaviyā taṃ taṃ thalaṭṭhānaṃ khaṇitvā ninnaṭṭhānaṃ pūretvā mātikaṃ vā katvā rukkhadoṇiṃ vā ṭhapetvā attano icchiticchitaṭṭhānaṃ nenti. Tathā te nentīti **nettikā. Tejana**nti kaṇḍaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – nettikā attano ruciyā icchiticchitaṭṭhānaṃ udakaṃ **nayanti, usukārā**pi tāpetvā tejanaṃ **namayanti** ujuṃ karonti. Namanavasena **tacchakā** nemiādīnaṃ atthāya tacchantā **dāruṃ namayanti** attano ruciyā ujuṃ vā vaṅkaṃ vā karonti. Evaṃ ettakaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā **subbatā** yathāsamādinnena sīlādinā sundaravatā dhīrā sotāpattimaggādīnaṃ uppādentā **attānaṃ damenti,** arahattaṃ pana pattesu ekantadantā nāma hontīti.

Kulattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Ajitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Maraṇe me bhayaṃ natthīti āyasmato ajitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira ekanavute kappe vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannacitto kapitthaphalaṃ adāsi. Tato parampi taṃ taṃ puññaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ kappe anuppanne eva amhākaṃ satthari sāvatthiyaṃ mahākosalarañño aggāsaniyassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa **ajito**ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Tasmiñca samaye sāvatthivāsī bāvarī nāma brāhmaṇo tīhi mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sāvatthito nikkhamitvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā godhāvarītīre kapitthārāme vasati. Atha ajito tassa santike pabbajito atthakāmāya devatāya coditena bāvarinā satthu santikaṃ pesito tissametteyyādīhi saddhiṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā manasāva pañhe pucchitvā tesu vissajjitesu pasannacitto satthu santike pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.52.7-11) –

‘‘Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ, kapitthaṃ adadiṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ dadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patto sīhanādaṃ nadanto **‘‘maraṇe me bhayaṃ natthī’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

20. Tattha **maraṇe**ti maraṇanimittaṃ maraṇahetu. **Me**ti mayhaṃ, bhayaṃ natthi ucchinnabhavamūlatāya parikkhīṇajātikattā. Anucchinnabhavamūlānañhi ‘‘kīdisī nu kho mayhaṃ āyatiṃ uppattī’’ti maraṇato bhayaṃ bhaveyya. **Nikantī**ti apekkhā taṇhā, sā natthi jīvite suparimadditasaṅkhāratāya upādānakkhandhānaṃ dukkhāsārakādibhāvena suṭṭhu upaṭṭhahanato. Evaṃbhūto cāhaṃ **sandehaṃ** sarīraṃ, sakaṃ vā dehaṃ dehasaṅkhātaṃ dukkhabhāraṃ **nikkhipissāmi** chaḍḍessāmi, nikkhipanto ca ‘‘‘iminā sarīrakena sādhetabbaṃ sādhitaṃ, idāni taṃ ekaṃsena chaḍḍanīyamevā’ti paññāvepullappattiyā **sampajāno** sativepullappattiyā **paṭissato** nikkhipissāmī’’ti. Imaṃ pana gāthaṃ vatvā thero jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā tadanantaraṃ parinibbāyīti.

Ajitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dutiyavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Tatiyavaggo

1. Nigrodhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nāhaṃ bhayassa bhāyāmīti āyasmato nigrodhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira ito aṭṭhārase kappasate brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbattitvā vayappatto kāmesu ādīnavaṃ nekkhamme ca ānisaṃsaṃ disvā gharabandhanaṃ pahāya araññāyatanaṃ pavisitvā aññatarasmiṃ sālavane paṇṇasālaṃ katvā tāpasapabbajaṃ pabbajitvā vanamūlaphalāhāro vasati. Tena samayena piyadassī nāma sammāsambuddho loke uppajjitvā sadevakassa lokassa dhammāmatavassena kilesasantāpaṃ nibbāpento ekadivasaṃ tāpase anukampāya taṃ sālavanaṃ pavisitvā nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpanno. Tāpaso vanamūlaphalatthāya gacchanto bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso pupphitasāladaṇḍasākhāyo gahetvā sālamaṇḍapaṃ katvā taṃ sabbatthakameva sālapupphehi sañchādetvā bhagavantaṃ vanditvā pītisomanassavaseneva āhāratthāyapi agantvā namassamāno aṭṭhāsi. Satthā nirodhato vuṭṭhāya tassa anukampāya ‘‘bhikkhusaṅgho āgacchatū’’ti cintesi, ‘‘bhikkhusaṅghepi cittaṃ pasādessatī’’ti. Tāvadeva bhikkhusaṅgho āgato. So bhikkhusaṅghampi disvā pasannamānaso vanditvā añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Satthā sitassa pātukaraṇāpadesena tassa bhāviniṃ sampattiṃ pakāsento dhammaṃ kathetvā pakkāmi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. So tena puññakammena devamanussesuyeva saṃsaranto vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahuṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti,

nigrodhotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So jetavanapaṭiggahaṇadivase buddhānubhāvadassanena sañjātappasādo pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.49.190-220) –

‘‘Ajjhogāhetvā sālavanaṃ, sukato assamo mama;
Sālapupphehi sañchanno, vasāmi vipine tadā.

‘‘Piyadassī ca bhagavā, sayambhū aggapuggalo;
Vivekakāmo sambuddho, sālavanamupāgami.

‘‘Assamā abhinikkhamma, pavanaṃ agamāsahaṃ;
Mūlaphalaṃ gavesanto, āhindāmi vane tadā.

‘‘Tatthaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, piyadassiṃ mahāyasaṃ;
Sunisinnaṃ samāpannaṃ, virocantaṃ mahāvane.

‘‘Catudaṇḍe ṭhapetvāna, buddhassa uparī ahaṃ;
Maṇḍapaṃ sukataṃ katvā, sālapupphehi chādayiṃ.

‘‘Sattāhaṃ dhārayitvāna, maṇḍapaṃ sālachāditaṃ;
Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, buddhaseṭṭhamavandahaṃ.

‘‘Bhagavā tamhi samaye, vuṭṭhahitvā samādhito;
Yugamattaṃ pekkhamāno, nisīdi purisuttamo.

‘‘Sāvako varuṇo nāma, piyadassissa satthuno;
Vasīsatasahassehi, upagacchi vināyakaṃ.

‘‘Piyadassī ca bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, sitaṃ pātukarī jino.

‘‘Anuruddho upaṭṭhāko, piyadassissa satthuno;
Ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā, apucchittha mahāmuniṃ.

‘‘Ko nu kho bhagavā hetu, sitakammassa satthuno;
Kāraṇe vijjamānamhi, satthā pātukare sitaṃ.

‘‘Sattāhaṃ sālacchadanaṃ, yo me dhāresi māṇavo;
Tassa kammaṃ saritvāna, sitaṃ pātukariṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Anokāsaṃ na passāmi, yattha puññaṃ vipaccati;
Devaloke manusse vā, okāsova na sammati.

‘‘Devaloke vasantassa, puññakammasamaṅgino;
Yāvatā parisā tassa, sālacchannā bhavissati.

‘‘Tattha dibbehi naccehi, gītehi vāditehi ca;
Ramissati sadā santo, puññakammasamāhito.

‘‘Yāvatā parisā tassa, gandhagandhī bhavissati;

Sālassa pupphavasso ca, pavassissati tāvade.

‘‘Tato cutoyaṃ manujo, mānusaṃ āgamissati;
Idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ, sabbakālaṃ dharissati.

‘‘Idha naccañca gītañca, sammatāḷasamāhitaṃ;
Parivāressanti maṃ niccaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Uggacchante ca sūriye, sālavassaṃ pavassate;
Puññakammena saṃyuttaṃ, vassate sabbakālikaṃ.

‘‘Aṭṭhārase kappasate, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma nāmena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Tassa dhamme sudāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

‘‘Dhammaṃ abhisamentassa, sālacchannaṃ bhavissati;
Citake jhāyamānassa, chadanaṃ tattha hessati.

‘‘Vipākaṃ kittayitvāna, piyadassī mahāmuni;
Parisāya dhammaṃ desesi, tappento dhammavuṭṭhiyā.

‘‘Tiṃsakappāni devesu, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Saṭṭhi ca sattakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ.

‘‘Devalokā idhāgantvā, labhāmi vipulaṃ sukhaṃ;
Idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ, maṇḍapassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ayaṃ pacchimako mayhaṃ, carimo vattate bhavo;
Idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ, hessati sabbakālikaṃ.

‘‘Mahāmuniṃ tosayitvā, gotamaṃ sakyapuṅgavaṃ;
Pattomhi acalaṃ ṭhānaṃ, hitvā jayaparājayaṃ.

‘‘Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Nāgova bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, buddhaseṭṭhassa santike;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā catasso, vimokkhāpi ca aṭṭhime;
Chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Evaṃ pana chaḷabhiñño hutvā phalasukhena vītināmento sāsanassa niyyānikabhāvavibhāvanatthaṃ aññābyākaraṇavasena **‘‘nāhaṃ bhayassa bhāyāmī’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

21. Tattha bhāyanti etasmāti **bhayaṃ,** jātijarādi. **Bhayassā**ti nissakke sāmivacanaṃ, bhayato bhāyitabbanimittaṃ jātijarāmaraṇādinā hetunā nāhaṃ bhāyāmīti attho. Tattha kāraṇamāha **''satthā no amatassa kovido''**ti. Amhākaṃ satthā amate kusalo veneyyānaṃ amatadāne cheko. **Yattha bhayaṃ nāvatiṭṭhatī**ti yasmiṃ nibbāne yathāvuttaṃ bhayaṃ na tiṭṭhati okāsaṃ na labhati. **Tenā**ti tato nibbānato. **Vajantī**ti abhayaṭṭhānameva gacchanti. Nibbānañhi abhayaṭṭhānaṃ nāma. Kena pana vajantīti āha **''maggena vajanti bhikkhavo''**ti, aṭṭhaṅgikena ariyamaggena satthu ovādakaraṇā bhikkhū saṃsāre bhayassa ikkhanakāti attho. **Yatthā**ti vā yaṃ nimittaṃ yassa ariyamaggassa adhigamahetu attānuvādādikaṃ pañcavīsatividhampi bhayaṃ nāvatiṭṭhati patiṭṭhaṃ na labhati, tena ariyena maggena vajanti abhayaṭṭhānaṃ satthu sāsane bhikkhū, tena maggena ahampi gato, tasmā nāhaṃ bhayassa bhāyāmīti thero aññaṃ byākāsi.

Nigrodhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Cittakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nīlāsugīvāti āyasmato cittakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarabuddhakālato paṭṭhāya vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ ācinanto ito ekanavute kappe manussayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā viññuttaṃ patto vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso pupphehi pūjaṃ katvā vanditvā ''santadhammena nāma ettha bhavitabba''nti satthari nibbāne ca adhimucci. So tena puññakammena tato cuto tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbatto aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti **cittako** nāma nāmena. So bhagavati rājagahaṃ gantvā veḷuvane viharante satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññāyatanaṃ pavisitvā bhāvanānuyutto jhānaṃ nibbattetvā jhānapādakaṃ vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nacireneva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.1-7) –

''Kaṇikāraṃva jotantaṃ, nisinnaṃ pabbatantare;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, vipassiṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

''Tīṇi kiṅkaṇipupphāni, paggayha abhiropayiṃ;
Sambuddhaṃ abhipūjetvā, gacchāmi dakkhiṇāmukho.

''Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsaṃ agacchahaṃ.

''Ekanavute ito kappe, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthāraṃ vandituṃ rājagahaṃ upagato tattha bhikkhūhi ''kiṃ, āvuso, araññe appamatto vihāsī''ti puṭṭho attano appamādavihāranivedanena aññaṃ byākaronto **''nīlāsugīvā''**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

22. Tattha **nīlāsugīvā**ti nīlasugīvā, gāthāsukhatthañhettha dīgho kato, rājivantatāya sundarāya gīvāya samannāgatoti attho. Te yebhuyyena ca nīlavaṇṇatāya **nīlā**. Sobhanakaṇṭhatāya **sugīvā. Sikhino**ti matthake jātāya sikhāya sassirikabhāvena **sikhino. Morā**ti mayūrā. **Kārambhiya**nti kārambarukkhe. **Kārambhiya**nti vā tassa vanassa nāmaṃ. Tasmā kārambhiyanti kārambhanāmake vaneti attho. **Abhinadantī**ti pāvussakāle meghagajjitaṃ sutvā kekāsaddaṃ karontā utusampadāsiddhena sarena haṃsādike abhibhavantā viya nadanti. **Te**ti te morā. **Sītavātakīḷitā**ti sītena meghavātena sañjātakīḷitā madhuravassitaṃ vassantā. **Sutta**nti bhattasammadavinodanatthaṃ sayitaṃ, kāyakilamathapaṭipassambhanāya vā anuññātavelāyaṃ supantaṃ. **Jhāya**nti samathavipassanājhānehi

jhāyanasīlaṃ bhāvanānuyuttaṃ. **Nibodhentī**ti pabodhenti. ‘‘Imepi nāma niddaṃ anupagantvā jāgarantā attanā kattabbaṃ karonti, kimaṅgaṃ panāha’’nti evaṃ sampajaññuppādanena sayanato vuṭṭhāpentīti adhippāyo.

Cittakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Gosālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ahaṃ kho veḷugumbasminti āyasmato gosālattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ ācinanto ito ekanavute kappe aññatarasmiṃ pabbate rukkhasākhāyaṃ olambamānaṃ paccekabuddhassa paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ disvā ‘‘arahaddhajo vatāya’’nti pasannacitto pupphehi pūjehi. So tena puññakammena tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbatto. Tato paṭṭhāya devamanussesuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe ibbhakule nibbatto **gosālo** nāma nāmena. Soṇena pana koṭikaṇṇena kataparicayattā tassa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā ‘‘sopi nāma mahāvibhavo pabbajissati, kimaṅgaṃ panāha’’nti sañjātasaṃvego bhagavato santike pabbajitvā cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā sappāyaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gavesanto attano jātagāmassa avidūre ekasmiṃ sānupabbate vihāsi. Tassa mātā divase divase bhikkhaṃ deti. Athekadivasaṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭhassa mātā madhusakkharābhisaṅkhataṃ pāyāsaṃ adāsi. So taṃ gahetvā tassa pabbatassa chāyāyaṃ aññatarassa veḷugumbassa mūle nisīditvā paribhuñjitvā dhovitapattapāṇī vipassanaṃ ārabhi. Bhojanasappāyalābhena kāyacittānaṃ kallatāya samāhito udayabbayañāṇādike tikkhe sūre vahante appakasireneva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā bhāvanaṃ matthakaṃ pāpento saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.8-14) –

‘‘Himavantassa avidūre, udaṅgaṇo nāma pabbato;
Tatthaddasaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ, dumaggamhi vilambitaṃ.

‘‘Tīṇi kiṅkaṇipupphāni, ocinitvānahaṃ tadā;
Heṭṭhā pahaṭṭhena cittena, paṃsukūlaṃ apūjayiṃ.

‘‘Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsaṃ agacchahaṃ.

‘‘Ekanavute ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pūjitvā arahaddhajaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana adhigantvā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāratthaṃ pabbatasānumeva gantukāmo attano paṭipattiṃ pavedento **‘‘ahaṃ kho veḷugumbasmi’’**nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

23. Tattha **veḷugumbasmi**nti veḷugacchassa samīpe, tassa chāyāyaṃ. **Bhutvāna madhupāyasa**nti madhupasittapāyāsaṃ bhuñjitvā. **Padakkhiṇa**nti padakkhiṇaggāhena, satthu ovādassa sammā sampaṭicchanenāti attho. **Sammasanto khandhānaṃ udayabbaya**nti pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ udayabbayañca vipassanto, yadipi idāni katakicco, phalasamāpattiṃ pana samāpajjituṃ vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapentoti adhippāyo. **Sānuṃ paṭigamissāmī**ti pubbe mayā vutthapabbatasānumeva uddissa gacchissāmi. **Vivekamanubrūhaya**nti paṭipassaddhivivekaṃ phalasamāpattikāyavivekañca paribrūhayanto, tassa vā paribrūhanahetu gamissāmīti. Evaṃ pana vatvā thero tattheva gato, ayameva ca imassa therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahosi.

Gosālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Sugandhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Anuvassiko pabbajitoti āyasmato sugandhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira ito dvānavute kappe tissassa nāma sammāsambuddhassa kāle manussayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto migabyadhanena arañña vicarati. Satthā tassa anukampāya padavaḷañjaṃ dassetvā gato. So satthu padacetiyāni disvā purimabuddhesu katādhikāratāya ‘‘sadevake loke aggapuggalassa imāni padānī’’ti pītisomanassajāto koraṇḍakapupphāni gahetvā pūjaṃ katvā cittaṃ pasādesi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā tato cuto aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle kuṭumbiko hutvā satthu bhikkhusaṅghassa ca mahādānaṃ pavattetvā gandhakuṭiṃ mahagghagositacandanaṃ pisitvā tena paribhaṇḍaṃ katvā patthanaṃ paṭṭhapesi – ‘‘nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne mayhaṃ sarīraṃ evaṃsugandhaṃ hotū’’ti. Evaṃ aññānipi tattha tattha bhave bahūni puññakammāni katvā sugatīsu eva parivattamāno imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa gehe nibbatti. Nibbattassa ca tassa mātukucchigatakālato paṭṭhāya mātu sarīraṃ sakalampi gehaṃ surabhigandhaṃ vāyati. Jātadivase pana visesato paramasugandhaṃ sāmantagehesupi vāyateva. Tassa mātāpitaro ‘‘amhākaṃ putto attanāva attano nāmaṃ gahetvā āgato’’ti **sugandho**tveva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So anupubbena vayappatto mahāselattheraṃ disvā tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto sattāhabbhantare eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.15-24) –

‘‘Vanakammiko pure āsiṃ, pitumātumatenahaṃ;
Pasumārena jīvāmi, kusalaṃ me na vijjati.

‘‘Mama āsayasāmantā, tisso lokagganāyako;
Padāni tīṇi dassesi, anukampāya cakkhumā.

‘‘Akkante ca pade disvā, tissanāmassa satthuno;
Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, pade cittaṃ pasādayiṃ.

‘‘Koraṇḍaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, pādapaṃ dharaṇīruhaṃ;
Sakosakaṃ gahetvāna, padaseṭṭhaṃ apūjayiṃ.

‘‘Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Koraṇḍakachavī homi, suppabhāso bhavāmahaṃ.

‘‘Dvenavute ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, padapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto **‘‘anuvassiko pabbajito’’**ti imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

24. Tattha **anuvassiko**ti anugato upagato vassaṃ anuvasso, anuvassova anuvassiko. **Pabbajito**ti pabbajjaṃ upagato, pabbajito hutvā upagatavassamatto ekavassikoti attho. Atha vā anugataṃ pacchāgataṃ apagataṃ vassaṃ anuvassaṃ, taṃ assa atthīti anuvassiko. Yassa pabbajitassa vassaṃ aparipuṇṇatāya na gaṇanūpagataṃ, so evaṃ vutto, tasmā avassikoti vuttaṃ hoti. **Passa dhammasudhammata**nti tava satthu dhammassa sudhammabhāvaṃ svākkhātataṃ ekantaniyyānikataṃ passa, yattha anuvassiko tuvaṃ pabbajito. Pubbenivāsañāṇaṃ dibbacakkhuñāṇaṃ āsavakkhayañāṇanti **tisso vijjā** tayā **anuppattā** sacchikatā, tato eva **kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ** sammāsambuddhassa sāsanaṃ anusiṭṭhi ovādo anusikkhitoti katakiccataṃ nissāya pītisomanassajāto thero attānaṃ paraṃ viya katvā vadatīti.

Sugandhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Nandiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Obhāsajātanti āyasmato nandiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle satthari parinibbute cetiye candanasārena vedikaṃ kāretvā uḷāraṃ pūjāsakkāraṃ pavattesi. Tato paṭṭhāya ajjhāsayasampanno hutvā tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahuṃ puññakammaṃ ācinitvā devesu ca manussesu ca saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ sakyarājakule nibbatti. Tassa mātāpitaro nandiṃ janento jātoti **nandiyo**ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto anuruddhādīsu satthu santike pabbajantesu sayampi pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto katādhikāratāya nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.15.15-20) –

‘‘Padumuttaro nāma jino, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Jalitvā aggikhandhova, sambuddho parinibbuto.

‘‘Nibbute ca mahāvīre, thūpo vitthāriko ahu;
Dūratova upaṭṭhenti, dhātugehavaruttame.

‘‘Pasannacitto sumano, akaṃ candanavedikaṃ;
Dissati thūpakhandho ca, thūpānucchaviko tadā.

‘‘Bhave nibbattamānamhi, devatte atha mānuse.
Omattaṃ me na passāmi, pubbakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Pañcadasakappasate, ito aṭṭha janā ahuṃ;
Sabbe samattanāmā te cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā anuruddhattherādīhi saddhiṃ pācīnavaṃsamigadāye viharante imasmiṃ there ekadivasaṃ māro pāpimā bhiṃsāpetukāmo tassa bheravarūpaṃ dasseti. Thero taṃ ‘‘māro aya’’nti ñatvā ‘‘pāpima, ye māradheyyaṃ vītivattā, tesaṃ tava kiriyā kiṃ karissati, tatonidānaṃ pana tvaṃ eva vighātaṃ anatthaṃ pāpuṇissasī’’ti dassento **‘‘obhāsajātaṃ phalaga’’**nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

25. Tattha **obhāsajāta**nti ñāṇobhāsena jātobhāsaṃ aggamaggañāṇassa adhigatattā. Tena anavasesato kilesandhakārassa vihataviddhaṃsitabhāvato ativiya pabhassaranti attho. **Phalaga**nti phalaṃ gataṃ upagataṃ, aggaphalañāṇasahitanti adhippāyo. **Citta**nti khīṇāsavassa cittaṃ sāmaññena vadati. Tenāha **‘‘abhiṇhaso’’**ti. Tañhi nirodhaninnatāya khīṇāsavānaṃ niccakappaṃ arahattaphalasamāpattisamāpajjanato ‘‘phalena sahita’’nti vattabbataṃ arahati. **Tādisa**nti tathārūpaṃ, arahantanti attho. **Āsajjā**ti visodhetvā paribhuyya. **Kaṇhā**ti māraṃ ālapati, so hi kaṇhakammattā kaṇhābhijātitāya ca ‘‘kaṇho’’ti vuccati. **Dukkhaṃ nigacchasī**ti idha kucchianuppavesādinā niratthakaṃ kāyaparissamaṃ dukkhaṃ, samparāye ca appatikāraṃ apāyadukkhaṃ upagamissasi pāpuṇissasi. Taṃ sutvā māro ‘‘jānāti maṃ samaṇo’’ti tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Nandiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Abhayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sutvā subhāsitaṃ vācanti āyasmato abhayattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā dhammakathiko hutvā dhammakathanakāle paṭhamaṃ catūhi gāthāhi bhagavantaṃ abhitthavitvā pacchā dhammaṃ kathesi. Tenassa puññakammabalena kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ apāyapaṭisandhi nāma nāhosi. Tathā hi vuttaṃ –

‘‘Abhitthavitvā padumuttaraṃ jinaṃ, pasannacitto abhayo sayambhuṃ;
Na gacchi kappāni apāyabhūmiṃ, satasahassāni uḷārasaddho’’ti. (apa. thera 2.55.221)

Khettasampattiyādīhi tassa ca pubbapacchimasanniṭṭhānacetanānaṃ ativiya uḷārabhāvena so aparimeyyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando tādiso ahosi. ‘‘Acintiye pasannānaṃ, vipāko hoti acintiyo’’ti (apa. thera 1.1.82) hi vuttaṃ. Tattha tattha hi bhave upacitaṃ puññaṃ tassa upatthambhakamahosi. Tathā hi so vipassissa bhagavato ketakapupphehi pūjamakāsi. Evaṃ uḷārehi puññavisesehi sugatīsu eva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rañño bimbisārassa putto hutvā nibbatti. **Abhayo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Tassa uppatti parato āvi bhavissati. So nigaṇṭhena nāṭaputtena ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ sikkhāpetvā ‘‘imaṃ pañhaṃ pucchitvā samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropehī’’ti vissajjito bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā taṃ pañhaṃ pucchitvā tassa pañhassa anekaṃsabyākaraṇabhāve bhagavatā kathite nigaṇṭhānaṃ parājayaṃ, satthu ca sammāsambuddhabhāvaṃ viditvā upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesi. Tato rañño bimbisāre kālaṅkate sañjātasaṃvego sāsane pabbajitvā tālacchiggaḷūpamasuttadesanāya sotāpanno hutvā puna vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.52.17-22) –

‘‘Vinatānadiyā tīre, vihāsi purisuttamo;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ.

‘‘Madhugandhassa pupphena, ketakassa ahaṃ tadā;
Pasannacitto sumano, buddhaseṭṭhamapūjayiṃ.

‘‘Ekanavute ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattikittanena aññaṃ byākaronto **‘‘sutvā subhāsitaṃ vāca’’**nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

26. Tattha **sutvā**ti sotaṃ odahitvā, sotadvārānusārena upadhāretvā. **Subhāsita**nti suṭṭhu bhāsitaṃ, sammadeva bhāsitaṃ, sammāsambuddhabhāvato mahākāruṇikatāya ca kiñci avisaṃvādetvā yathādhippetassa atthassa ekantato sādhanavasena bhāsitaṃ catusaccavibhāvanīyadhammakathaṃ. Na hi saccavinimuttā bhagavato dhammadesanā atthi. **Buddhassā**ti sabbaññubuddhassa. **Ādiccabandhuno**ti ādiccavaṃse sambhūtattā ādicco bandhu etassāti ādiccabandhu, bhagavā. Tassa ādiccabandhuno. Ādiccassa vā bandhūti ādiccabandhu, bhagavā. Tassa bhagavato orasaputtabhāvato. Tenāha bhagavā –

‘‘Yo andhakāre tamasī pabhaṅkaro, verocano maṇḍalī uggatejo;
Mā rāhu gilī caramantalikkhe, pajaṃ mamaṃ rāhu pamuñca sūriya’’nti. (saṃ. ni. 1.91);

Paccabyadhinti paṭivijjhiṃ. **Hī**-ti nipātamattaṃ. **Nipuṇa**nti saṇhaṃ paramasukhumaṃ, nirodhasaccaṃ, catusaccameva vā. **Hī**-ti vā hetuatthe nipāto. Yasmā paccabyadhiṃ nipuṇaṃ catusaccaṃ, tasmā na dāni kiñci paṭivijjhitabbaṃ atthīti attho. Yathā kiṃ paṭivijjhīti āha **‘‘vālaggaṃ usunā yathā’’**ti. Yathā sattadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiṃ susikkhito kusalo issāso usunā kaṇḍena avirajjhanto vijjheyya, evaṃ paccabyadhiṃ nipuṇaṃ ariyasaccanti yojanā.

Abhayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Lomasakaṅgiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Dabbaṃ kusanti āyasmato lomasakaṅgiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira ito ekanavute kappe vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso nānāpupphehi pūjetvā tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatto puna aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato sāsane

pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karoti. Tena ca samayena satthārā bhaddekarattapaṭipadāya kathitāya aññataro bhikkhu bhaddekarattasuttavasena tena sākacchaṃ karoti. So taṃ na sampāyāsi. Asampāyanto ''ahaṃ anāgate tuyhaṃ bhaddekarattaṃ kathetuṃ samattho bhaveyya''nti paṇidhānaṃ akāsi, itaro ''puccheyya''nti. Etesu paṭhamo ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle kapilavatthusmiṃ sākiyarājakule nibbatti. Tassa sukhumālabhāvena soṇassa viya pādatalesu lomāni jātāni, tenassa **lomasakaṅgiyo**ti nāmaṃ ahosi. Itaro devaloke nibbattitvā **candano**ti paññāyittha. Lomasakaṅgiyo anuruddhādīsu sakyakumāresu pabbajantesu pabbajituṃ na icchi. Atha naṃ saṃvejetuṃ candano devaputto upasaṅkamitvā bhaddekarattaṃ pucchi. Itaro ''na jānāmī''ti. Puna devaputto ''atha kasmā tayā 'bhaddekarattaṃ katheyya'nti saṅgaro kato, idāni pana nāmamattampi na jānāsī''ti codesi. Itaro tena saddhiṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā, ''mayā kira, bhante, pubbe 'imassa bhaddekarattaṃ kathessāmī'ti saṅgaro kato''ti pucchi. Bhagavā ''āma, kulaputta, kassapassa bhagavato kāle tayā evaṃ kata''nti āha. Svāyamattho uparipaṇṇāsake āgatanayena vitthārato veditabbo. Atha lomasakaṅgiyo ''tena hi, bhante, pabbājetha ma''nti āha. Bhagavā ''na, kho, tathāgatā mātāpitūhi ananuññātaṃ puttaṃ pabbājentī''ti paṭikkhipi. So mātu santikaṃ gantvā ''anujānāhi maṃ, amma, pabbajituṃ, pabbajissāmaha''nti vatvā, mātarā ''tāta, sukhumālo tvaṃ kathaṃ pabbajissasī''ti vutte, ''attano parissayasahanabhāvaṃ pakāsento **''dabbaṃ kusaṃ poṭakila''**nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

27. Tattha **dabba**nti dabbatiṇamāha, yaṃ ''saddulo''tipi vuccati. **Kusa**nti kusatiṇaṃ, yo ''kāso''ti vuccati. **Poṭakila**nti sakaṇṭakaṃ akaṇṭakañca gacchaṃ. Idha pana sakaṇṭakameva adhippetaṃ. Usīrādīni suviññeyyāni. Dabbādīni tiṇāni bīraṇatiṇāni pādehi akkantassāpi dukkhajanakāni gamanantarāyakarāni ca, tāni ca panāhaṃ **urasā panudissāmi** urasāpi apanessāmi. Evaṃ apanento taṃ nimittaṃ dukkhaṃ sahanto araññāyatane gumbantaraṃ pavisitvā samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ sakkhissāmi. Ko pana vādo pādehi akkamaneti dasseti. **Vivekamanubrūhaya**nti kāyavivekaṃ cittavivekaṃ upadhivivekañca anubrūhayanto. Gaṇasaṅgaṇikañhi pahāya kāyavivekaṃ anubrūhayantasseva aṭṭhatiṃsāya ārammaṇesu yattha katthaci cittaṃ samādahantassa cittaviveko, na saṅgaṇikāratassa. Samāhitasseva vipassanāya kammaṃ karontassa samathavipassanañca yuganaddhaṃ karontassa kilesānaṃ khepanena upadhivivekādhigamo, na asamāhitassa. Tena vuttaṃ ''vivekamanubrūhayanti kāyavivekaṃ cittavivekaṃ upadhivivekañca anubrūhayanto''ti. Evaṃ pana puttena vutte mātā ''tena hi, tāta, pabbajā''ti anujāni. So bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Taṃ satthā pabbājesi. Taṃ pabbajitvā katapubbakiccaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññaṃ pavisantaṃ bhikkhū āhaṃsu – ''āvuso, tvaṃ sukhumālo kiṃ sakkhissasi arañña vasitu''nti. So tesampi tameva gāthaṃ vatvā araññaṃ pavisitvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.52.23-27) –

''Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ, nānāpupphehi pūjayiṃ.

''Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero aññaṃ byākaronto taṃyeva gāthaṃ abhāsīti.

Lomasakaṅgiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Jambugāmiyaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Kacci no vatthapasutoti āyasmato jambugāmiyaputtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro hutvā tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ ācinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe vessabhussa bhagavato kāle ekadivasaṃ kiṃsukāni pupphāni disvā tāni pupphāni gahetvā buddhaguṇe anussaranto bhagavantaṃ uddissa ākāse khipanto pūjesi. So tena puññakammena tāvatiṃsesu nibbatto. Tato paraṃ puññāni katvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde campāyaṃ

jambugāmiyassa nāma upāsakassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tena puññakammena tāvatiṃsesu nibbatto. Tato paraṃ puññāni katvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde campāyaṃ jambugāmiyassa nāma upāsakassa putvā nibbatti. Tenassa **jambugāmiyaputto**tveva samaññā ahosi. So vayappatto bhagavato santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaṃvego pabbajitvā katapubbakicco kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā sākete añjanavane vasati. Athassa pitā ‘‘kiṃ nu kho mama putto sāsane abhirato viharati, udāhu no’’ti vīmaṃsanatthaṃ **‘‘kacci no vatthapasuto’’**ti gāthaṃ likhitvā pesesi. So taṃ vācetvā, ‘‘pitā me pamādavihāraṃ āsaṅkati, ahañca ajjāpi puthujjanabhūmiṃ nātivatto’’ti saṃvegajāto ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.25-30) –

‘‘Kiṃsukaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, paggahetvāna añjaliṃ;
Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ saritvāna, ākāse abhipūjayiṃ.

‘‘Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā ñātīnaṃ vasananagaraṃ gantvā sāsanassa niyyānikabhāvaṃ pakāsento iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassesi. Taṃ disvā ñātakā pasannamānasā bahū saṅghārāme kāresuṃ. Theropi sakapitarā pesitaṃ gāthaṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā ghaṭento vāyamanto arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Aññaṃ byākarontopi pitupūjanatthaṃ **‘‘kacci no vatthapasuto’’**ti tameva gāthaṃ abhāsi.

28. Tattha **kaccī**ti pucchāyaṃ nipāto. **No**ti paṭisedhe. **Vatthapasuto**ti vatthe pasuto vatthapasuto, cīvaramaṇḍanābhirato. Nidassanamattañcetaṃ pattamaṇḍanādicāpallapaṭikkhepassāpi adhippetattā. ‘‘Kacci na vatthapasuto’’tipi pāṭho, so evattho. **Bhūsanārato**ti attabhāvavibhūsanāya rato abhirato, yathekacce pabbajitvāpi capalā kāyadaḷhibahulā cīvarādiparikkhārassa attano sarīrassa ca maṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānāya yuttā honti. Kimeva parikkhārapasuto bhūsanārato ca nāhosīti ayamettha padadvayassāpi attho. **Sīlamayaṃ gandha**nti akhaṇḍādibhāvāpādanena suparisuddhassa catubbidhassapi sīlassa vasena yvāyaṃ ‘‘yo ca sīlavataṃ pajāti na itarā dussīlapajā, dussīlattāyeva dussilyamayaṃ duggandhaṃ vāyati, evaṃ tvaṃ duggandhaṃ avāyitvā kacci sīlamayaṃ gandhaṃ vāyasīti attho. Atha vā **netarā pajā**ti na itarā dussīlapajā, taṃ kacci na hoti, yato sīlamayaṃ gandhaṃ vāyasīti byatirekena sīlagandhavāyanameva vibhāveti.

Jambugāmiyaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Hāritattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Samunnamayamattānanti āyasmato hāritattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro hutvā tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññasambhāraṃ upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe sudassanaṃ nāma paccekasambuddhaṃ disvā pasannamānaso kuṭajapupphehi pūjaṃ katvā tena puññakammena sugatīsuyeva parivattento imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthinagare brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti. **Hārito**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Tassa vayappattassa mātāpitaro kularūpādīhi anucchavikaṃ kumārikaṃ brāhmaṇadhītaraṃ ānesuṃ. So tāya saddhiṃ bhogasukhaṃ anubhavanto ekadivasaṃ attano tassā ca rūpasampattiṃ oloketvā dhammatāya codiyamāno ‘‘īdisaṃ nāma rūpaṃ nacirasseva jarāya maccunā ca abhippamaddīyatī’’ti saṃvegaṃ paṭilabhi. Katipayadivasātikkameneva cassa bhariyaṃ kaṇhasappo ḍaṃsitvā māresi. So tena bhiyyosomattāya sañjātasaṃvego satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā gharabandhane chinditvā pabbaji. Tassa ca cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā viharantassa kammaṭṭhānaṃ na sampajjati, cittaṃ ujugataṃ na hoti. So gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭho aññataraṃ usukāraṃ usudaṇḍaṃ yante pakkhipitvā ujuṃ karontaṃ disvā ‘‘ime acetanampi nāma ujuṃ

karonti, kasmā ahaṃ cittaṃ ujuṃ na karissāmī''ti cintetvā tatova paṭinivattitvā divāṭṭhāne nisinno vipassanaṃ ārabhi. Athassa bhagavā upari ākāse nisīditvā ovādaṃ dento **''samunnamayamattāna''**nti gāthaṃ abhāsi. Ayameva thero attānaṃ paraṃ viya ovadanto abhāsīti ca vadanti.

29. Tattha **samunnamaya**nti sammā unnamento, samāpattivasena kosajjapakkhe patituṃ adatvā tato uddharanto vīriyasamataṃ yojentoti attho. **Attāna**nti cittaṃ, atha vā **samunnamayā**ti kosajjapakkhato samunnamehi. **Ma-**kāro padasandhikaro. Hīnavīriyatāya tava cittaṃ kammaṭṭhānavīthiṃ nappaṭipajjati ce, taṃ vīriyārambhavasena sammā unnamehi, anonataṃ anapanataṃ karohīti adhippāyo. Evaṃ pana karonto **usukārova tejanaṃ. Cittaṃ ujuṃ karitvāna, avijjaṃ bhinda hāritā**ti. Yathā nāma usukāro kaṇḍaṃ īsakampi onataṃ apanatañca vijjhanto lakkhaṃ bhindanatthaṃ ujuṃ karoti, evaṃ kosajjapātato arakkhaṇena onataṃ uddhaccapātato arakkhaṇena apanataṃ vijjhanto appanāpattiyā cittaṃ ujuṃ karitvāna samāhitacitto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā sīghaṃ aggamaggañāṇena avijjaṃ bhinda padālehīti. Taṃ sutvā thero vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nacireneva arahā ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.35.39-43) –

''Himavantassāvidūre, vasalo nāma pabbato;
Buddho sudassano nāma, vasate pabbatantare.

''Pupphaṃ hemavantaṃ gayha, vehāsaṃ agamāsahaṃ;
Tatthaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, oghatiṇṇamanāsavaṃ.

''Pupphaṃ kuṭajamādāya, sīse katvānahaṃ tadā;
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ, sayambhussa mahesino.

''Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pupphapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākarontopi tameva gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Hāritattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Uttiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ābādhe me samuppanneti āyasmato uttiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle candabhāgāya nadiyā mahārūpo susumāro hutvā nibbatto. So pāraṃ gantuṃ nadiyā tīraṃ upagataṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannacitto pāraṃ netukāmo tīrasamīpe nipajji. Bhagavā tassa anukampāya piṭṭhiyaṃ pāde ṭhapesi. So haṭṭho udaggo pītivegena diguṇussāho hutvā sotaṃ chindanto sīghena javena bhagavantaṃ paratīraṃ nesi. Bhagavā tassa cittappasādaṃ oloketvā ''ayaṃ ito cuto devaloke nibbattitvā tato paṭṭhāya sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto ito catunavute kappe amataṃ pāpuṇissatī''ti byākaritvā pakkāmi.

So tathā sugatīsuyeva paribbhamanto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti **uttiyo** nāma nāmena. So vayappatto ''amataṃ pariyesissāmī''ti paribbājako hutvā vicaranto ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā sāsane pabbajitvāpi sīlādīnaṃ avisodhitattā visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ asakkonto aññe bhikkhū visesaṃ nibbattetvā aññaṃ byākaronte disvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā saṅkhepeneva ovādaṃ yāci. Satthāpi tassa ''tasmātiha tvaṃ, uttiya, ādimeva visodhehī''tiādinā (saṃ. ni. 5.369) saṅkhepeneva ovādaṃ adāsi. So tassa ovāde ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ ārabhi. Tassa āraddhavipassanassa ābādho uppajji. Uppanne pana ābādhe sañjātasaṃvego vīriyārambhavatthuṃ katvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.3.169-179) –

‘‘Candabhāgānadītīre, susumāro ahaṃ tadā;
Sagocarapasutohaṃ, nadititthaṃ agacchahaṃ.

‘‘Siddhattho tamhi samaye, sayambhū aggapuggalo;
Nadiṃ taritukāmo so, nadititthaṃ upāgami.

‘‘Upagate ca sambuddhe, ahampi tatthupāgamiṃ;
Upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ, imaṃ vācaṃ udīrayiṃ.

‘‘Abhirūha mahāvīra, tāressāmi ahaṃ tuvaṃ;
Pettikaṃ visayaṃ mayhaṃ, anukampa mahāmuni.

‘‘Mama uggajjanaṃ sutvā, abhirūhi mahāmuni;
Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, tāresiṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Nadiyā pārime tīre, siddhattho lokanāyako;
Assāsesi mamaṃ tattha, amataṃ pāpuṇissati.

‘‘Tamhā kāyā cavitvāna, devalokaṃ agacchahaṃ;
Dibbasukhaṃ anubhaviṃ, accharāhi purakkhato.

‘‘Sattakkhattuñca devindo, devarajjamakāsahaṃ;
Tīṇikkhattuṃ cakkavattī, mahiyā issaro ahuṃ.

‘‘Vivekamanuyuttohaṃ, nipako ca susaṃvuto;
Dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, tāresiṃ yaṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, taraṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano sammā paṭipattiyā paripuṇṇākāravibhāvanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto **‘‘ābādhe me samuppanne’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

30. Tattha **ābādhe me samuppanne**ti sarīrassa ābādhanato ‘‘ābādho’’ti laddhanāme visabhāgadhātukkhobhahetuke roge mayhaṃ sañjāte. **Sati me udapajjathā**ti ‘‘uppanno kho me ābādho, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yadidaṃ ābādho vaḍḍheyya. Yāva panāyaṃ ābādho na vaḍḍhati, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi ‘appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā’’’ti vīriyārambhavatthubhūtā sati tasseva ābādhassa vasena dukkhāya vedanāya pīḷiyamānassa mayhaṃ udapādi. Tenāha **‘‘ābodho me samuppanno, kālo me nappamajjitu’’**nti. Evaṃ uppannañhi satiṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā ayaṃ thero arahattaṃ pattoti.

Uttiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Tatiyavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Catutthavaggo

1. Gahvaratīriyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Phuṭṭho ḍaṃsehīti āyasmato gahvaratīriyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro ito ekatiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle migaluddo hutvā araññe vicaranto addasa sikhiṃ bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle devanāgayakkhānaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ, disvā pana pasannamānaso ‘‘dhammo esa vuccatī’’ti sare nimittaṃ aggahesi. So tena cittappasādena devaloke uppanno puna aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā ‘‘aggidatto’’ti laddhanāmo vayappatto bhagavato yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ disvā sañjātappasādo sāsane pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā gahvaratīre nāma araññaṭṭhāne vasati. Tenassa **gahvaratīrayo**ti samaññā ahosi. So vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.52.44-50) –

‘‘Migaluddo pure āsi, araññe vipine ahaṃ;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, devasaṅghapurakkhataṃ.

‘‘Catusaccaṃ pakāsentaṃ, desentaṃ, amataṃ padaṃ;
Assosiṃ madhuraṃ dhammaṃ, sikhino lokabandhuno.

‘‘Ghose cittaṃ pasādesiṃ, asamappaṭipuggale;
Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, uttariṃ duttaraṃ bhavaṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ saññamalabhiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ghosasaññāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā bhagavantaṃ vanditvā sāvatthiyaṃ agamāsi. Tassa āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā ñātakā upagantvā mahādānaṃ pavattesuṃ. So katipayadivase vasitvā araññameva gantukāmo ahosi. Taṃ ñātakā, ‘‘bhante, araññaṃ nāma ḍaṃsamakasādivasena bahuparissayaṃ, idheva vasathā’’ti āhaṃsu. Taṃ sutvā thero ‘‘araññavāsoyeva mayhaṃ ruccatī’’ti vivekābhiratikittanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto ‘‘phuṭṭho ḍaṃsehī’’ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

31. Tattha **phuṭṭho ḍaṃsehi makasehī**ti ḍaṃsanasīlatāya ‘‘ḍaṃsā’’ti laddhanāmāhi andhakamakkhikāhi, makasanaññitehi ca sūcimukhapāṇehi phussito daṭṭhoti attho. **Araññasmi**nti ‘‘pañcadhanusatikaṃ pacchima’’nti (pārā. 654) vuttaaraññalakkhaṇayogato araññe. **Brahāvane**ti mahārukkhagacchagahanatāya mahāvane araññāniyaṃ. **Nāgo saṅgāmasīsevā**ti saṅgāmāvacaro hatthināgo viya saṅgāmamuddhani parasenāsampahāraṃ. ‘‘Araññavāso nāma buddhādīhi vaṇṇito thomito’’ti ussāhajāto **sato** satimā hutvā **tatra** tasmiṃ araññe, tasmiṃ vā ḍaṃsādisamphasse upaṭṭhite **adhivāsaye** adhivāseyya saheyya, ‘‘ḍaṃsādayo maṃ ābādhentī’’ti araññavāsaṃ na jaheyyāti attho.

Gahvaratīriyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Suppiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ajaraṃ jīramānenāti āyasmato suppiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññāyatane vasanto tattha bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso phalāphalaṃ adāsi, tathā bhikkhusaṅghassa. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa kāle khattiyakule nibbattitvā anukkamena viññutaṃ patto kalyāṇamittasannissayena laddhasaṃvego sāsane pabbajitvā bahussuto ahosi. Jātimadena sutamadena ca attānaṃ ukkaṃsento pare ca vambhento vihāsi. So imasmiṃ buddhuppāde tassa kammassa nissandena sāvatthiyaṃ paribhūtarūpe susānagopakakule nibbatti. **Suppiyo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Atha viññutaṃ patto attano sahāyabhūtaṃ sopākattheraṃ upasaṅkamitvā tassa santike dhammaṃ

sutvā paṭiladdhasaṃvego pabbajitvā sammāpaṭipattiṃ pūretvā **‘‘ajaraṃ jīramānenā’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

32. Tattha **ajara**nti jarārahitaṃ, nibbānaṃ sandhāyāha. Tañhi ajātattā natthi ettha jarā, etasmiṃ vā adhigate puggalassa sā natthīti jarābhāvahetutopi ajaraṃ nāma. **Jīramānenā**ti jīrantena, khaṇe khaṇe jaraṃ pāpuṇantena. **Tappamānenā**ti santappamānena, rāgādīhi ekādasahi aggīhi dayhamānena. **Nibbuti**nti yathāvuttasantāpābhāvato nibbutasabhāvaṃ nibbānaṃ. **Nimiya**nti parivatteyyaṃ cetāpeyyaṃ. **Paramaṃ santi**nti anavasesakilesābhisaṅkhārapariḷāhavūpasamadhammatāya uttamaṃ santiṃ. Catūhi yogehi ananubandhattā **yogakkhemaṃ**. Attano uttaritarassa kassaci abhāvato **anuttaraṃ**. Ayañhettha saṅkhepattho – khaṇe khaṇe jarāya abhibhuyyamānattā jīramānena, tathā rāgaggiādīhi santappamānena gato evaṃ aniccena dukkhena asārena sabbathāpi anupasantasabhāvena saupaddavena, tappaṭipakkhabhāvato ajaraṃ paramupasamabhūtaṃ kenaci anupaddutaṃ anuttaraṃ nibbānaṃ nimiyaṃ parivatteyyaṃ ‘‘mahā vata me lābho mahā udayo hatthagato’’ti. Yathā hi manussā yaṃ kiñci bhaṇḍaṃ parivattentā nirapekkhā gayhamānena sambahumānā honti, evamayaṃ thero pahitatto viharanto attano kāye ca jīvite ca nirapekkhataṃ, nibbānaṃ paṭipesitattañca pakāsento ‘‘nimiyaṃ paramaṃ santiṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttara’’nti vatvā tameva paṭipattiṃ paribrūhayanto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.52.51-77) –

‘‘Varuṇo nāma nāmena, brāhmaṇo mantapāragū;
Chaḍḍetvā dasa puttāni, vanamajjhogahiṃ tadā.

‘‘Assamaṃ sukataṃ katvā, suvibhattaṃ manoramaṃ;
Paṇṇasālaṃ karitvāna, vasāmi vipine ahaṃ.

‘‘Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Mamuddharitukāmo so, āgacchi mama assamaṃ.

‘‘Yāvatā vanasaṇḍamhi, obhāso vipulo ahu;
Buddhassa ānubhāvena, pajjalī vipinaṃ tadā.

‘‘Disvāna taṃ pāṭihīraṃ, buddhaseṭṭhassa tādino;
Pattapuṭaṃ gahetvāna, phalena pūjayiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ, sahakhārimadāsahaṃ;
Anukampāya me buddho, idaṃ vacanamabravi.

‘‘Khāribhāraṃ gahetvāna, pacchato ehi me tuvaṃ;
Paribhutte ca saṅghamhi, puññaṃ tava bhavissati.

‘‘Puṭakaṃ taṃ gahetvāna, bhikkhusaṅghassadāsahaṃ;
Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, tusitaṃ upapajjahaṃ.

‘‘Tattha dibbehi naccehi, gītehi vāditehi ca;
Puññakammena saṃyuttaṃ, anubhomi sadā sukhaṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Bhoge me ūnatā natthi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Yāvatā caturo dīpā, sasamuddā sapabbatā;
Phalaṃ buddhassa datvāna, issaraṃ kārayāmahaṃ.

‘‘Yāvatā ye pakkhigaṇā, ākāse uppatanti ce;
Tepi me vasamanventi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Yāvatā vanasaṇḍamhi, yakkhā bhūtā ca rakkhasā;
Kumbhaṇḍā garuḷā cāpi, pāricariyaṃ upenti me.

‘‘Kummā soṇā madhukārā, ḍaṃsā ca makasā ubho;
Tepi maṃ vasamanventi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Supaṇṇā nāma sakuṇā, pakkhijātā mahabbalā;
Tepi maṃ saraṇaṃ yanti, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Yepi dīghāyukā nāgā, iddhimanto mahāyasā;
Tepi maṃ vasamanventi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Sīhā byagghā ca dīpī ca, acchakokataracchakā;
Tepi maṃ vasamanventi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Osadhī tiṇavāsī ca, ye ca ākāsavāsino;
Sabbe maṃ saraṇaṃ yanti, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Sududdasaṃ sunipuṇaṃ, gambhīraṃ suppakāsitaṃ;
Phassayitvā viharāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Vimokkhe aṭṭha phusitvā, viharāmi anāsavo;
Ātāpī nipako cāhaṃ, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ye phalaṭṭhā buddhaputtā, khīṇadosā mahāyasā;
Ahamaññataro tesaṃ, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Abhiññāpāramiṃ gantvā, sukkamūlena codito;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Tevijjā iddhipattā ca, buddhaputtā mahāyasā;
Dibbasotaṃ samāpannā, tesaṃ aññataro ahaṃ.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Arahattaṃ pana patvāpi tameva gāthaṃ aññābyākaraṇavasena abhāsi.

Suppiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Sopākattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yathāpi ekaputtasminti āyasmato sopākattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro hutvā tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto kakusandhassa bhagavato kāle aññatarassa kuṭumbikassa putto hutvā nibbatto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannacitto bījapūraphalāni satthu upanesi. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya. So bhikkhusaṅghe ca abhippasanno

salākabhattaṃ paṭṭhapetvā saṅghuddesavasena tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatāyukaṃ khīrabhattaṃ adāsi. So tehi puññakammehi aparāparaṃ devamanussesu sampattiṃ anubhavanto ekadā manussayoniyaṃ nibbatto ekassa paccekabuddhassa khīrabhattaṃ adāsi. Evaṃ tattha tattha puññāni katvā sugatīsu eva paribbhamanto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde purimakammanissandena sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarāya duggatitthiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassa mātā dasa māse kucchinā pariharitvā paripakke gabbhe vijāyanakāle vijāyituṃ asakkontī mucchaṃ āpajjitvā bahuvelaṃ matā viya nipajji. Taṃ ñātakā ''matā''ti saññāya susānaṃ netvā citakaṃ āropetvā devatānubhāvena vātavuṭṭhiyā uṭṭhitāya aggiṃ adatvā pakkamiṃsu. Dārako pacchimabhāvikattā devatānubhāvena mātukucchito arogo nikkhami. Mātā pana kālamakāsi. Devatā taṃ gahetvā manussarūpena susānagopakassa gehe ṭhapetvā katipayakālaṃ patirūpena āhārena posesi. Tato paraṃ susānagopako ca naṃ attano puttaṃ katvā vaḍḍheti. So tathā vaḍḍhento tassa puttena supiyena nāma dārakena saddhiṃ kīḷanto vicarati. Tassa susāne jātasaṃvaḍḍhabhāvato **sopāko**ti samaññā ahosi.

Athekadivasaṃ sattavassikaṃ taṃ bhagavā paccūsavelāya ñāṇajālaṃ pattharitvā veneyyabandhave oloketvā ñāṇajalantogadhaṃ disvā susānaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Dārako pubbahetunā codiyamāno pasannamānaso satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Satthā tassa dhammaṃ kathesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajjaṃ yācitvā ''pitarā anuññātosī''ti vutto pitaraṃ satthu santikaṃ nesi. Tassa pitā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ''bhante, imaṃ dārakaṃ pabbājethā''ti anujāni. Satthā taṃ pabbājetvā mettābhāvanāya niyojesi. So mettākammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā susāne viharanto ca cirasseva mettājhānaṃ nibbattetvā jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.45.1-7) –

''Kakusandho mahāvīro, sabbadhammāna pāragū;
Gaṇamhā vūpakaṭṭho so, agamāsi vanantaraṃ.

''Bījamiñjaṃ gahetvāna, latāya āvuṇiṃ ahaṃ;
Bhagavā tamhi samaye, jhāyate pabbatantare.

''Disvānahaṃ devadevaṃ, vippasannena cetasā;
Dakkhiṇeyyassa vīrassa, bījamiñjamadāsahaṃ.

''Imasmiṃyeva kappamhi, yaṃ miñjamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bījamiñjassidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahā hutvā pana aññesaṃ sosānikabhikkhūnaṃ mettābhāvanāvidhiṃ dassento **''yathāpi ekaputtasmi''**nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

33. Tattha **yathā**ti opammatthe nipāto. **Ekaputtasmi**nti punāti ca kulavaṃsaṃ tāyati cāti putto, atrajādibhedo putto. Eko putto ekaputto, tasmiṃ ekaputtasmiṃ. Visaye cetaṃ bhummavacanaṃ. **Piyasmi**nti piyāyitabbatāya ceva ekaputtatāya ca rūpasīlācārādīhi ca pemakaraṇaṭṭhānabhūte. **Kusalī**ti kusalaṃ vuccati khemaṃ sotthibhāvo, taṃ labhitabbaṃ etassa atthīti kusalī, sattānaṃ hitesī mettajjhāsayo. **Sabbesu pāṇesū**ti sabbesu sattesu. **Sabbatthā**ti sabbāsu disāsu sabbesu vā bhavādīsu, sabbāsu vā avatthāsu. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – yathā ekaputtake piye manāpe mātāpitā kusalī ekantahitesī bhaveyya, evaṃ puratthimādibhedāsu sabbāsu disāsu, kāmabhavādibhedesu sabbesu bhavesu daharādibhedāsu sabbāsu avatthāsu ca ṭhitesu sabbesu sattesu ekantahitesitāya kusalī bhaveyya, ''mitto udāsīno pañcatthiko''ti sīmaṃ akatvā sīmāsambhedavasena sabbattha ekarasaṃ mettaṃ bhāveyyāti. Imaṃ pana gāthaṃ vatvā ''sace tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ mettābhāvanaṃ anuyuñjeyyātha, ye te bhagavatā 'sukhaṃ supatī'tiādinā (a. ni. 11.15) ekādasa mettānisaṃsā vuttā, ekaṃsena tesaṃ bhāgino bhavathā''ti ovādamadāsi.

Sopākattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Posiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Anāsannavarāti āyasmato posiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahuṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā sugatīsu eva saṃsaranto ito dvenavute kappe tissassa bhagavato kāle migaluddo hutvā araññe vicarati. Atha bhagavā tassa anuggahaṃ kātuṃ araññaṃ gantvā tassa cakkhupathe attānaṃ dassesi. So bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannacitto āvudhaṃ nikkhipitvā upasaṅkamitvā añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā nisīditukāmataṃ dassesi. So tāvadeva tiṇamuṭṭhiyo gahetvā same bhūmibhāge sakkaccaṃ santharitvā adāsi. Nisīdi tattha bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya. Nisinne pana bhagavati anappakaṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedento bhagavantaṃ vanditvā sayampi ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha bhagavā ''ettakaṃ vaṭṭati imassa kusalabīja''nti uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Acirapakkante bhagavati taṃ sīho migarājā ghātesi. So kālaṅkato devaloke nibbatti. ''So kira bhagavati anupagacchante sīhena ghātito niraye nibbattissatī''ti taṃ disvā bhagavā sugatiyaṃ nibbattanatthaṃ kusalabījaropanatthañca upasaṅkami.

So tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā tato devalokato cavitvā sugatīsuyeva parivattento imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarassa mahāvibhavassa seṭṭhino putto saṅgāmajitattherassa kaniṭṭhabhātā hutvā nibbatti. **Posiyo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto dārapariggahaṃ katvā ekaṃ puttaṃ labhitvā antimabhavikatāya dhammatāya codiyamāno jātiādiṃ paṭicca uppannasaṃvego pabbajitvā araññaṃ pavisitvā vūpakaṭṭho hutvā catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanto nacirasseva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.53.1-12) –

''Himavantassāvidūre, lambako nāma pabbato;
Tattheva tisso sambuddho, abbhokāsamhi caṅkami.

''Migaluddo tadā āsiṃ, araññe kānane ahaṃ;
Disvāna taṃ devadevaṃ, tiṇamuṭṭhimadāsahaṃ.

''Nisīdanatthaṃ buddhassa, datvā cittaṃ pasādayiṃ;
Sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā, pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho.

''Aciraṃ gatamattassa, migarājā apothayi;
Sohena pothito, santo tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

''Āsanne me kataṃ kammaṃ, buddhaseṭṭhe anāsave;
Sumutto saravegova, devalokamagacchahaṃ.

''Yūpo tattha subho āsi, puññakammābhinimmito;
Sahassakaṇḍo satabheṇḍu, dhajālu haritāmayo.

''Pabhā niddhāvate tassa, sataraṃsīva uggato;
Ākiṇṇo devakaññāhi, āmodiṃ kāmakāmihaṃ.

''Devalokā cavitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
Āgantvāna manussattaṃ, pattomhi āsavakkhayaṃ.

''Catunnavutito kappe, nisīdanamadāsahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, tiṇamuṭṭhe idaṃ phalaṃ.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā bhagavantaṃ vandituṃ sāvatthiṃ āgato ñātiṃ anukampāya ñātigehaṃ agamāsi. Tattha naṃ purāṇadutiyikā vanditvā āsanadānādinā paṭhamaṃ upāsikā viya vattaṃ dassetvā therassa ajjhāsayaṃ ajānantī pacchā itthikuttādīhi palobhetukāmā ahosi. Thero ''aho andhabālā mādisepi nāma evaṃ paṭipajjatī''ti cintetvā kiñci avatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā araññameva gato. Taṃ āraññakā bhikkhū ''kiṃ, āvuso, atilahuṃ, nivattosi, ñātakehi na diṭṭhosī''ti pucchiṃsu. Thero tattha pavattiṃ ācikkhanto **''anāsannavarā etā''**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

34. Tattha **anāsannavarā**ti **etā** itthiyo na āsannā anupagatā, dūre eva vā ṭhitā hutvā varā purisassa seṭṭhā hitāvahā, tañca kho **niccameva** sabbakālameva, na rattimeva, na divāpi, na rahovelāyapi. **Vijānatā**ti vijānantena. ''Anāsannaparā''tipi pāḷi, so evattho. Ayañhettha adhippāyo – caṇḍahatthiassamahiṃsasīhabyagghayakkharakkhasapisācāpi manussānaṃ anupasaṅkamanto varā seṭṭhā, na anatthāvahā, te pana upasaṅkamantā diṭṭhadhammikaṃyeva anatthaṃ kareyyuṃ. Itthiyo pana upasaṅkamitvā diṭṭhadhammikaṃ samparāyikaṃ vimokkhanissitampi atthaṃ vināsetvā mahantaṃ anatthaṃ āpādenti, tasmā anāsannavarā etā niccameva vijānatāti. Idāni tamatthaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ katvā dassento **''gāmā''**tiādimāha. Tattha **gāmā**ti gāmaṃ. Upayogatthe hi etaṃ nissakkavacanaṃ. **Araññamāgammā**ti araññato āgantvā. **Ma**-kāro padasandhikaro, nissakke cetaṃ upayogavacanaṃ. **Tato**ti mañcakato. **Anāmantetvā**ti anālapitvā purāṇadutiyikaṃ ''appamattā hohī''ti ettakampi avatvā. **Posiyo**ti attānameva paraṃ viya vadati. Ye pana ''pakkāmi''nti paṭhanti, tesaṃ ahaṃ posiyo pakkāminti yojanā. Ye pana ''sā itthī theraṃ gharaṃ upagataṃ bhojetvā palobhetukāmā jātā, taṃ disvā thero tāvadeva gehato nikkhamitvā vihāraṃ gantvā attano vasanaṭṭhāne mañcake nisīdi. Sāpi kho itthī pacchābhattaṃ alaṅkatapaṭiyattā vihāre therassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ upasaṅkami. Taṃ disvā thero kiñci avatvā uṭṭhāya divāṭṭhānameva gato''ti vadanti, tesaṃ ''gāmā araññamāgammā''ti gāthāpadassa attho yathārutavaseneva niyyati. Vihāro hi idha ''arañña''nti adhippeto.

Posiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Sāmaññakānittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sukhaṃ sukhatthoti āyasmato sāmaññakānittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro hutvā tattha tattha bhave kusalaṃ upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle manussayoniyaṃ nibbatto vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso ekaṃ mañcaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde aññatarassa paribbājakassa putto hutvā nibbatti. **Sāmaññakānī**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto satthu yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ disvā pasannamānaso sāsane pabbajitvā cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā jhānaṃ nibbattetvā jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.36.30-33) –

''Vipassino bhagavato, lokajeṭṭhassa tādino;
Ekaṃ mañcaṃ mayā dinnaṃ, pasannena sapāṇinā.

''Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ, dibbayānaṃ samajjhagaṃ;
Tena mañcaka dānena, pattomhi āsavakkhayaṃ.

''Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ mañcamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, mañcadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Therassa pana gihisahāyako kātiyāno nāma paribbājako buddhuppādato paṭṭhāya titthiyānaṃ hatalābhasakkāratāya ghāsacchādanamattampi alabhanto ājīvakāpakato theraṃ upasaṅkamitvā ''tumhe sākiyaputtiyā nāma mahālābhaggayasaggappattā sukhena jīvatha, mayaṃ pana dukkhitā kicchajīvikā, kathaṃ nu kho paṭipajjamānassa diṭṭhadhammikañceva samparāyikañca sukhaṃ sampajjatī''ti pucchi. Athassa thero ''nippariyāyato sukhaṃ nāma lokuttarasukhameva, tañca tadanurūpaṃ paṭipattiṃ

paṭipajjantassevā''ti attanā tassa adhigatabhāvaṃ pariyāyena vibhāvento **''sukhaṃ sukhattho labhate tadācara''**nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

35. Tattha **sukha**nti nirāmisaṃ sukhaṃ idhādhippetaṃ. Tañca phalasamāpatti ceva nibbānañca. Tathā hi ''ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho ceva āyatiñca sukhavipāko'' (dī. ni. 3.355; a. ni. 5.27; vibha. 804) ''nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukha''nti (dha. pa. 203-204) ca vuttaṃ. **Sukhattho**ti sukhappayojano, yathāvuttena sukhena atthiko. **Labhate**ti pāpuṇāti, atthikassevedaṃ sukhaṃ, na itarassa. Ko pana atthikoti āha **''tadācara''**nti tadatthaṃ ācaranto, yāya paṭipattiyā taṃ paṭipattiṃ paṭipajjantoti attho. Na kevalaṃ tadācaraṃ sukhameva labhate, atha kho **kittiñca pappoti** ''itipi sīlavā suparisuddhakāyavacīkammanto suparisuddhājīvo jhāyī jhānayutto''tiādinā kittiṃ parammukhā patthaṭayasataṃ pāpuṇāti. **Yasassa vaḍḍhatī**ti sammukhe guṇābhitthavasaṅkhāto parivārasampadāsaṅkhāto ca yaso assa paribrūhati. Idāni ''tadācara''nti sāmaññato vuttamatthaṃ sarūpato dassento – **''yo ariyamaṭṭhaṅgikamañjasaṃ ujuṃ, bhāveti maggaṃ amatassa pattiyā''**ti āha. Tassattho **yo** puggalo kilesehi ārakattā parisuddhaṭṭhena paṭipajjantānaṃ ariyabhāvakaraṇaṭṭhena **ariyaṃ,** sammādiṭṭhiādiaṭṭhaṅgasamudāyatāya **aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ,** antadvayarahitamajjhimapaṭipattibhāvato akuṭilaṭṭhena **añjasaṃ,** kāyavaṅkādippahānato **ujuṃ,** nibbānatthikehi magganiyaṭṭhena kilese mārento gamanaṭṭhena ca **''magga''**nti laddhanāmaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ **amatassa** asaṅkhatāya dhātuyā **pattiyā** adhigamāya **bhāveti** attano santāne uppādeti vaḍḍheti ca, so nippariyāyena ''sukhattho tadācara''nti vuccati, tasmā yathāvuttaṃ sukhaṃ labhati. Taṃ sutvā paribbājako pasannamānaso pabbajitvā sammā paṭipajjanto nacirasseva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Idameva therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosi.

Sāmaññakānittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Kumāputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sādhu sutanti āyasmato kumāputtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppati? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro ito ekanavute kappe ajinacammavasano tāpaso hutvā bandhumatīnagare rājuyyāne vasanto vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso pādabbhañjanatelaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatto. Tato paṭṭhāya sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde avantiraṭṭhe veḷukaṇṭakanagare gahapatikule nibbatto. ''Nando''tissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Mātā panassa kumā nāma, tena **kumāputto**ti paññāyittha. So āyasmato sāriputtassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā laddhappasādo pabbajitvā katapubbakicco pariyantapabbatapasse samaṇadhammaṃ karonto visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ asakkonto bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ sodhetvā sappāyaṭṭhāne vasanto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.53.24-30) –

''Nagare bandhumatiyā, rājuyyāne vasāmahaṃ;
Cammavāsī tadā āsiṃ, kamaṇḍaludharo ahaṃ.

''Addasaṃ vimalaṃ buddhaṃ, sayambhuṃ aparājitaṃ;
Padhānaṃ pahitattaṃ taṃ, jhāyiṃ jhānarataṃ vasiṃ.

''Sabbakāmasamiddhañca, oghatiṇṇamanāsavaṃ;
Disvā pasannasumano, abbhañjanamadāsahaṃ.

''Ekanavutito kappe, abbhañjanamadāsahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, abbhañjanassidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā araññe kāyadaḷhibahule bhikkhū, disvā te ovadanto sāsanassa niyyānikabhāvaṃ pakāsento **''sādhu sutaṃ sādhu caritaka''**nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

36. Tattha **sādhū**ti sundaraṃ. **Suta**nti savanaṃ. Tañca kho vivaṭṭūpanissitaṃ visesato appicchatādipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dasakathāvatthusavanaṃ idhādhippetaṃ. **Sādhu caritaka**nti tadeva appicchatādicaritaṃ ciṇṇaṃ, sādhucaritameva hi ''caritaka''nti vuttaṃ. Padadvayenāpi bāhusaccaṃ tadanurūpaṃ paṭipattiñca ''sundara''nti dasseti. **Sadā**ti sabbakāle navakamajjhimatherakāle, sabbesu vā iriyāpathakkhaṇesu. **Aniketavihāro**ti kilesānaṃ nivāsanaṭṭhānaṭṭhena pañcakāmaguṇā niketā nāma, lokiyā vā chaḷārammaṇadhammā. Yathāha – ''rūpanimittaniketavisāravinibandhā kho, gahapati, 'niketasārī'ti vuccatī''tiādi (saṃ. ni. 3.3). Tesaṃ niketānaṃ pahānatthāya paṭipadā aniketavihāro. **Atthapucchana**nti taṃ ājānitukāmassa kalyāṇamittaṃ upasaṅkamitvā diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthapabhedassa pucchanaṃ, kusalādibhedassa vā atthassa sabhāvadhammassa ''kiṃ, bhante, kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajja''ntiādinā (ma. ni. 3.296) pucchanaṃ atthapucchanaṃ. **Padakkhiṇakamma**nti taṃ pana pucchitvā padakkhiṇaggāhibhāvena tassa ovāde adhiṭṭhānaṃ sammāpaṭipatti. Idhāpi ''sādhū''ti padaṃ ānetvā yojetabbaṃ. **Etaṃ sāmañña**nti ''sādhu suta''ntiādinā vuttaṃ yaṃ sutaṃ, yañca caritaṃ, yo ca aniketavihāro, yañca atthapucchanaṃ, yañca padakkhiṇakammaṃ, etaṃ sāmaññaṃ eso samaṇabhāvo. Yasmā imāya eva paṭipadāya samaṇabhāvo, na aññathā, tasmā ''sāmañña''nti nippariyāyato maggaphalassa adhivacanaṃ. Tassa vā pana ayaṃ apaṇṇakapaṭipadā, taṃ panetaṃ sāmaññaṃ yādisassa sambhavāti, taṃ dassetuṃ **''akiñcanassā''**ti vuttaṃ. Apariggāhakassa, khettavatthuhiraññasuvaṇṇadāsidāsādipariggahapaṭiggahaṇarahitassāti attho.

Kumāputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Kumāputtasahāyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nānājanapadaṃ yantīti āyasmato kumāputtasahāyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto araññaṃ pavisitvā bahuṃ rukkhadaṇḍaṃ chinditvā kattarayaṭṭhiṃ katvā saṅghassa adāsi. Aññañca yathāvibhavaṃ puññaṃ katvā devesu nibbattitvā tato paṭṭhāya sugatīsuyeva parivattento imasmiṃ buddhuppāde veḷukaṇṭakanagare iddhe kule nibbatti. **Sudanto**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. ''Vāsulo''ti keci vadanti. So kumāputtassa piyasahāyo hutvā vicaranto ''kumāputto pabbajito''ti sutvā ''na hi nūna so orako dhammavinayo, yattha kumāputto pabbajito''ti tadanubandhena sayampi pabbajitukāmo hutvā satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkami. Tassa satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So bhiyyosomattāya pabbajjāya sañjātachando pabbajitvā kumāputteneva saddhiṃ pariyantapabbate bhāvanānuyutto viharati. Tena ca samayena sambahulā bhikkhū nānājanapadesu janapadacārikaṃ carantāpi gacchantāpi āgacchantāpi taṃ ṭhānaṃ upagacchanti. Tena tattha kolāhalaṃ hoti. Taṃ disvā sudantatthero ''ime bhikkhū niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā janapadavitakkaṃ anuvattentā cittasamādhiṃ virādhentī''ti saṃvegajāto tameva saṃvegaṃ attano cittadamanassa aṅkusaṃ karonto **''nānājanapadaṃ yantī''**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

37. Tattha **nānājanapada**nti visuṃ visuṃ nānāvidhaṃ janapadaṃ, kāsikosalādianekaraṭṭhanti attho. **Yantī**ti gacchanti. **Vicarantā**ti ''asuko janapado subhikkho sulabhapiṇḍo, asuko khemo arogo''tiādivitakkavasena janapadacārikaṃ carantā. **Asaññatā**ti tasseva janapadavitakkassa appahīnatāya cittena asaṃyatā. **Samādhiñca virādhentī**ti sabbassapi uttarimanussadhammassa mūlabhūtaṃ upacārappanābhedaṃ samādhiñca nāma virādhenti. **Ca**-saddo sambhāvane. Desantaracaraṇena jhāyituṃ okāsābhāvena anadhigataṃ samādhiṃ nādhigacchantā, adhigatañca vasībhāvānāpādanena jīrantā vīrādhenti nāma. **Kiṃsu raṭṭhacariyā karissatī**ti **sū**ti nipātamattaṃ. ''Evaṃbhūtānaṃ raṭṭhacariyā janapadacārikā kiṃ karissati, kiṃ nāma atthaṃ sādhessati, niratthakāvā''ti garahanto vadati. **Tasmā**ti yasmā īdisī desantaracariyā bhikkhussa na atthāvahā, api ca kho anatthāvahā sampattīnaṃ virādhanato, tasmā. **Vineyya sārambha**nti vasanapadese arativasena uppannaṃ sārambhaṃ cittasaṃkilesaṃ tadanurūpena paṭisaṅkhānena vinetvā vūpasametvā. **Jhāyeyyā**ti ārammaṇūpanijjhānena lakkhaṇūpanijjhānena cāti duvidhenapi jhānena jhāyeyya. **Apurakkhato**ti micchāvitakkehi taṇhādīhi vā na purakkhatoti tesaṃ vasaṃ anupagacchanto kammaṭṭhānameva manasi

kareyyāti attho. Evaṃ pana vatvā thero tameva saṃvegaṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.53.36-41) –

‘‘Kānanaṃ vanamoggayha, veḷuṃ chetvānahaṃ tadā;
Ālambanaṃ karitvāna, saṅghassa adadiṃ bahuṃ.

‘‘Tena cittappasādena, subbate abhivādiya;
Ālambadaṇḍaṃ datvāna, pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ daṇḍamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, daṇḍadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Yaṃ panatthaṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā ayaṃ thero arahattaṃ patto, tamevatthaṃ hadaye ṭhapetvā arahattaṃ pattopi **‘‘nānājanapadaṃ yanti’’**ti idameva gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tasmā tadevassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosīti.

Kumāputtasahāyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Gavampatittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yo iddhiyā sarabhunti āyasmato gavampatittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro ito ekatiṃse kappe sikhiṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso pupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke uppanno aparāparaṃ puññāni karonto koṇāgamanassa bhagavato cetiye chattañca vedikañca kāresi. Kassapassa pana bhagavato kāle aññatarasmiṃ kulagehe nibbatto. Tasmiñca kule bahuṃ gomaṇḍalaṃ ahosi. Taṃ gopālakā rakkhanti. Ayaṃ tattha antarantarā yuttappayuttaṃ vicārento vicarati. So ekaṃ khīṇāsavattheraṃ gāme piṇḍāya caritvā bahigāme devasikaṃ ekasmiṃ padese bhattakiccaṃ karontaṃ disvā ‘‘ayyo sūriyātapena kilamissatī’’ti cintetvā cattāro sirīsadaṇḍe ussāpetvā tesaṃ upari sirīsasākhāyo ṭhapetvā sākhāmaṇḍapaṃ katvā adāsi. ‘‘Maṇḍapassa samīpe sirīsarukkhaṃ ropesī’’ti ca vadanti. Tassa anukampāya devasikaṃ thero tattha nisīdi. So tena puññakammena tato cavitvā cātumahārājikesu nibbatti. Tassa purimakammasaṃsūcakaṃ vimānadvāre mahantaṃ sirīsavanaṃ nibbatti vaṇṇagandhasampannehi aññehi pupphehi sabbakāle upasobhayamānaṃ, tena taṃ vimānaṃ ‘‘serīsaka’’nti paññāyittha. So devaputto ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devesu ca manussesu ca saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde yasattherassa catūsu gihisahāyesu **gavampati** nāma hutvā āyasmato yasassa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā attano sahāyehi saddhiṃ bhagavato santikaṃ agamāsi. Satthā tassa dhammaṃ desesi. So desanāvasāne sahāyehi saddhiṃ arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.53.42-47) –

‘‘Migaluddo pure āsiṃ, vipine vicaraṃ ahaṃ;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ.

‘‘Tasmiṃ mahākāruṇike, sabbasattahite rate;
Pasannacitto sumano, nelapupphaṃ apūjayiṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedento sākete viharati añjanavane. Tena ca samayena bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ sāketaṃ gantvā añjanavane vihāsi. Senāsanaṃ nappahosi. Sambahulā bhikkhū vihārasāmantā sarabhuyā nadiyā vālikāpuḷine sayiṃsu. Atha

aḍḍharattasamaye nadiyā udakoghe āgacchante sāmaṇerādayo uccāsaddamahāsaddā ahesuṃ. Bhagavā taṃ ñatvā āyasmantaṃ gavampatiṃ āṇāpesi – ‘‘gaccha, gavampati, jalogaṃ vikkhambhetvā bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ karohī’’ti. Thero ‘‘sādhu, bhante’’ti iddhibalena nadīsotaṃ vikkhambhi, taṃ dūratova pabbatakūṭaṃ viya aṭṭhāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya therassa ānubhāvo loke pākaṭo ahosi. Athekadivasaṃ satthā mahatiyā devaparisāya majjhe nisīditvā dhammaṃ desentaṃ theraṃ disvā lokānukampāya tassa guṇānaṃ vibhāvanatthaṃ taṃ pasaṃsanto **‘‘yo iddhiyā sarabhu’’**nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

38. Tattha **iddhiyā**ti adhiṭṭhāniddhiyā. **Sarabhu**nti evaṃnāmikaṃ nadiṃ, yaṃ loke ‘‘sarabhu’’nti vadanti. **Aṭṭhapesī**ti sandituṃ adento sotaṃ nivattetvā pabbatakūṭaṃ viya mahantaṃ jalarāsiṃ katvā ṭhapesi. **Asito**ti nasito, taṇhādiṭṭhinissayarahito, bandhanasaṅkhātānaṃ vā sabbasaṃyojanānaṃ samucchinnattā kenacipi bandhanena abaddho, tato eva ejānaṃ kilesānaṃ abhāvato **anejo so, gavampati, taṃ sabbasaṅgātigataṃ** tādisaṃ sabbepi rāgadosamohamānadiṭṭhisaṅge atikkamitvā ṭhitattā sabbasaṅgātigataṃ, asekkhamunibhāvato **mahāmuniṃ,** tato eva kāmakammabhavādibhedassa sakalassapi bhavassa pāraṃ nibbānaṃ gatattā **bhavassa pāraguṃ. Devā namassantī**ti devāpi imassanti, pageva itarā pajāti.

Gāthāpariyosāne mahato janakāyassa dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Thero aññaṃ byākaronto ‘‘satthāraṃ pūjessāmī’’ti imameva gāthaṃ abhāsīti.

Gavampatittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Tissattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭhoti āyasmato tissattherassa gāthā. Kā uppati? Ayampi kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto tissassa bhagavato bodhiyā mūle purāṇapaṇṇāni nīharitvā sodhesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthunagare bhagavato pitucchāputto hutvā nibbatti **tisso** nāma nāmena. So bhagavantaṃ anupabbajitvā upasampanno hutvā araññāyatane viharanto jātiṃ paṭicca mānaṃ karonto kodhūpāyāsabahulo ca ujjhānabahulo ca hutvā vicarati, samaṇadhamme ussukkaṃ na karoti. Atha naṃ satthā ekadivasaṃ divāṭṭhāne vivaṭamukhaṃ niddāyantaṃ dibbacakkhunā olokento sāvatthito ākāsena gantvā tassa upari ākāseyeva ṭhatvā obhāsaṃ pharitvā tenobhāsena paṭibuddhassa satiṃ uppādetvā ovādaṃ dento **‘‘sattiyā viya omaṭṭho’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

39. Tattha **sattiyā**ti desanāsīsametaṃ, ekatodhārādinā satthenāti attho. **Omaṭṭho**ti pahato. Cattāro hi pahārā omaṭṭho ummaṭṭho maṭṭho vimaṭṭhoti. Tattha upari ṭhatvā adhomukhaṃ dinnapahāro omaṭṭho nāma, heṭṭhā ṭhatvā uddhammukhaṃ dinnapahāro ummaṭṭho nāma, aggaḷasūci viya vinivijjhitvā gato maṭṭho nāma, seso sabbopi vimaṭṭho nāma. Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne omaṭṭho gahito. So hi sabbadāruṇo duruddharaṇasallo duttikiccho antodoso antopubbalohitova hoti, pubbalohitaṃ anikkhamitvā vaṇamukhaṃ pariyonandhitvā tiṭṭhati. Pubbalohitaṃ nīharitukāmehi mañcena saddhiṃ bandhitvā adhosiro kātabbo hoti, maraṇaṃ vā maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ pāpuṇanti. **Ḍayhamāne**ti agginā jhāyamāne. **Matthake**ti sīse. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – yathā sattiyā omaṭṭho puriso sallubbāhanavaṇatikicchanānaṃ atthāya vīriyaṃ ārabhati tādisaṃ payogaṃ karoti parakkamati, yathā ca ḍayhamāne matthake ādittasīso puriso tassa nibbāpanatthaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhati tādisaṃ payogaṃ karoti, evamevaṃ, bhikkhu, kāmarāgappahānāya sato appamatto ativiya ussāhajāto hutvā vihareyyāti.

Evaṃ bhagavā tassa therassa kodhūpāyāsavūpasamāya ovādaṃ dento tadekaṭṭhatāya kāmarāgappahānasīsena desanaṃ niṭṭhāpesi. Thero imaṃ gāthaṃ sutvā saṃviggahadayo vipassanāya yuttappayutto vihāsi. Tassa ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā satthā saṃyuttake **tissattherasuttaṃ** (saṃ. ni. 3.84) desesi. So desanāpariyosāne arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.53.66-73) –

‘‘Devaloke manusse ce, anubhotvā ubho yase;

Avasāne ca nibbānaṃ, sivaṃ patto anuttaraṃ.

‘‘Sambuddhaṃ uddisitvāna, bodhiṃ vā tassa satthuno;
Yo puññaṃ pasavī poso, tassa kiṃ nāma dullabhaṃ.

‘‘Magge phale āgame ca, jhānābhiññāguṇesu ca;
Aññesaṃ adhiko hutvā, nibbāyāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Pureham bodhiyā pattaṃ, chaḍḍetvā haṭṭhamānaso;
Imehi vīsataṅgehi, samaṅgī homi sabbathā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero aññaṃ byākaronto satthāraṃ pūjetuṃ tameva gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tissattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Vaḍḍhamānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭhoti āyasmato vaḍḍhamānattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro ito dvenavute kappe tissassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto tissaṃ bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso suparipakkāni vaṇṭato muttāni ambaphalāni adāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ puññakammāni upacinanto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vesāliyaṃ licchavirājakule nibbatti, **vaḍḍhamāno**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto saddho pasanno dāyako dānarato kārako saṅghupaṭṭhāko hutvā tathārūpe aparādhe satthārā pattanikkujjanakamme kārāpite aggiṃ akkanto viya saṅghaṃ khamāpetvā kammaṃ paṭippassambhetvā sañjātasaṃvego pabbaji, pabbajitvā pana thinamiddhābhibhūto vihāsi. Taṃ satthā saṃvejento **‘‘sattiyā viya omaṭṭho’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

40. Tattha **bhavarāgappahānāyā**ti bhavarāgassa rūparāgassa arūparāgassa ca pajahanatthāya. Yadipi ajjhattasaṃyojanāni appahāya bahiddhasaṃyojanānaṃ pahānaṃ nāma natthi, nānantarikabhāvato pana uddhambhāgiyasaṃyojanappahānavacanena orambhāgiyasaṃyojanappahānampi vuttameva hoti. Yasmā vā samucchinnorambhāgiyasaṃyojanānampi kesañci ariyānaṃ uddhambhāgiyasaṃyojanāni duppaheyyāni honti, tasmā suppaheyyato duppaheyyameva dassento bhagavā bhavarāgappahānasīsena sabbassāpi uddhambhāgiyasaṃyojanassa pahānamāha. Therassa eva vā ajjhāsayavasenevaṃ vuttaṃ. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Vaḍḍhamānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Catutthavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Pañcamavaggo

1. Sirivaḍḍhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Vivaramanupatanti vijjutāti āyasmato sirivaḍḍhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā kiṅkaṇipupphehi pūjaṃ katvā tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa gehe

nibbatti, **sirivaḍḍho**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto bimbisārasamāgame satthari saddhamme ca uppannappasādo hetusampannatāya pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca katapubbakicco vebhārapaṇḍavapabbatānaṃ avidūre aññatarasmiṃ araññāyatane pabbataguhāyaṃ kammaṭṭhānamanuyutto viharati. Tasmiñca samaye mahā akālamegho uṭṭhahi. Vijjullatā pabbatavivaraṃ pavisantiyo viya vicaranti. Therassa ghammapariḷāhābhibhūtassa sāragabbhehi meghavātehi ghammapariḷāho vūpasami. Utusappāyalābhena cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ahosi. Samāhitacitto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.21.10-14) –

‘‘Kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso, sabbaññū lokanāyako;
Odakaṃ dahamoggayha, sināyi aggapuggalo.

‘‘Paggayha kiṅkaṇiṃ pupphaṃ, vipassissābhiropayiṃ;
Udaggacitto sumano, dvipadindassa tādino.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Sattavīsatikappamhi, rājā bhīmaratho ahu;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññāpadesena attasannissayaṃ udānaṃ udānento **‘‘vivaramanupatanti vijjutā’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

41. Tattha **vivara**nti antarā vemajjhaṃ. **Anupatantī**ti anulakkhaṇe patanti pavattanti, vijjotantīti attho. Vijjotanameva hi vijjullatānaṃ pavatti nāma. **Anu-**saddayogena cettha upayogavacanaṃ, yathā ‘‘rukkhamanuvijjotantī’’ti. **Vijjutā**ti sateratā. **Vebhārassa ca paṇḍavassa cā**ti vebhārapabbatassa ca paṇḍavapabbatassa ca vivaramanupatantīti yojanā. **Nagavivaragato**ti nagavivaraṃ pabbataguhaṃ upagato. **Jhāyatī**ti ārammaṇūpanijjhānena lakkhaṇūpanijjhānena ca jhāyati, samathavipassanaṃ ussukkāpento bhāveti. **Putto appaṭimassa tādino**ti sīlakkhandhādidhammakāyasampattiyā rūpakāyasampattiyā ca anupamassa upamārahitassa iṭṭhāniṭṭhādīsu tādilakkhaṇasampattiyā tādino buddhassa bhagavato orasaputto. Puttavacaneneva cettha therena satthu anujātabhāvadīpanena aññā byākatāti veditabbaṃ.

Sirivaḍḍhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Khadiravaniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Cāle upacāleti āyasmato khadiravaniyarevatattherassa gāthā. Kā uppati? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare titthanāvikakule nibbattitvā mahāgaṅgāya payāgatitthe titthanāvākammaṃ karonto ekadivasaṃ sasāvakasaṅghaṃ bhagavantaṃ gaṅgātīraṃ upagataṃ disvā pasannamānaso nāvāsaṅghāṭaṃ yojetvā mahantena pūjāsakkārena paratīraṃ pāpetvā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ satthārā āraññakānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapiyamānaṃ disvā tadatthaṃ patthanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhagavato bhikkhusaṅghassa ca mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Bhagavā ca tassa patthanāya avajjhabhāvaṃ byākāsi. So tato paṭṭhāya tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe nālakagāme rūpasāriyā brāhmaṇiyā kucchismiṃ nibbatti. Taṃ vayappattaṃ mātāpitaro gharabandhanena bandhitukāmā jātā. So sāriputtatherassa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā ‘‘mayhaṃ jeṭṭhabhātā ayyo upatisso imaṃ vibhavaṃ chaḍḍetvā pabbajito, tena vantaṃ kheḷapiṇḍaṃ kathāhaṃ pacchā gilissāmī’’ti jātasaṃvego pāsaṃ anupagacchanakamigo viya ñātake vañcetvā hetusampattiyā codiyamāno bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ gantvā dhammasenāpatino kaniṭṭhabhāvaṃ nivedetvā attano pabbajjāya chandaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū taṃ pabbājetvā paripuṇṇavīsativassaṃ

upasampādetvā kammaṭṭhāne niyojesuṃ. So kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā khadiravanaṃ pavisitvā, ‘‘arahattaṃ patvā bhagavantaṃ dhammasenāpatiñca passissāmī’’ti ghaṭento vāyamanto ñāṇassa paripākagatattā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.1.628-643) –

‘‘Gaṅgā bhāgīrathī nāma, himavantā pabhāvitā;
Kutitthe nāviko āsiṃ, orime ca tariṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Padumuttaro nāyako, sambuddho dvipaduttamo;
Vasīsatasahassehi, gaṅgātīramupāgato.

‘‘Bahū nāvā samānetvā, vaḍḍhakīhi susaṅkhataṃ;
Nāvāya chadanaṃ katvā, paṭimāniṃ narāsabhaṃ.

‘‘Āgantvāna ca sambuddho, ārūhi tañca nāvakaṃ;
Vārimajjhe ṭhito satthā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Yo so tāresi sambuddhaṃ, saṅghañcāpi anāsavaṃ;
Tena cittappasādena, devaloke ramissati.

‘‘Nibbattissati te byamhaṃ, sukataṃ nāvasaṇṭhitaṃ;
Ākāse pupphachadanaṃ, dhārayissati sabbadā.

‘‘Aṭṭhapaññāsakappamhi, tārako nāma khattiyo;
Cāturanto vijitāvī, cakkavattī bhavissati.

‘‘Sattapaññāsakappamhi, cammako nāma khattiyo;
Uggacchantova sūriyo, jotissati mahabbalo.

‘‘Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Tidasā so cavitvāna, manussattaṃ gamissati;
Revato nāma nāmena, brahmabandhu bhavissati.

‘‘Agārā nikkhamitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
Gotamassa bhagavato, sāsane pabbajissati.

‘‘So pacchā pabbajitvāna, yuttayogo vipassako;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

‘‘Vīriyaṃ me dhuradhorayhaṃ, yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ;
Dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

‘‘Satasahasse kataṃ kammaṃ, phalaṃ dassesi me idha;
Sumutto saravegova, kilese jhāpayī mama.

‘‘Tato maṃ vananirataṃ, disvā lokantagū muni;
Vanavāsibhikkhūnaggaṃ, paññapesi mahāmati.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā thero satthāraṃ dhammasenāpatiñca vandituṃ senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya anupubbena sāvatthiṃ patvā jetavanaṃ pavisitvā satthāraṃ dhammasenāpatiñca vanditvā katipāhaṃ jetavane vihāsi. Atha naṃ satthā ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinno āraññakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi – ''etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āraññakānaṃ yadidaṃ revato khadiravaniyo''ti (a. ni. 1.198, 203). So aparabhāge attano jātagāmaṃ gantvā ''cālā, upacālā, sīsūpacālā''ti tissannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ putte ''cālā, upacālā, sīsūpacālā''ti tayo bhāgineyye ānetvā pabbājetvā kammaṭṭhāne niyojesi. Te kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Tasmiñca samaye therassa kocideva ābādho uppanno. Taṃ sutvā sāriputtatthero revataṃ ''gilānapucchanaṃ adhigamapucchanañca karissāmī''ti upagacchi. Revatatthero dhammasenāpatiṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ disvā tesaṃ sāmaṇerānaṃ satuppādanavasena ovadanto **''cāle upacāle''**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

42. Tattha **cāle upacāle sīsūpacāle**ti tesaṃ ālapanaṃ. ''Cālā, upacālā, sīsūpacālā''ti hi itthiliṅgavasena laddhanāmā te tayo dārakā pabbajitāpi tathā voharīyanti. '''Cālī, upacālī, sīsūpacālī'ti tesaṃ nāma''nti ca vadanti. Yadatthaṃ ''cālā''tiādinā āmantanaṃ kataṃ, taṃ dassento **''patissatā nu kho viharathā''**ti vatvā tattha kāraṇamāha **''āgato vo vālaṃ viya vedhī''**ti. **Patissatā**ti patissatikā. **Kho**ti avadhāraṇe. **Āgato**ti āgacchi. **Vo**ti tumhākaṃ. **Vālaṃ viya vedhī**ti vālavedhī viya, ayañhettha saṅkhepattho – tikkhajavananibbedhikapaññatāya vālavedhirūpo satthukappo tumhākaṃ mātulatthero āgato, tasmā samaṇasaññaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā satisampajaññayuttā eva hutvā viharatha, ''yathādhigate vihāre appamattā bhavathā''ti.

Taṃ sutvā te sāmaṇerā dhammasenāpatissa paccuggamanādivattaṃ katvā ubhinnaṃ mātulattherānaṃ paṭisanthāravelāyaṃ nātidūre samādhiṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdiṃsu. Dhammasenāpati revatattherena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā uṭṭhāyāsanā te sāmaṇere upasaṅkami, te tathākālaparicchedassa katattā there upasaṅkamante eva uṭṭhahitvā vanditvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Thero ''katarakataravihārena viharathā''ti pucchitvā tehi ''imāya imāyā''ti vutte ''dārakepi nāma evaṃ vinento mayhaṃ bhātiko paccapādi vata dhammassa anudhamma''nti theraṃ pasaṃsanto pakkāmi.

Khadiravaniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Sumaṅgalattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sumuttikoti āyasmato sumaṅgalattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. So ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ nhāyitvā ekacīvaraṃ ṭhitaṃ disvā somanassappatto hutvā apphoṭesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyā avidūre aññatarasmiṃ gāmake tādisena kammanissandena daliddakule nibbatti. Tassa **sumaṅgalo**ti nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto khujjakāsitanaṅgalakuddālaparikkhāro hutvā kasiyā jīvati. So ekadivasaṃ raññā pasenadikosalena bhagavato bhikkhusaṅghassa ca mahādāne pavattiyamāne dānopakaraṇāni gahetvā āgacchantehi manussehi saddhiṃ dadhighaṭaṃ gahetvā āgato bhikkhūnaṃ sakkārasammānaṃ disvā ''ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā sukhumavatthasunivatthā subhojanāni bhuñjitvā nivātesu senāsanesu viharanti, yaṃnūnāhampi pabbajeyya''nti cintetvā, aññataraṃ mahātheraṃ upasaṅkamitvā attano pabbajjādhippāyaṃ nivedesi. So taṃ karuṇāyanto pabbājetvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. So araññe viharanto ekavihāre nibbinno ukkaṇṭhito hutvā, vibbhamitukāmo ñātigāmaṃ gacchanto antarāmagge kacchaṃ bandhitvā khettaṃ kasante kiliṭṭhavatthanivatthe samantato rajokiṇṇasarīre vātātapena phussante kassake disvā, ''mahantaṃ vatime sattā jīvikanimittaṃ dukkhaṃ paccanubhontī''ti saṃvegaṃ paṭilabhi. Ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā yathāgahitaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ upaṭṭhāsi. So aññataraṃ rukkhamūlaṃ upagantvā vivekaṃ labhitvā yoniso manasikaronto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.12.11-19) –

''Atthadassī jinavaro, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Vihārā abhinikkhamma, taḷākaṃ upasaṅkami.

‘‘Nhātvā pitvā ca sambuddho, uttaritvekacīvaro;
Aṭṭhāsi bhagavā tattha, vilokento disodisaṃ.

‘‘Bhavane upaviṭṭhohaṃ, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, apphoṭesiṃ ahaṃ tadā.

‘‘Sataraṃsiṃva jotantaṃ, pabhāsantaṃva kañcanaṃ;
Naccagīte payuttohaṃ, pañcaṅgatūriyamhi ca.

‘‘Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Sabbe satte abhibhomi, vipulo hoti me yaso.

‘‘Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
Attānaṃ tosayitvāna, pare tosesi tvaṃ muni.

‘‘Pariggahe nisīditvā, hāsaṃ katvāna subbate;
Upaṭṭhahitvā sambuddhaṃ, tusitaṃ upapajjahaṃ.

‘‘Soḷaseto kappasate, dvinavaekacintitā;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā sampattiṃ attano dukkhavimuttiñca kittanavasena udānaṃ udānento **‘‘sumuttiko’’**tiādimāha.

43. Tattha **sumuttiko**ti sundarā accantikatāya apunabbhavikā mutti etassāti sumuttiko. Tassa pana vimuttiyā pāsaṃsiyatāya acchariyatāya ca apphoṭento āha **‘‘sumuttiko’’**ti. Puna tattha vimuttiyaṃ attano pasādassa daḷhabhāvaṃ dassento **‘‘sāhu sumuttikomhī’’**ti āha. ‘‘Sādhu suṭṭhu muttiko vatamhī’’ti attho. ‘‘Kuto panāyaṃ sumuttikatā’’ti? Kāmañcāyaṃ thero sabbasmāpi vaṭṭadukkhato suvimutto, attano pana tāva upaṭṭhitaṃ ativiya aniṭṭhabhūtaṃ dukkhaṃ dassento **‘‘tīhi khujjakehī’’**tiādimāha. Tattha **khujjakehī**ti khujjasabhāvehi, khujjākārehi vā. Nissakkavacanañcetaṃ muttasaddāpekkhāya. Kassako hi akhujjopi samāno tīsu ṭhānesu attānaṃ khujjaṃ katvā dasseti lāyane kasane kuddālakamme ca. Yo hi pana kassako lāyanādīni karoti, tānipi asitādīni kuṭilākārato khujjakānīti vuttaṃ ‘‘tīhi khujjakehī’’ti.

Idāni tāni sarūpato dassento **‘‘asitāsu mayā, naṅgalāsu mayā, khuddakuddālāsu mayā’’**ti āha. Tattha **asitāsu mayā**ti lavittehi mayā muttanti attho. Nissakke cetaṃ bhummavacanaṃ. Sesesupi eseva nayo. Apare pana **‘‘asitāsu mayā**ti lavittehi karaṇabhūtehi mayā khujjita’’nti vadanti. Tesaṃ matena karaṇatthe hetumhi vā bhummavacanaṃ. **‘‘Naṅgalāsū’’**ti liṅgavipallāsaṃ katvā vuttaṃ, naṅgalehi kasirehīti attho. Attanā vaḷañjitakuddālassa sabhāvato vaḷañjanena vā appakatāya vuttaṃ ‘‘khuddakuddālāsū’’ti ‘‘kuṇṭhakuddālāsū’’tipi pāḷi. Vaḷañjaneneva atikhiṇakhaṇittesūti attho. **Idhamevāti ma**-kāro padasandhikaro. **Atha vāpī**ti **vā**-saddo nipātamattaṃ. Gāmake ṭhitattā tāni asitādīni kiñcāpi idheva mama samīpeyeva, tathāpi alameva hotīti attho. Turitavasena cetaṃ āmeḍitavacanaṃ. **Jhāyā**ti phalasamāpattijjhānavasena diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāratthaṃ dibbavihārādivasena ca jhāya. **Sumaṅgalā**ti attānaṃ ālapati. Jhāne pana ādaradassanatthaṃ āmeḍitaṃ kataṃ. **Appamatto viharā**ti satipaññāvepullappattiyā sabbatthakameva appamattosi tvaṃ, tasmā idāni sukhaṃ vihara, sumaṅgala. Keci pana ‘‘arahattaṃ appatvā eva vipassanāya vīthipaṭipannāya sāsane sañjātābhiratiyā yathānubhūtaṃ gharāvāsadukkhaṃ jigucchanto thero imaṃ gāthaṃ vatvā pacchā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇī’’ti vadanti. Tesaṃ matena ‘‘jhāya appamatto viharā’’ti padānaṃ attho vipassanāmaggavasenapi yujjati eva.

Sumaṅgalattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Sānuttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Mataṃ vā amma rodantīti āyasmato sānuttherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato hatthapādadhovanamukhavikkhālanānaṃ atthāya udakaṃ upanesi. Satthā hi bhojanakāle hatthapāde dhovitukāmo ahosi. So satthu ākāraṃ sallakkhetvā udakaṃ upanesi. Bhagavā hatthapāde dhovitvā bhuñjitvā mukhaṃ vikkhāletukāmo ahosi. So tampi ñatvā mukhodakaṃ upanesi. Satthā mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā mukhadhovanakiccaṃ niṭṭhāpesi. Evaṃ bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya tena karīyamānaṃ veyyāvaccaṃ sādiyi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarassa upāsakassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tasmiṃ gabbhagateyeva pitā pavāsaṃ gato, upāsikā dasamāsaccayena puttaṃ vijāyitvā **sānū**tissa nāmaṃ akāsi. Tasmiṃ anukkamena vaḍḍhante sattavassikaṃyeva naṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike pabbājesi, ‘‘evamayaṃ anantarāyo vaḍḍhitvā accantasukhabhāgī bhavissatī’’ti. ‘‘So sānusāmaṇero’’ti paññāto paññavā vattasampanno bahussuto dhammakathiko sattesu mettajjhāsayo hutvā devamanussānaṃ piyo ahosi manāpoti sabbaṃ sānusutte āgatanayena veditabbaṃ.

Tassa atītajātiyaṃ mātā yakkhayoniyaṃ nibbatti. Taṃ yakkhā ‘‘sānuttherassa ayaṃ mātā’’ti garucittikārabahulā hutvā mānenti. Evaṃ gacchante kāle puthujjanabhāvassa ādīnavaṃ vibhāventaṃ viya ekadivasaṃ sānussa yoniso manasikārābhāvā ayoniso ummujjantassa vibbhamitukāmatācittaṃ uppajji. Taṃ tassa yakkhinimātā ñatvā manussamātuyā ārocesi – ‘‘tava putto, sānu, ‘vibbhamissāmī’ti cittaṃ uppādesi, tasmā tvaṃ –

‘‘Sānuṃ pabuddhaṃ vajjāsi, yakkhānaṃ vacanaṃ idaṃ;
Mākāsi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, āvi vā yadi vā raho.

‘‘Sace tvaṃ pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, karissasi karosi vā;
Na te dukkhā pamutyatthi, uppaccāpi palāyato’’ti. (saṃ. ni. 1.239; dha. pa. aṭṭha. 2.325 sānusāmaṇeravatthu) –

Evaṃ bhaṇāhī’’ti. Evañca pana vatvā yakkhinimātā tatthevantaradhāyi. Manussamātā pana taṃ sutvā paridevasokasamāpannā cetodukkhasamappitā ahosi. Atha sānusāmaṇero pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya mātu santikaṃ upagato mātaraṃ rodamānaṃ disvā ‘‘amma, kiṃ nissāya rodasī’’ti vatvā ‘‘taṃ nissāyā’’ti ca vutto mātu **‘‘mataṃ vā, amma, rodanti, yo vā jīvaṃ na dissatī’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

44. Tassattho – **‘‘amma,** rodantā nāma ñātakā mittā vā attano ñātakaṃ mittaṃ vā **mataṃ** uddissa **rodanti** paralokaṃ gatattā, **yo vā** ñātako mitto vā **jīvaṃ** jīvanto desantaraṃ pakkantatāya ca **na dissati,** taṃ vā uddissa rodanti, ubhayampetaṃ mayi na vijjati, evaṃ sante **jīvantaṃ** dharamānaṃ **maṃ** purato ṭhitaṃ **passantī; kasmā, amma, rodasi?**Maṃ uddissa tava rodanassa kāraṇameva natthī’’ti.

Taṃ sutvā tassa mātā ‘‘maraṇañhetaṃ, bhikkhave, yo sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattatī’’ti (ma. ni. 3.63) suttapadānusārena uppabbajanaṃ ariyassa vinaye maraṇanti dassentī –

‘‘Mataṃ vā putta rodanti, yo vā jīvaṃ na dissati;
Yo ca kāme cajitvāna, punarāgacchate idha.

‘‘Taṃ vāpi putta rodanti, puna jīvaṃ mato hi so;
Kukkuḷā ubbhato tāta, kukkuḷaṃ patitumicchasī’’ti. (saṃ. ni. 1.239; dha. pa. aṭṭha. 2.sānusāmaṇeravatthu) –

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **kāme cajitvānā**ti nekkhammajjhāsayena vatthukāme pahāya, tañca kilesakāmassa tadaṅgappahānavasena veditabbaṃ. Pabbajjā hettha kāmapariccāgo adhippeto. **Punarāgacchate idhā**ti idha gehe punadeva āgacchati, hīnāyāvattanaṃ sandhāya vadati. **Taṃ vāpī**ti yo pabbajitvā vibbhamati, taṃ vāpi puggalaṃ mataṃ viyamādisiyo rodanti. Kasmāti ce? **Puna jīvaṃ mato hi so**ti vibbhamanato pacchā yo jīvanto, so guṇamaraṇena atthato matoyeva. Idānissa savisesasaṃvegaṃ janetuṃ **''kukkuḷā''**tiādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho – ''ahorattaṃ ādittaṃ viya hutvā ḍahanaṭṭhena kukkuḷanirayasadisattā **kukkuḷā** gihibhāvā anukampantiyā mayā **ubbhato** uddhato, **tāta** sānu, **kukkuḷaṃ patituṃ icchasi** patitukāmosī''ti.

Taṃ sutvā sānusāmaṇero saṃvegajāto hutvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.21.25-29) –

''Bhuñjantaṃ samaṇaṃ disvā, vippasannamanāvilaṃ;
Ghaṭenodakamādāya, siddhatthassa adāsahaṃ.

''Nimmalo homahaṃ ajja, vimalo khīṇasaṃsayo;
Bhave nibbattamānassa, phalaṃ nibbattate subhaṃ.

''Catunnavutito kappe, udakaṃ yamadāsahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dakadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Ekasaṭṭhimhito kappe, ekova vimalo ahu;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero imissā gāthāya vasena ''mayhaṃ vipassanārambho arahattappatti ca jātā''ti udānavasena tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi.

Sānuttheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Ramaṇīyavihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yathāpi bhaddo ājaññoti āyasmato ramaṇīyavihārittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha puññāni upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā koraṇḍapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devesu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe aññatarassa seṭṭhissa putto hutvā nibbatto yobbanamadena kāmesu mucchaṃ āpanno viharati. So ekadivasaṃ aññataraṃ pāradārikaṃ rājapurisehi vividhā kammakāraṇā karīyamānaṃ disvā saṃvegajāto satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā pabbaji. Pabbajito ca rāgacaritatāya niccakālaṃ susammaṭṭhaṃ pariveṇaṃ sūpaṭṭhitaṃ pānīyaparibhojanīyaṃ supaññataṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ katvā viharati. Tena so **ramaṇīyavihārī**tveva paññāyittha.

So rāgussannatāya ayoniso manasi karitvā sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissaṭṭhiāpattiṃ āpajjitvā, ''dhiratthu, maṃ evaṃbhūto saddhādeyyaṃ bhuñjeyya''nti vippaṭisārī hutvā ''vibbhamissāmī''ti gacchanto antarāmagge rukkhamūle nisīdi, tena ca maggena sakaṭesu gacchantesu eko sakaṭayutto goṇo parissamanto visamaṭṭhāne khalitvā pati, taṃ sākaṭikā yugato muñcitvā tiṇodakaṃ datvā parissamaṃ vinodetvā punapi dhure yojetvā agamaṃsu. Thero taṃ disvā – ''yathāyaṃ goṇo sakiṃ khalitvāpi uṭṭhāya sakiṃ dhuraṃ vahati, evaṃ mayāpi kilesavasena sakiṃ khalitenāpi vuṭṭhāya samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatī''ti yoniso ummujjanto nivattitvā upālittherassa attano pavattiṃ ācikkhitvā tena

vuttavidhinā āpattito vuṭṭhahitvā sīlaṃ pākatikaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.21.35-39) –

‘‘Akkantañca padaṃ disvā, cakkālaṅkārabhūsitaṃ;
Padenānupadaṃ yanto, vipassissa mahesino.

‘‘Koraṇḍaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, samūlaṃ pūjitaṃ mayā;
Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, avandiṃ padamuttamaṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Sattapaññāsakappamhi, eko vītamalo ahuṃ;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhaṃ anubhavanto attano pubbabhāgapaṭipattiyā saddhiṃ ariyadhammādhigamanadīpaniṃ **‘‘yathāpi bhaddo ājañño, khalitvā patitiṭṭhatī’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

45. Tattha **khalitvā**ti pakkhalitvā. **Patitiṭṭhatī**ti patiṭṭhahati, punadeva yathāṭhāne tiṭṭhati. **Eva**nti yathā bhaddo usabhājānīyo bhāraṃ vahanto parissamappatto visamaṭṭhānaṃ āgamma ekavāraṃ pakkhalitvā patito na tattakena dhuraṃ chaḍḍeti, thāmajavaparakkamasampannatāya pana khalitvāpi patitiṭṭhati, attano sabhāveneva ṭhatvā bhāraṃ vahati, evaṃ kilesaparissamappatto kiriyāparādhena khalitvā taṃ khalitaṃ thāmavīriyasampattitāya paṭipākatikaṃ katvā maggasammādiṭṭhiyā **dassanasampannaṃ,** tato eva **sammāsambuddhassa** savanante ariyāya jātiyā jātatāya **sāvakaṃ,** tassa ure vāyāmajanitābhijātitāya orasaṃ puttaṃ bhaddājānīyasadisakiccatāya ājānīyanti ca maṃ dhāretha upadhārethāti attho.

Ramaṇīyavihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Samiddhittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajitoti āyasmato samiddhittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu kattādhikāro tattha tattha puññāni upacinanto ito catunavute kappe siddhatthaṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso savaṇṭāni pupphāni kaṇṇikabaddhāni gahetvā pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva parivattento imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe kulagehe nibbatti. Tassa jātakālato paṭṭhāya taṃ kulaṃ dhanadhaññādīhi vaḍḍhi, attabhāvo cassa abhirūpo dassanīyo guṇavā iti vibhavasamiddhiyā ca guṇasamiddhiyā ca **samiddhī**tveva paññāyittha. So bimbisārasamāgame buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā bhāvanāya yuttappayutto viharanto bhagavati tapodārāme viharante ekadivasaṃ evaṃ cintesi – ‘‘lābhā vata me satthā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, svākkhāte cāhaṃ dhammavinaye pabbajito, sabrahmacārī ca me sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā’’ti. Tassevaṃ cintentassa uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ udapādi. Taṃ asahanto māro pāpimā therassa avidūre mahantaṃ bheravasaddamakāsi, pathaviyā undriyanakālo viya ahosi. Thero bhagavato tamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhagavā ‘‘māro tuyhaṃ vicakkhukammāya ceteti, gaccha, bhikkhu tattha acintetvā viharāhī’’ti āha. Thero tattha gantvā viharanto nacirasseva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.21.30-34) –

‘‘Kaṇikāraṃva jotantaṃ, nisinnaṃ pabbatantare;
Obhāsentaṃ disā sabbā, siddhatthaṃ narasārathiṃ.

‘‘Dhanuṃ advejjhaṃ katvāna, usuṃ sannayhahaṃ tadā;

Pupphaṃ savaṇṭaṃ chetvāna, buddhassa abhiropayiṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ekapaññāsito kappe, eko āsiṃ jutindharo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā tattheva viharantassa therassa khīṇāsavabhāvaṃ ajānanto purimanayeneva māro mahantaṃ bheravasaddaṃ akāsi. Taṃ sutvā thero abhīto acchambhī ‘‘tādisānaṃ mārānaṃ satampi sahassampi mayhaṃ lomampi na kampetī’’ti aññaṃ byākaronto **‘‘saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajito’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

46. Tattha **saddhāyā**ti dhammacchandasamuṭṭhānāya kammaphalasaddhāya ceva ratanattayasaddhāya ca. **Aha**nti attānaṃ niddisati. **Pabbajito**ti upagato. **Agārasmā**ti gehato gharāvāsato vā. **Anagāriya**nti pabbajjaṃ, sā hi yaṃkiñci kasivāṇijjādikammaṃ ‘agārassa hita’nti agāriyaṃ nāma, tadabhāvato ‘‘anagāriyā’’ti vuccati. **Sati paññā ca me vuḍḍhā**ti saraṇalakkhaṇā sati, pajānanalakkhaṇā paññāti ime dhammā vipassanākkhaṇato paṭṭhāya maggapaṭipāṭiyā yāva arahattā me vuḍḍhā vaḍḍhitā, na dāni vaḍḍhetabbā atthi satipaññā vepullappattāti dasseti. **Cittañca susamāhita**nti aṭṭhasamāpattivasena ceva lokuttarasamādhivasena ca cittaṃ me suṭṭhu samāhitaṃ, na dāni tassa samādhātabbaṃ atthi, samādhi vepullappattoti dasseti. Tasmā **kāmaṃ karassu rūpānī**ti pāpima maṃ uddissa yāni kānici vippakārāni yathāruciṃ karohi, tehi pana **neva maṃ byādhayissasi** mama sarīrakampanamattampi kātuṃ na sakkhissasi, kuto cittaññathattaṃ? Tasmā tava kiriyā appaṭicchitapahenakaṃ viya na kiñci atthaṃ sodheti, kevalaṃ tava cittavighātamattaphalāti thero māraṃ tajjesi. Taṃ sutvā māro ‘‘jānāti maṃ samaṇo’’ti tatthevantaradhāyi.

Samiddhittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Ujjayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Namo te buddha vīratthūti āyasmato ujjayattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni karonto ito dvānavute kappe tissaṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso kaṇikārapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe aññatarassa sottiyabrāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **ujjayo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū hutvā tattha sāraṃ apassanto upanissayasampattiyā codiyamāno veḷuvanaṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe viharanto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.21.1-4) –

‘‘Kaṇikāraṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, ocinitvānahaṃ tadā;
Tissassa abhiropesiṃ, oghatiṇṇassa tādino.

‘‘Dvenavute ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Pañcatiṃse ito kappe, aruṇapāṇīti vissuto;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā bhagavato

thomanākārena aññaṃ byākaronto **‘‘namo te buddha vīratthū’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

47. Tattha **namo**ti paṇāmakittanaṃ. **Te**ti paṇāmakiriyāya sampadānakittanaṃ, tuyhanti attho. **Buddha vīrā**ti ca bhagavato ālapanaṃ. Bhagavā hi yathā abhiññeyyādibhedassa atthassa abhiññeyyādibhedena sayambhūñāṇena anavasesato buddhattā ‘‘buddho’’ti vuccati. Evaṃ pañcannampi mārānaṃ abhippamaddanavasena padahantena mahatā vīriyena samannāgatattā ‘‘vīro’’ti vuccati. **Atthū**ti hotu, tassa ‘‘namo’’ti iminā sambandho. **Vippamuttosi sabbadhī**ti sabbehi kilesehi sabbasmiñca saṅkhāragate vippamutto visaṃyutto asi bhavasi, na tayā kiñci avippamuttaṃ nāma atthi, yatohaṃ **tuyhāpadāne viharaṃ, viharāmi anāsavo**ti tuyhaṃ tava apadāne ovāde gatamagge paṭipatticariyāya viharaṃ yathāsatti yathābalaṃ paṭipajjanto kāmāsavādīnaṃ catunnampi āsavānaṃ suppahīnattā anāsavo viharāmi, tādisassa namo te buddha-vīratthūti.

Ujjayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Sañjayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yato ahanti āyasmato sañjayattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle mahati pūge saṃkittivasena vatthuṃ saṅgharitvā ratanattayaṃ uddissa puññaṃ karonto sayaṃ daliddo hutvā nesaṃ gaṇādīnaṃ puññakiriyāya byāvaṭo ahosi. Kālena kālaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā pasannamānaso bhikkhūnañca taṃ taṃ veyyāvaccaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti **sañjayo** nāma nāmena, so vayappatto brahmāyupokkharasātiādike abhiññāte brāhmaṇe sāsane abhippasanne disvā sañjātappasādo satthāraṃ upasaṅkami. Tassa satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpanno ahosi. Aparabhāge pabbaji. Pabbajanto ca khuraggeyeva chaḷabhiñño ahosī. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.10.51-55) –

‘‘Vipassissa bhagavato, mahāpūgagaṇo ahu;
Veyyāvaccakaro āsiṃ, sabbakiccesu vāvaṭo.

‘‘Deyyadhammo ca me natthi, sugatassa mahesino;
Avandiṃ satthuno pāde, vippasannena cetasā.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, veyyāvaccaṃ akāsahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, veyyāvaccassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ito ca aṭṭhame kappe, rājā āsiṃ sucintito;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā aññaṃ byākaronto **‘‘yato ahaṃ pabbajito’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

48. Tattha **yato ahaṃ pabbajito**ti yato pabhuti yato paṭṭhāya ahaṃ pabbajito. Pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya **nābhijānāmi saṅkappaṃ, anariyaṃ dosasaṃhita**nti rāgādidosasaṃhitaṃ tato eva anariyaṃ nihīnaṃ, ariyehi vā anaraṇīyatāya anariyehi araṇīyatāya ca anariyaṃ pāpakaṃ ārammaṇe abhūtaguṇādisaṅkappanato ‘‘saṅkappo’’ti laddhanāmaṃ kāmavitakkādimicchāvitakkaṃ uppāditaṃ nābhijānāmīti, ‘‘khuraggeyeva mayā arahattaṃ patta’’nti aññaṃ byākāsi.

Sañjayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Rāmaṇeyyakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Cihacihābhinaditeti āyasmato rāmaṇeyyakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso pupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsu eva parivattento imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ ibbhakule nibbattitvā vayappatto jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe sañjātappasādo pabbajitvā cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe viharati. Tassa attano sampattiyā pabbajitasāruppāya ca paṭipattiyā pāsādikabhāvato **rāmaṇeyyako**tveva samaññā ahosi. Athekadivasaṃ māro theraṃ bhiṃsāpetukāmo bheravasaddaṃ akāsi. Taṃ sutvā thero thirapakatitāya tena asantasanto ‘‘māro aya’’nti ñatvā tattha anādaraṃ dassento **‘‘cihacihābhinadite’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

49. Tattha **cihacihābhinadite**ti cihacihāti abhiṇhaṃ pavattasaddatāya ‘‘cihacihā’’ti laddhanāmānaṃ vaṭṭakānaṃ abhinādanimittaṃ, viravahetūti attho. **Sippikābhirutehi cā**ti sippikā vuccanti devakā paranāmakā gelaññena chātakisadārakākārā sākhāmigā. ‘‘Mahākalandakā’’ti keci, sippikānaṃ abhirutehi mahāviravehi, hetumhi cetaṃ karaṇavacanaṃ, taṃ hetūti attho. **Na me taṃ phandati citta**nti mama cittaṃ na phandati na cavati. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – imasmiṃ araññe viravahetu sippikābhirutahetu viya, pāpima, tava vissarakaraṇahetu mama cittaṃ kammaṭṭhānato na paripatatīti. Tattha kāraṇamāha **‘‘ekattaniratañhi me’’**ti. **Hi-**saddo hetu attho, yasmā mama cittaṃ gaṇasaṅgaṇikaṃ pahāya ekatte ekībhāve, bahiddhā vā vikkhepaṃ pahāya ekatte ekaggatāya, ekatte ekasabhāve vā nibbāne nirataṃ abhirataṃ, tasmā kammaṭṭhānato na phandati na cavatīti, imaṃ kira gāthaṃ vadanto eva thero vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.21.5-9) –

‘‘Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo bhagavā, sataraṃsī patāpavā;
Caṅkamanaṃ samārūḷho, mettacitto sikhīsabho.

‘‘Pasannacitto sumano, vanditvā ñāṇamuttamaṃ;
Minelapupphaṃ paggayha, buddhassa abhiropayiṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ekūnatiṃsakappamhi, sumeghaghananāmako;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahosi.

Rāmaṇeyyakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Vimalattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Dharaṇī ca siñcati vāti āyasmato vimalattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle saṅkhadhamanakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto tasmiṃ sippe nipphattiṃ gato ekadivasaṃ vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso saṅkhadhamanena pūjaṃ katvā tato paṭṭhāya kālena kālaṃ satthu upaṭṭhānaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle ‘‘anāgate me vimalo visuddho kāyo hotū’’ti bodhirukkhaṃ gandhodakehi nhāpesi, cetiyaṅgaṇabodhiyaṅgaṇesu āsanāni dhovāpesi, bhikkhūnampi kiliṭṭhe samaṇaparikkhāre dhovāpesi.

So tato cavitvā devesu ca manussesu ca parivattento imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe ibbhakule nibbatti. Tassa mātukucchiyaṃ vasantassa nikkhamantassa ca kāyo pittasemhādīhi asaṃkiliṭṭho

padumapalāse udakabindu viya alaggo pacchimabhavikabodhisattassa viya suvisuddho ahosi, tenassa **vimalo**tveva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto rājagahappavesane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā kosalaraṭṭhe pabbataguhāyaṃ viharati. Athekadivasaṃ cātuddīpikamahāmegho sakalaṃ cakkavāḷagabbhaṃ pattharitvā pāvassi. Vivaṭṭaṭṭhāyimhi buddhānaṃ cakkavattīnañca dharamānakāle eva kira evaṃ vassati. Ghammapariḷāhavūpasamato utusappāyalābhena therassa cittaṃ samāhitaṃ ahosi ekaggaṃ. So samāhitacitto tāvadeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.10.56-60) –

''Vipassissa bhagavato, ahosiṃ saṅkhadhammako;
Niccupaṭṭhānayuttomhi, sugatassa mahesino.

''Upaṭṭhānaphalaṃ passa, lokanāthassa tādino;
Saṭṭhi tūriyasahassāni, parivārenti maṃ sadā.

''Ekanavutito kappe, upaṭṭhahiṃ mahāisiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, upaṭṭhānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Catuvīse ito kappe, mahānigghosanāmakā;
Soḷasāsiṃsu rājāno, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā katakiccatāya tuṭṭhamānaso udānaṃ udānento **''dharaṇī ca siñcati vāti māluto''**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

50. Tattha **dharaṇī**ti pathavī, sā hi sakalaṃ dharādharaṃ dhāretīti ''dharaṇī''ti vuccati. **Siñcatī**ti samantato nabhaṃ pūretvā abhippavassato mahāmeghassa vuṭṭhidhārāhi siñcati. **Vāti māluto**ti udakaphusitasammissatāya sītalo vāto vāyati. **Vijjutā carati nabhe**ti tattha tattha gajjatā gaḷagaḷāyatā mahāmeghato niccharantiyo sateratā ākāse ito cito ca vicaranti. **Upasamanti vitakkā**ti utusappāyasiddhena samathavipassanādhigamena pubbabhāge tadaṅgādivasena vūpasantā hutvā kāmavitakkādayo sabbepi nava mahāvitakkā ariyamaggādhigamena upasamanti. Anavasesato samucchijjantīti. Vattamānasamīpatāya ariyamaggakkhaṇaṃ vattamānaṃ katvā vadati. Atītatthe vā etaṃ paccuppannavacanaṃ. **Cittaṃ susamāhitaṃ mamā**ti tato eva lokuttarasamādhinā mama cittaṃ suṭṭhu samāhitaṃ, na dāni tassa samādhāne kiñci kātabbaṃ atthīti thero aññaṃ byākāsi.

Vimalattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Pañcamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Chaṭṭhavaggo

1. Godhikādicatuttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Vassati devotiādikā catasso – godhiko, subāhu, valliyo, uttiyoti imesaṃ catunnaṃ therānaṃ gāthā. Kā uppatti? Imepi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinantā ito catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā aññamaññaṃ sahāyā hutvā vicariṃsu. Tesu eko siddhatthaṃ bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ adāsi. Dutiyo pasannacitto hutvā pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhi. Tatiyo pasannacitto ekena pupphahatthena bhagavantaṃ pūjesi. Catuttho sumanapupphehi pūjamakāsi. Evaṃ te satthari cittaṃ pasādetvā pasutena tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā puna aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā

devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā sahāyakā hutvā sāsane pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ katvā amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle pāvāyaṃ catunnaṃ mallarājānaṃ puttā hutvā nibbattiṃsu. Tesaṃ **godhiko, subāhu, valliyo, uttiyo**ti nāmāni akaṃsu. Aññamaññaṃ piyasahāyā ahesuṃ. Te kenacideva karaṇīyena kapilavatthuṃ agamaṃsu. Tasmiñca samaye satthā kapilavatthuṃ gantvā nigrodhārāme vasanto yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ dassetvā suddhodanappamukhe sakyarājāno damesi. Tadā tepi cattāro mallarājaputtā pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā laddhappasādā pabbajitvā vipassanākammaṃ karontā nacirasseva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.11.1-23) –

‘‘Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
Pavarā abhinikkhantaṃ, vanā nibbanamāgataṃ.

‘‘Kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ pādāsiṃ, siddhatthassa mahesino;
Paññāya upasantassa, mahāvīrassa tādino.

‘‘Padenānupadāyantaṃ, nibbāpente mahājanaṃ;
Uḷārā vitti me jātā, buddhe ādiccabandhune.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bhikkhādānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Sattāsītimhito kappe, mahāreṇusanāmakā;
Sattaratanasampannā, sattete cakkavattino.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Godhiko thero.

‘‘Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, nisabhājāniyaṃ yathā;
Tidhāpabhinnaṃ mātaṅgaṃ, kuñjaraṃva mahesinaṃ.

‘‘Obhāsentaṃ disā sabbā, uḷurājaṃva pūritaṃ;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ, lokajeṭṭhaṃ apassahaṃ.

‘‘Ñāṇe cittaṃ pasādetvā, paggahetvāna añjaliṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, siddhatthamabhivādayiṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ñāṇasaññāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Tesattatimhito kappe, soḷasāsuṃ naruttamā;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Subāhutthero.

‘‘Tivarāyaṃ nivāsīhaṃ, ahosiṃ māliko tadā;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, siddhatthaṃ lokapūjitaṃ.

‘‘Pasannacitto sumano, pupphahatthamadāsahaṃ;
Yattha yatthupapajjāmi, tassa kammassa vāhasā.

‘‘Anubhomi phalaṃ iṭṭhaṃ, pubbe sukatamattano;
Parikkhitto sumallehi, pupphadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pupphapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutupādāya, ṭhapetvā vattamānakaṃ;
Pañcarājasatā tattha, najjasamasanāmakā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Valliyo thero.

‘‘Siddhatthassa bhagavato, jātipupphamadāsahaṃ;
Pādesu satta pupphāni, hāsenokiritāni me.

‘‘Tena kammenahaṃ ajja, abhibhomi narāmare;
Dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pupphapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Samantagandhanāmāsuṃ, terasa cakkavattino;
Ito pañcamake kappe, cāturantā janādhipā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti. (apa. thera 1.11.1-23);
Uttiyo thero.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā ime cattāropi therā loke pākaṭā paññātā rājarājamahāmattehi sakkatā garukatā hutvā araññe saheva viharanti. Athekadā rājā bimbisāro te cattāro there rājagahaṃ upagate upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā temāsaṃ vassāvāsatthāya nimantetvā tesaṃ pāṭiyekkaṃ kuṭikāyo kāretvā satisammosena na chādesi. Therā acchannāsu kuṭikāsu viharanti. Vassakāle devo na vassati. Rājā ‘‘kiṃ nu kho kāraṇaṃ devo na vassatī’’ti cintento, taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā, tā kuṭikāyo chādāpetvā, mattikākammaṃ cittakammañca kārāpetvā, kuṭikāmahaṃ karonto mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa dānaṃ adāsi. Therā rañño anukampāya kuṭikāyo pavisitvā mettāsamāpattiyo samāpajjiṃsu. Athuttarapācīnadisato mahāmegho uṭṭhahitvā therānaṃ samāpattito vuṭṭhānakkhaṇeyeva vassituṃ ārabhi. Tesu godhikatthero samāpattito vuṭṭhāya saha meghagajjitena –

51. ‘‘Vassati devo yathā sugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā;
Cittaṃ susamāhitañca mayhaṃ, atha ce patthayasi pavassa devā’’ti. –

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **vassatī**ti siñcati vuṭṭhidhāraṃ pavecchati. **Devo**ti megho. **Yathā sugīta**nti sundaragītaṃ viya gajjantoti adhippāyo. Megho hi vassanakāle satapaṭalasahassapaṭalo uṭṭhahitvā thanayanto vijjutā nicchārentova sobhati, na kevalo. Tasmā siniddhamadhuragambhīranigghoso vassati devoti dasseti. Tena saddato anupapīḷitaṃ āha **‘‘channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā’’**ti. Yathā na devo vassati, evaṃ tiṇādīhi chāditā ayaṃ me kuṭikā, tena vuṭṭhivassena anupapīḷitaṃ āha. Paribhogasukhassa utusappāyautusukhassa ca sabbhāvato sukhā. Phusitaggaḷapihitavātapānatāhi vātaparissayarahitā. Ubhayenapi āvāsasappāyavasena anupapīḷitaṃ āha. **Cittaṃ susamāhitañca mayha**nti cittañca mama suṭṭhu samāhitaṃ anuttarasamādhinā nibbānārammaṇe suṭṭhu appitaṃ, etena abbhantaraparissayābhāvato appossukkataṃ dasseti. **Atha ce patthayasī**ti atha idāni patthayasi ce, yadi

icchasi. **Pavassā**ti siñca udakaṃ pagghara vuṭṭhidhāraṃ paveccha. **Devā**ti meghaṃ ālapati.

Godhikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Subāhuttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

52. Itarehi vuttagāthāsu tatiyapade eva viseso. Tattha subāhunā vuttagāthāyaṃ **cittaṃ susamāhitañca kāye**ti mama cittaṃ karajakāye kāyagatāsatibhāvanāvasena suṭṭhu samāhitaṃ sammadeva appitaṃ. Ayañhi thero kāyagatāsatibhāvanāvasena paṭiladdhajhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Taṃ sandhāyāha ‘‘cittaṃ susamāhitañca kāye’’ti.

Subāhuttheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Valliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

53. Valliyattheragāthāyaṃ **tassaṃ viharāmi appamatto**ti tassaṃ kuṭikāyaṃ appamādapaṭipattiyā matthakaṃ pāpitattā appamatto ariyavihārūpasaṃhitena dibbavihārādisaṃhitena ca iriyāpathavihārena viharāmi, attabhāvaṃ pavattemīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Valliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā

4. Uttiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

54. Uttiyattherena vuttagāthāyaṃ **adutiyo**ti asahāyo, kilesasaṅgaṇikāya gaṇasaṅgaṇikāya ca virahitoti attho.

Uttiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Catunnaṃ therānaṃ gāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Añjanavaniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Āsandiṃ kuṭikaṃ katvāti āyasmato añjanavaniyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle sudassano nāma mālākāro hutvā sumanapupphehi bhagavantaṃ pūjetvā aññampi tattha tattha bahuṃ puññaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ akāsi. Atha imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vesāliyaṃ vajjirājakule nibbattitvā tassa vayappattakāle vajjiraṭṭhe avuṭṭhibhayaṃ byādhibhayaṃ amanussabhayanti tīṇi bhayāni uppajjiṃsu. Taṃ sabbaṃ ratanasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ (khu. pā. aṭṭha. ratanasuttavaṇṇanā; su. ni. aṭṭha. 1.ratanasuttavaṇṇanā) vuttanayena veditabbaṃ. Bhagavati pana vesāliṃ paviṭṭhe bhayesu ca vūpasantesu satthu dhammadesanāya sambahulānaṃ devamanussānaṃ dhammābhisamaye ca jāte ayaṃ rājakumāro buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji. Yathā cāyaṃ evaṃ anantaraṃ vuccamānā cattāropi janā. Tepi hi imassa sahāyabhūtā licchavirājakumārā evaṃ imināva nīhārena pabbajiṃsu. Kassapasambuddhakālepi sahāyā hutvā iminā saheva pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ akaṃsu, padumuttarassapi bhagavato pādamūle kusalabījaropanādiṃ akaṃsūti. Tatthāyaṃ katapubbakicco sākete añjanavane susānaṭṭhāne vasanto upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya manussehi chaḍḍitaṃ jiṇṇakaṃ āsandiṃ labhitvā taṃ catūsu pāsāṇesu ṭhapetvā upari tiriyañca tiṇādīhi chādetvā dvāraṃ yojetvā vassaṃ upagato. Paṭhamamāseyeva ghaṭento vāyamanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.11.24-28) –

‘‘Sudassanoti nāmena, mālākāro ahaṃ tadā;

Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, lokajeṭṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ.

‘‘Jātipupphaṃ gahetvāna, pūjayiṃ padumuttaraṃ;
Visuddhacakkhu sumano, dibbacakkhuṃ samajjhagaṃ.

‘‘Etissā pupphapūjāya, cittassa paṇidhīhi ca;
Kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ, duggatiṃ nupapajjahaṃ.

‘‘Soḷasāsiṃsu rājāno, devuttarasanāmakā;
Chattiṃsamhi ito kappe, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedento samāpattito vuṭṭhāya yathāladdhaṃ sampattiṃ paccavekkhitvā pītivegena udānento **‘‘āsandiṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

55. Tattha **āsandiṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā**ti āsandī nāma dīghapādakaṃ caturassapīṭhaṃ, āyataṃ caturassampi atthiyeva, yattha nisīditumeva sakkā, na nipajjituṃ taṃ āsandiṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā vāsatthāya heṭṭhā vuttanayena kuṭikaṃ katvā yathā tattha nisinnassa utuparissayābhāvena sukhena samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ sakkā, evaṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā. Etena paramukkaṃsagataṃ senāsane attano appicchataṃ santuṭṭhiñca dasseti. Vuttampi cetaṃ dhammasenāpatinā –

‘‘Pallaṅkena nisinnassa, jaṇṇukenābhivassati;
Alaṃ phāsuvihārāya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno’’ti. (theragā. 985; mi. pa. 6.1.1);

Apare ‘‘āsandikuṭika’’nti pāṭhaṃ vatvā ‘‘āsandippamāṇaṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā’’ti atthaṃ vadanti. Aññe pana ‘‘āsananisajjādigate manusse uddissa mañcakassa upari katakuṭikā āsandī nāma, taṃ āsandiṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā’’ti atthaṃ vadanti. **Oggayhā**ti ogāhetvā anupavisitvā. **Añjanaṃ vana**nti evaṃnāmakaṃ vanaṃ, añjanavaṇṇapupphabhāvato hi añjanā vuccanti valliyo, tabbahulatāya taṃ vanaṃ ‘‘añjanavana’’nti nāmaṃ labhi. Apare pana ‘‘añjanā nāma mahāgacchā’’ti vadanti, taṃ añjanavanaṃ oggayha āsandikaṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā **tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana**nti viharatā mayāti vacanaseseneva yojanā. Idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosīti.

Añjanavaniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Kuṭivihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ko kuṭikāyanti āyasmato kuṭivihārittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato ākāsena gacchantassa ‘‘udakadānaṃ dassāmī’’ti sītalaṃ udakaṃ gahetvā pītisomanassajāto uddhammukho hutvā ukkhipi. Satthā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā pasādasaṃvaḍḍhanatthaṃ ākāse ṭhitova sampaṭicchi. So tena anappakaṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedesi. Sesaṃ añjanavaniyattherassa vatthumhi vuttasadisameva. Ayaṃ pana viseso – ayaṃ kira vuttanayena pabbajitvā katapubbakicco vipassanaṃ anuyuñjanto sāyaṃ khettasamīpena gacchanto deve phusāyante khettapālakassa puññaṃ tiṇakuṭiṃ disvā pavisitvā tattha tiṇasanthārake nisīdi. Nisinnamattova utusappāyaṃ labhitvā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.11.29-35) –

‘‘Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, gacchantaṃ anilañjase;
Ghatāsanaṃva jalitaṃ, ādittaṃva hutāsanaṃ.

‘‘Pāṇinā udakaṃ gayha, ākāse ukkhipiṃ ahaṃ;
Sampaṭicchi mahāvīro, buddho kāruṇiko isi.

‘‘Antalikkhe ṭhito satthā, padumuttaranāmako;
Mama saṅkappamaññāya, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Iminā dakadānena, pītiuppādanena ca;
Kappasatasahassampi, duggatiṃ nupapajjati.

‘‘Tena kammena dvipadinda, lokajeṭṭha narāsabha;
Pattomhi acalaṃ ṭhānaṃ, hitvā jayaparājayaṃ.

‘‘Sahassarājanāmena, tayo te cakkavattino;
Pañcasaṭṭhikappasate, cāturantā janādhipā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā there tattha nisinne khettapālako āgantvā ‘‘ko kuṭikāya’’nti āha. Taṃ sutvā thero ‘‘bhikkhu kuṭikāya’’ntiādimāha. Tayidaṃ khettapālassa therassa ca vacanaṃ ekajjhaṃ katvā –

56. ‘‘Ko kuṭikāyaṃ bhikkhu kuṭikāyaṃ, vītarāgo susamāhitacitto;
Evaṃ jānāhi āvuso, amoghā te kuṭikā katā’’ti. –

Tathārūpena saṅgītiṃ āropitaṃ.

Tattha **ko kuṭikāya**nti, ‘‘imissaṃ kuṭikāyaṃ ko nisinno’’ti khettapālassa pucchāvacanaṃ. Tassa **bhikkhu kuṭikāya**nti therassa paṭivacanadānaṃ. Atha naṃ attano anuttaradakkhiṇeyyabhāvato taṃ kuṭiparibhogaṃ anumodāpetvā uḷāraṃ tameva puññaṃ patiṭṭhāpetuṃ **‘‘vītarāgo’’**tiādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho – eko bhinnakileso **bhikkhu** te **kuṭikāyaṃ** nisinno, tato eva so aggamaggena sabbaso samucchinnarāgatāya **vītarāgo** anuttarasamādhinā nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā suṭṭhu samāhitacittatāya **susamāhitacitto,** imañca atthaṃ, **āvuso** khettapāla, yathāhaṃ vadāmi, **evaṃ jānāhi** saddaha adhimuccassu. **Amoghā te kuṭikā katā** tayā katā kuṭikā amoghā avañjhā saphalā saudrayā, yasmā arahatā khīṇāsavena paribhuttā. Sace tvaṃ anumodasi, taṃ te bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Taṃ sutvā khettapālo ‘‘lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yassa me kuṭikāyaṃ ediso ayyo pavisitvā nisīdatī’’ti pasannacitto anumodanto aṭṭhāsi. Imaṃ pana tesaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā sutvā anumodanañcassa ñatvā tambhāviniṃ sampattiṃ vibhāvento khettapālaṃ imāhi gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi –

‘‘Vihāsi kuṭiyaṃ bhikkhu, santacitto anāsavo;
Tena kammavipākena, devindo tvaṃ bhavissasi.

‘‘Chattiṃsakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjaṃ karissasi;
Catuttiṃsakkhattuṃ cakkavattī, rājā raṭṭhe bhavissasi;

Ratanakuṭi nāma paccekabuddho, vītarāgo bhavissasī’’ti.

Kuṭikāyaṃ laddhavisesattā pana therassa tato pabhuti **kuṭivihārī**tveva samaññā udapādi. Ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthāpi ahosīti.

Kuṭivihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Dutiyakuṭivihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ayamāhu purāṇiyāti āyasmato kuṭivihārittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato pasannamānaso pariḷāhakāle naḷavilīvehi viracitaṃ bījaniṃ adāsi. Taṃ satthā anumodanagāthāya sampahaṃsesi. Sesaṃ yadettha vattabbaṃ, taṃ añjanavaniyattheravatthumhi vuttasadisameva. Ayaṃ pana viseso – ayaṃ kira vuttanayena pabbajitvā aññatarāya purāṇakuṭikāya viharanto samaṇadhammaṃ acintetvā, ''ayaṃ kuṭikā jiṇṇā, aññaṃ kuṭikaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatī''ti navakammavasena cittaṃ uppādesi. Tassa atthakāmā devatā saṃvegajananatthaṃ imaṃ uttānobhāsaṃ gambhīratthaṃ **''ayamāhu''**ti gāthamāha.

57. Tattha **aya**nti āsannapaccakkhavacanaṃ. **Āhū**ti ahosīti attho. Gāthāsukhatthañhi dīghaṃ katvā vuttaṃ. **Purāṇiyā**ti purātanī addhagatā. **Aññaṃ patthayase navaṃ kuṭi**nti imissā kuṭiyā purāṇabhāvena jiṇṇatāya ito aññaṃ idāni nibbattanīyatāya navaṃ kuṭiṃ patthayase patthesi āsīsasi. Sabbena sabbaṃ pana **āsaṃ kuṭiyā virājaya** purāṇiyaṃ viya navāyampi kuṭiyaṃ āsaṃ taṇhaṃ apekkhaṃ virājehi, sabbaso tattha virattacitto hohi. Kasmā? Yasmā **dukkhā bhikkhu puna navā** nāma **kuṭi** bhikkhu puna idāni nibbattiyamānā dukkhāvahattā dukkhā, tasmā aññaṃ navaṃ dukkhaṃ anuppādento yathānibbattāyaṃ purāṇiyaṃyeva kuṭiyaṃ ṭhatvā attanā katabbaṃ karohīti. Ayañhettha adhippāyo – tvaṃ, bhikkhu, ''ayaṃ purāṇī tiṇakuṭikā jiṇṇā''ti aññaṃ navaṃ tiṇakuṭikaṃ kātuṃ icchasi, na samaṇadhammaṃ, evaṃ icchanto pana bhāvanāya ananuyuñjanena punabbhavābhinibbattiyā anativattanato āyatiṃ attabhāvakuṭimpi patthento kātuṃ icchantoyeva nāma hoti. Sā pana navā tiṇakuṭi viya karaṇadukkhena tato bhiyyopi jarāmaraṇasokaparidevādidukkhasaṃsaṭṭhatāya dukkhā, tasmā tiṇakuṭiyaṃ viya attabhāvakuṭiyaṃ āsaṃ apekkhaṃ virājaya sabbaso tattha virattacitto hohi, evaṃ te vaṭṭadukkhaṃ na bhavissatīti. Devatāya ca vacanaṃ sutvā thero saṃvegajāto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirasseva arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.11.36-46) –

''Padumuttarabuddhassa, lokajeṭṭhassa tādino;
Tiṇatthare nisinnassa, upasantassa tādino.

''Naḷamālaṃ gahetvāna, bandhitvā bījaniṃ ahaṃ;
Buddhassa upanāmesiṃ, dvipadindassa tādino.

''Paṭiggahetvā sabbaññū, bījaniṃ lokanāyako;
Mama saṅkappamaññāya, imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsatha.

''Yathā me kāyo nibbāti, pariḷāho na vijjati;
Tatheva tividhaggīhi, cittaṃ tava vimuccatu.

''Sabbe devā samāgacchuṃ, ye keci vananissitā;
Sossāma buddhavacanaṃ, hāsayantañca dāyakaṃ.

''Nisinno bhagavā tattha, devasaṅghapurakkhato;
Dāyakaṃ sampahaṃsento, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

''Iminā bījanidānena, cittassa paṇidhīhi ca;
Subbato nāma nāmena, cakkavattī bhavissati.

''Tena kammāvasesena, sukkamūlena codito;
Māluto nāma nāmena, cakkavattī bhavissati.

''Iminā bījanidānena, sammānavipulena ca;
Kappasatasahassampi, duggatiṃ nupapajjati.

''Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, subbatā aṭṭhatiṃsa te;

Ekūnatiṃsasahasse, aṭṭha mālutanāmakā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahatte pana patiṭṭhito ‘‘ayaṃ me arahattappattiyā aṅkusabhūtā’’ti tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi. Sāyeva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahosi. Kuṭiovādena laddhavisesattā cassa **kuṭivihārī**tveva samaññā ahosīti.

Dutiyakuṭivihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Ramaṇīyakuṭikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ramaṇīyā me kuṭikāti āyasmato ramaṇīyakuṭikattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kusalabījaropanaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto ito aṭṭhārasakappasatamatthake atthadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto buddhārahaṃ āsanaṃ bhagavato adāsi. Pupphehi ca bhagavantaṃ pūjetvā pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Sesaṃ añjanavaniyattherassa vatthumhi vuttasadisameva. Ayaṃ pana viseso – ayaṃ kira vuttanayena pabbajitvā katapubbakicco vajjiraṭṭhe aññatarasmiṃ gāmakāvāse kuṭikāyaṃ viharati, sā hoti kuṭikā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā suparikammakatabhittibhūmikā ārāmapokkharaṇirāmaṇeyyādisampannā muttājālasadisavālikākiṇṇabhūmibhāgā therassa ca vattasampannatāya susammaṭṭhaṅgaṇatādinā bhiyyosomattāya ramaṇīyatarā hutvā tiṭṭhati. So tattha viharanto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.11.47-52) –

‘‘Kānanaṃ vanamoggayha, appasaddaṃ nirākulaṃ;
Sīhāsanaṃ mayā dinnaṃ, atthadassissa tādino.

‘‘Mālāhatthaṃ gahetvāna, katvā ca naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ;
Satthāraṃ payirupāsitvā, pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho.

‘‘Tena kammena dvipadinda, lokajeṭṭha narāsabha;
Sannibbāpemi attānaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā.

‘‘Aṭṭhārasakappasate, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, sīhāsanassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ito sattakappasate, sannibbāpakakhattiyo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā there tattha viharante kuṭikāya ramaṇīyabhāvato vihārapekkhakā manussā tato tato āgantvā kuṭiṃ passanti. Athekadivasaṃ katipayā dhuttajātikā itthiyo tattha gatā kuṭikāya ramaṇīyabhāvaṃ disvā, ‘‘ettha vasanto ayaṃ samaṇo siyā amhehi ākaḍḍhanīyahadayo’’ti adhippāyena – ‘‘ramaṇīyaṃ vo, bhante, vasanaṭṭhānaṃ. Mayampi ramaṇīyarūpā paṭhamayobbane ṭhitā’’ti vatvā itthikuttādīni dassetuṃ ārabhiṃsu. Thero attano vītarāgabhāvaṃ pakāsento **‘‘ramaṇīyā me kuṭikā, saddhādeyyā manoramā’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

58. Tattha **ramaṇīyā me kuṭikā**ti ‘‘ramaṇīyā te, bhante, kuṭikā’’ti yaṃ tumhehi vuttaṃ, taṃ saccaṃ. Ayaṃ mama vasanakuṭikā ramaṇīyā manuññarūpā, sā ca kho **saddhādeyyā,** ‘‘evarūpāya manāpaṃ katvā pabbajitānaṃ dinnāya idaṃ nāma phalaṃ hotī’’ti kammaphalāni saddahitvā saddhāya dhammacchandena dātabbattā saddhādeyyā, na dhanena nibbattitā. Sayañca tathādinnāni saddhādeyyāni

passantānaṃ paribhuñjantānañca mano rametīti **manoramā**. Saddhādeyyattā eva hi manoramā, saddhādīhi deyyadhammaṃ sakkaccaṃ abhisaṅkharitvā denti, saddhādeyyañca paribhuñjantā sappurisā dāyakassa avisaṃvādanatthampi payogāsayasampannā honti, na tumhehi cintitākārena payogāsayavipannāti adhippāyo. **Na me attho kumārīhī**ti yasmā sabbaso kāmehi vinivattitamānaso ahaṃ, tasmā na me attho kumārīhi. Kappiyakārakakammavasenapi hi mādisānaṃ itthīhi payojanaṃ nāma natthi, pageva rāgavasena, tasmā na me attho kumārīhīti. Kumāriggahaṇañcettha upalakkhaṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Mādisassa nāma santike evaṃ paṭipajjāhīti ayuttakārinīhi yāva aparaddhañca tumhehi samānajjhāsayānaṃ purato ayaṃ kiriyā sobheyyāti dassento āha **''yesaṃ attho tahiṃ gacchatha nāriyo''**ti. Tattha **yesa**nti kāmesu avītarāgānaṃ. **Attho**ti payojanaṃ. **Tahi**nti tattha tesaṃ santikaṃ. **Nāriyo**ti ālapanaṃ. Taṃ sutvā itthiyo maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā āgatamaggeneva gatā. Ettha ca ''na me attho kumārīhī''ti kāmehi anatthikabhāvavacaneneva therena arahattaṃ byākatanti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Ramaṇīyakuṭikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Kosalavihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajitoti āyasmato kosalavihārittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kusalabījaṃ ropetvā taṃ taṃ puññaṃ akāsi. Sesaṃ añjanavaniyattheravatthusadisameva. Ayaṃ pana viseso – ayaṃ kira vuttanayena pabbajitvā katapubbakicco kosalaraṭṭhe aññatarasmiṃ gāme ekaṃ upāsakakulaṃ nissāya araññe viharati, taṃ so upāsako rukkhamūle vasantaṃ disvā kuṭikaṃ kāretvā adāsi. Thero kuṭikāyaṃ viharanto āvāsasappāyena samādhānaṃ labhitvā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.11.53-61) –

''Himavantassāvidūre, vasāmi paṇṇasanthare;
Ghāsesu gedhamāpanno, seyyasīlo cahaṃ tadā.

''Khaṇantālukalambāni, biḷālitakkalāni ca;
Kolaṃ bhallātakaṃ billaṃ, āhatvā paṭiyāditaṃ.

''Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Mama saṅkappamaññāya, āgacchi mama santikaṃ.

''Upāgataṃ mahānāgaṃ, devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Biḷāliṃ paggahetvāna, pattamhi okiriṃ ahaṃ.

''Paribhuñji mahāvīro, tosayanto mamaṃ tadā;
Paribhuñjitvāna sabbaññū, imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsatha.

''Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, biḷāliṃ me adā tuvaṃ;
Kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ, duggatiṃ nupapajjasi.

''Carimaṃ vattate mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

''Catupaññāsito kappe, sumekhaliya savhayo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhappaṭisaṃvedanena uppannapītivegena udānento **''saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajito''**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

59. Tattha **saddhāyā**ti bhagavato vesāliṃ upagamane ānubhāvaṃ disvā, ‘‘ekantaniyyānikaṃ idaṃ sāsanaṃ, tasmā addhā imāya paṭipattiyā jarāmaraṇato muccissāmī’’ti uppannasaddhāvasena **pabbajito** pabbajjaṃ upagato. **Araññe me kuṭikā katā**ti tassā pabbajjāya anurūpavasena araññe vasato me kuṭikā katā, pabbajjānurūpaṃ āraññako hutvā vūpakaṭṭho viharāmīti dasseti. Tenāha **‘‘appamatto ca ātāpī, sampajāno patissato’’**ti. Araññavāsaladdhena kāyavivekena jāgariyaṃ anuyuñjanto tattha satiyā avippavāsena **appamatto,** āraddhavīriyatāya **ātāpī,** pubbabhāgiyasatisampajaññapāripūriyā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattādhigamena paññāsativepullappattiyā accantameva **sampajāno patissato** viharāmīti attho. Appamattabhāvādikittane cassa idameva aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosi kosalaraṭṭhe ciranivāsibhāvena pana **kosalavihārī**ti samaññā jātāti.

Kosalavihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Sīvalittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Te me ijjhiṃsu saṅkappāti āyasmato sīvalittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle heṭṭhā vuttanayena vihāraṃ gantvā parisapariyante ṭhito dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ lābhīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā ‘‘mayāpi anāgate evarūpena bhavituṃ vaṭṭatī’’ti dasabalaṃ nimantetvā sattāhaṃ satthu bhikkhusaṅghassa ca mahādānaṃ datvā ‘‘bhagavā ahaṃ iminā adhikārakammena aññaṃ sampattiṃ na patthemi, anāgate pana ekabuddhassa sāsane ahampi tumhehi so etadagge ṭhapitabhikkhu viya lābhīnaṃ aggo bhaveyya’’nti patthanaṃ akāsi. Satthā anantarāyaṃ disvā – ‘‘ayaṃ te patthanā anāgate gotamabuddhassa santike samijjhissatī’’ti byākaritvā pakkāmi. Sopi kulaputto yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto vipassībuddhakāle bandhumatīnagarato avidūre ekasmiṃ gāmake paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tasmiṃ samaye bandhumatīnagaravāsino raññā saddhiṃ sākacchitvā dasabalassa dānaṃ denti. Te ekadivasaṃ sabbeva ekato hutvā dānaṃ dentā ‘‘kiṃ nu kho amhākaṃ dānamukhe natthī’’ti (a. ni. aṭṭha. 1.1.207) madhuñca guḷadadhiñca na addasaṃsu. Te ‘‘yato kutoci āharissāmā’’ti janapadato nagarapavisanamagge purisaṃ ṭhapesuṃ. Tadā esa kulaputto attano gāmato guḷadadhivārakaṃ gahetvā, ‘‘kiñcideva āharissāmī’’ti nagaraṃ gacchanto, ‘‘mukhaṃ dhovitvā dhotahatthapādo pavisissāmī’’ti phāsukaṭṭhānaṃ olokento naṅgalasīsamattaṃ nimmakkhikaṃ daṇḍakamadhuṃ disvā ‘‘puññena me idaṃ uppanna’’nti gahetvā nagaraṃ pāvisi. Nāgarehi ṭhapitapuriso taṃ disvā, ‘‘bho purisa, kassimaṃ āharasī’’ti pucchi. ‘‘Na kassaci, sāmi, vikkiṇituṃ pana me idaṃ ābhata’’nti. ‘‘Tena hi, bho, idaṃ kahāpaṇaṃ gahetvā etaṃ madhuñca guḷadadhiñca dehī’’ti. So cintesi – ‘‘idaṃ na bahumūlaṃ, ayañca ekappahāreneva bahuṃ deti, vīmaṃsituṃ vaṭṭatī’’ti. Tato naṃ ‘‘nāhaṃ ekena kahāpaṇena demī’’ti āha. ‘‘Yadi evaṃ dve gahetvā dehī’’ti. ‘‘Dvīhipi na demī’’ti. Etenupāyena vaḍḍhetvā sahassaṃ pāpuṇi.

So cintesi – ‘‘ativaḍḍhituṃ na vaṭṭati, hotu tāva iminā kattabbakiccaṃ pucchissāmī’’ti. Atha naṃ āha – ‘‘idaṃ na bahuṃ agghanakaṃ, tvañca bahuṃ desi, kena kammena idaṃ gaṇhāsī’’ti. ‘‘Idha, bho, nagaravāsino raññā saddhiṃ paṭivirujjhitvā vipassīdasabalassa dānaṃ dentā idaṃ dvayaṃ dānamukhe apassantā pariyesanti, sace idaṃ dvayaṃ na labhissanti, nāgarānaṃ parājayo bhavissati, tasmā sahassaṃ katvā gaṇhāmī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ panetaṃ nāgarānameva vaṭṭati, aññesaṃ dātuṃ na vaṭṭatī’’ti. ‘‘Yassa kassaci dātuṃ avāritameta’’nti. ‘‘Atthi pana koci nāgarānaṃ dāne ekadivasaṃ sahassaṃ dātā’’ti? ‘‘Natthi, sammā’’ti. ‘‘Imesaṃ pana dvinnaṃ sahassagghanakabhāvaṃ jānāsī’’ti? ‘‘Āma, jānāmī’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi gaccha, nāgarānaṃ ācikkha ‘eko puriso imāni dve mūlena na deti sahattheneva dātukāmo, tumhe imesaṃ dvinnaṃ kāraṇā nibbitakkā hothā’ti, tvaṃ pana me imasmiṃ dānamukhe jeṭṭhakabhāvassa kāyasakkhī hohī’’ti. So paribbayatthaṃ gahitamāsakena pañcakaṭukaṃ gahetvā cuṇṇaṃ katvā dadhito kañjiyaṃ gahetvā tattha madhupaṭalaṃ pīḷetvā pañcakaṭukacuṇṇena yojetvā ekasmiṃ paduminipatte pakkhipitvā taṃ saṃvidahitvā ādāya dasabalassa avidūraṭṭhāne nisīdi mahājanena āhariyamānassa sakkārassa avidūre attano pattavāraṃ olokayamāno, so okāsaṃ ñatvā satthu santikaṃ gantvā bhagavā ayaṃ uppannaduggatapaṇṇākāro, imaṃ me anukampaṃ paṭicca paṭiggaṇhathāti. Satthā tassa anukampaṃ paṭicca catumahārājadattiyena selamayapattena taṃ paṭiggahetvā yathā aṭṭhasaṭṭhiyā bhikkhusatasahassassa diyyamānaṃ na khīyati, evaṃ adhiṭṭhāsi. So kulaputto niṭṭhitabhattakiccaṃ

bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito āha – ‘‘diṭṭho me, bhagavā, ajja bandhumatīnagaravāsikehi tumhākaṃ sakkāro āhariyamāno, ahampi imassa kammassa nissandena nibbattanibbattabhave lābhaggayasaggappatto bhaveyya’’nti (a. ni. aṭṭha. 1.1.207). Satthā, ‘‘evaṃ hotu, kulaputtā’’ti vatvā tassa ca nagaravāsīnañca bhattānumodanaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Sopi kulaputto yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde suppavāsāya rājadhītāya kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Paṭisandhiggahaṇato paṭṭhāya sāyaṃ pātañca paṇṇākārasatāni sakaṭenādāya suppavāsāya upanīyanti. Atha naṃ puññavīmaṃsanatthaṃ hatthena bījapacchiṃ phusāpenti. Ekekabījato salākasatampi salākasahassampi niggacchati. Ekekakarīsakhette paṇṇāsampi saṭṭhipi sakaṭappamāṇāni uppajjanti. Koṭṭhe pūraṇakālepi koṭṭhadvāraṃ hatthena phusāpenti. Rājadhītāya puññena gaṇhantānaṃ gahitagahitaṭṭhānaṃ puna pūrati. Paripuṇṇabhattabhājanatopi ‘‘rājadhītāya puñña’’nti vatvā yassa kassaci dentānaṃ yāva na ukkaḍḍhanti, na tāva bhattaṃ khīyati, dārake kucchigateyeva sattavassāni atikkamiṃsu.

Gabbhe pana paripakke sattāhaṃ mahādukkhaṃ anubhosi. Sā sāmikaṃ āmantetvā, ‘‘pure maraṇā jīvamānāva dānaṃ dassāmī’’ti satthu santikaṃ pesesi – ‘‘gaccha, imaṃ pavattiṃ satthu ārocetvā satthāraṃ nimantehi, yañca satthā vadeti, taṃ sādhukaṃ upalakkhetvā āgantvā mayhaṃ kathehī’’ti. So gantvā tassā sāsanaṃ bhagavato ārocesi. Satthā, ‘‘sukhinī hotu suppavāsā koliyadhītā arogā, arogaṃ puttaṃ vijāyatū’’ti (udā. 18) āha. Rājā taṃ sutvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā attano gāmābhimukho pāyāsi. Tassa pure āgamanāyeva suppavāsāya kucchito dhamakaraṇā udakaṃ viya gabbho nikkhami, parivāretvā nisinnajano assumukhova hasituṃ āraddho tuṭṭhapahaṭṭho mahājano rañño sāsanaṃ ārocetuṃ agamāsi.

Rājā tesaṃ āgamanaṃ disvāva, ‘‘dasabalena kathitakathā nipphannā bhavissati maññe’’ti cintesi. So āgantvā satthu sāsanaṃ rājadhītāya ārocesi. Rājadhītā tayā nimantitaṃ jīvitabhattameva maṅgalabhattaṃ bhavissati, gaccha sattāhaṃ dasabalaṃ nimantehīti. Rājā tathā akāsi. Sattāhaṃ buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa mahādānaṃ pavattayiṃsu. Dārako sabbesaṃ ñātīnaṃ santattaṃ cittaṃ nibbāpento jātoti **sīvalidārako**tvevassa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So sattavassāni gabbhe vasitattā jātakālato paṭṭhāya sabbakammakkhamo ahosi. Dhammasenāpati sāriputto sattame divase tena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpaṃ akāsi. Satthāpi dhammapade gāthaṃ abhāsi –

‘‘Yomaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ, saṃsāraṃ mohamaccagā;
Tiṇṇo pāraṅgato jhāyī, anejo akathaṃkathī;
Anupādāya nibbuto, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇa’’nti. (dha. pa. 414);

Atha naṃ thero evamāha – ‘‘kiṃ pana tayā evarūpaṃ dukkharāsiṃ anubhavitvā pabbajituṃ na vaṭṭatī’’ti? ‘‘Labhamāno pabbajeyyaṃ, bhante’’ti. Suppavāsā naṃ dārakaṃ therena saddhiṃ kathentaṃ disvā ‘‘kiṃ nu kho me putto dhammasenāpatinā saddhiṃ kathetī’’ti theraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchi – ‘‘mayhaṃ putto tumhehi saddhiṃ kiṃ katheti, bhante’’ti? ‘‘Attanā anubhūtaṃ gabbhavāsadukkhaṃ kathetvā, ‘tumhehi anuññāto pabbajissāmī’ti vadatī’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhante, pabbājetha na’’nti. Thero taṃ vihāraṃ netvā tacapañcakakammaṭṭhānaṃ datvā pabbājento ‘‘sīvali, na tuyhaṃ aññena ovādena kammaṃ atthi, tayā satta vassāni anubhūtadukkhameva paccavekkhāhī’’ti. ‘‘Bhante, pabbājanameva tumhākaṃ bhāro, yaṃ pana mayā kātuṃ sakkā, tamahaṃ jānissāmī’’ti. So pana paṭhamakesavaṭṭiyā ohāraṇakkhaṇeyeva sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi, dutiyāya ohāraṇakkhaṇe sakadāgāmiphale, tatiyāya anāgāmiphale sabbesaṃyeva pana kesānaṃ oropanañca arahattasacchikiriyā ca apacchā apurimā ahosi. Tassa pabbajitadivasato paṭṭhāya bhikkhusaṅghassa cattāro paccayā yāvaticchakaṃ uppajjanti. Evaṃ ettha vatthu samuṭṭhitaṃ.

Aparabhāge satthā sāvatthiṃ agamāsi. Thero satthāraṃ abhivādetvā, ‘‘bhante, mayhaṃ puññaṃ vīmaṃsissāmi, pañca me bhikkhusatāni dethā’’ti āha. ‘‘Gaṇha sīvalī’’ti. So pañcasate bhikkhū gahetvā himavantābhimukhaṃ gacchanto aṭavimaggaṃ gacchati, tassa paṭhamaṃ diṭṭhanigrodhe adhivatthā

devatā sattadivasāni dānaṃ adāsi. Iti so –

‘‘Nigrodhaṃ paṭhamaṃ passi, dutiyaṃ paṇḍavapabbataṃ;
Tatiyaṃ aciravatiyaṃ, catutthaṃ varasāgaraṃ.

‘‘Pañcamaṃ himavantaṃ so, chaṭṭhaṃ chaddantupāgami;
Sattamaṃ gandhamādanaṃ, aṭṭhamaṃ atha revata’’nti.

Sabbaṭṭhānesu satta satta divasāneva dānaṃ adaṃsu. Gandhamādanapabbate pana nāgadattadevarājā nāma sattasu divasesu ekadivase khīrapiṇḍapātaṃ adāsi, ekadivase sappipiṇḍapātaṃ. Bhikkhusaṅgho āha – ‘‘imassa devarañño neva dhenuyo duyhamānā paññāyanti, na dadhinimmathanaṃ, kuto te devarāja idaṃ uppajjatī’’ti. ‘‘Bhante kassapadasabalassa kāle khīrasalākabhattadānassetaṃ phala’’nti devarājā āha. Aparabhāge satthā khadiravaniyarevatassa paccuggamanaṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā theraṃ attano sāsane lābhaggayasaggappattānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi.

Evaṃ lābhaggayasaggappattassa pana imassa therassa arahattappattiṃ ekacce ācariyā evaṃ vadanti – ‘‘heṭṭhā vuttanayena dhammasenāpatinā ovāde dinne yaṃ mayā kātuṃ sakkā, tamahaṃ jānissāmīti pabbajitvā vipassanākammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā taṃ divasaṃyeva aññataraṃ vivittaṃ kuṭikaṃ disvā taṃ pavisitvā mātukucchismiṃ satta vassāni attanā anubhūtaṃ dukkhaṃ anussaritvā tadanusārena atītānāgate tassa avekkhantassa ādittā viya tayo bhavā upaṭṭhahiṃsu. Ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā vipassanāvīthiṃ otari, tāvadeva maggappaṭipāṭiyā sabbepi āsave khepento arahattaṃ pāpuṇī’’ti. Ubhayathāpi therassa arahattappattiyeva pakāsitā. Thero pana pabhinnapaṭisambhido chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.12.31-39) –

‘‘Varuṇo nāma nāmena, devarājā ahaṃ tadā;
Upaṭṭhahesiṃ sambuddhaṃ, sayoggabalavāhano.

‘‘Nibbute lokanāthamhi, atthadassīnaruttame;
Tūriyaṃ sabbamādāya, agamaṃ bodhimuttamaṃ.

‘‘Vāditena ca naccena, sammatāḷasamāhito;
Sammukhā viya sambuddhaṃ, upaṭṭhiṃ bodhimuttamaṃ.

‘‘Upaṭṭhahitvā taṃ bodhiṃ, dharaṇīruhapādapaṃ;
Pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvāna, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

‘‘Sakakammābhiraddhohaṃ, pasanno bodhimuttame;
Tena cittappasādena, nimmānaṃ upapajjahaṃ.

‘‘Saṭṭhitūriyasahassāni, parivārenti maṃ sadā;
Manussesu ca devesu, vattamānaṃ bhavābhave.

‘‘Tividhaggī nibbutā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

‘‘Subāhū nāma nāmena, catuttiṃsāsu khattiyā;
Sattaratanasampannā, pañcakappasate ito.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhapaṭisaṃvedanena pītivegena udānento **‘‘te me ijjhiṃsu saṅkappā’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

60. Tattha **te me ijjhiṃsu saṅkappā, yadattho pāvisiṃ kuṭiṃ, vijjāvimuttiṃ paccesa**nti ye pubbe mayā kāmasaṅkappādīnaṃ samucchedakarā nekkhammasaṅkappādayo abhipatthitāyeva ‘‘kadā nu khvāhaṃ tadāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharissāmi, yadariyā etarahi upasampajja viharantī’’ti, vimuttādhippāyasaññitā vimuttiṃ uddissa saṅkappā manorathā abhiṇhaso appamattā yadattho yaṃpayojano yesaṃ nipphādanatthaṃ kuṭiṃ suññāgāraṃ vipassituṃ pāvisiṃ tisso vijjā phalavimuttiñca paccesanto, gavesanto te me ijjhiṃsu te sabbeva idāni mayhaṃ ijjhiṃsu samijjhiṃsu, nipphannakusalasaṅkappo paripuṇṇamanoratho jātoti attho. Tesaṃ samiddhabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘mānānusayamujjaha’’**nti vuttaṃ. Yasmā mānānusayamujjahaṃ pajahiṃ samucchindiṃ, tasmā te me saṅkappā ijjhiṃsūti yojanā. Mānānusaye hi pahīne appahīno nāma anusayo natthi, arahattañca adhigatameva hotīti mānānusayappahānaṃ yathāvuttasaṅkappasamiddhiyā kāraṇaṃ katvā vuttaṃ.

Sīvalittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Chaṭṭhavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Sattamavaggo

1. Vappattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Passati passoti āyasmato vappattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ‘‘asuko ca asuko ca thero satthu paṭhamaṃ dhammapaṭiggāhakā ahesu’’nti thomanaṃ sutvā bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā patthanaṃ paṭṭhapesi – ‘‘ahampi bhagavā anāgate tādisassa sammāsambuddhassa paṭhamaṃ dhammapaṭiggāhakānaṃ aññataro bhaveyya’’nti, satthu santike saraṇagamanañca pavedesi. So yāvajīvaṃ puññāni katvā tato cuto devamanussesuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ vāseṭṭhassa nāma brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **vappo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So asitena isinā ‘‘siddhatthakumāro sabbaññū bhavissatī’’ti byākato koṇḍaññappamukhehi brāhmaṇaputtehi saddhiṃ gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā ‘‘tasmiṃ sabbaññutaṃ patte tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā amataṃ pāpuṇissāmī’’ti uruvelāyaṃ viharantaṃ mahāsattaṃ chabbassāni padhānaṃ padahantaṃ upaṭṭhahitvā oḷārikāhāraparibhogena nibbijjitvā isipatanaṃ gato. Abhisambujjhitvā satthārā sattasattāhāni vītināmetvā isipatanaṃ gantvā dhammacakke pavattite pāṭipadadivase sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhito pañcamiyaṃ pakkhassa aññāsikoṇḍaññādīhi saddhiṃ arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.12.20-30) –

‘‘Ubhinnaṃ devarājūnaṃ, saṅgāmo samupaṭṭhito;
Ahosi samupabyūḷho, mahāghoso avattatha.

‘‘Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Antalikkhe ṭhito satthā, saṃvejesi mahājanaṃ.

‘‘Sabbe devā attamanā, nikkhittakavacāvudhā;
Sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā, ekaggāsiṃsu tāvade.

‘‘Mayhaṃ saṅkappamaññāya, vācāsabhimudīrayi;
Anukampako lokavidū, nibbāpesi mahājanaṃ.

‘‘Paduṭṭhacitto manujo, ekapāṇaṃ viheṭhayaṃ;
Tena cittappadosena, apāyaṃ upapajjati.

‘‘Saṅgāmasīse nāgova, bahū pāṇe viheṭhayaṃ;
Nibbāpetha sakaṃ cittaṃ, mā haññittho punappunaṃ.

‘‘Dvinnampi yakkharājūnaṃ, senā sā vimhitā ahu;
Saraṇañca upāgacchuṃ, lokajeṭṭhaṃ sutādinaṃ.

‘‘Saññāpetvāna janataṃ, padamuddhari cakkhumā;
Pekkhamānova devehi, pakkāmi uttarāmukho.

‘‘Paṭhamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchiṃ, dvipadindassa tādino;
Kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ, duggatiṃ nupapajjahaṃ.

‘‘Mahādundubhināmā ca, soḷasāsuṃ rathesabhā;
Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, rājāno cakkavattino.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attanā paṭiladdhasampattiṃ paccavekkhaṇamukhena satthu guṇamahantataṃ paccavekkhitvā ‘‘īdisaṃ nāma satthāraṃ bāhulikādivādena samudācarimha. Aho puthujjanabhāvo nāma andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo ariyabhāvoyeva cakkhukaraṇo’’ti dassento **‘‘passati passo’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

61. Tattha **passati passo**ti passati sammādiṭṭhiyā dhamme aviparītaṃ jānāti bujjhatīti passo, dassanasampanno ariyo, so **passantaṃ** aviparītadassāviṃ ‘‘ayaṃ aviparītadassāvī’’ti passati paññācakkhunā dhammādhammaṃ yathāsabhāvato jānāti. Na kevalaṃ passantameva, atha kho **apassantañca** passati, yo paññācakkhuvirahito dhamme yathāsabhāvato na passati, tampi apassantaṃ puthujjanaṃ ‘‘andho vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ acakkhuko’’ti attano paññācakkhunā passati. **Apassanto apassantaṃ, passantañca na passatī**ti apassanto paññācakkhurahito andhabālo tādisaṃ andhabālaṃ ayaṃ dhammādhammaṃ yathāsabhāvato na passatīti yathā apassantaṃ na passati na jānāti, evaṃ attano paññācakkhunā dhammādhammaṃ yathāsabhāvato passantañca paṇḍitaṃ ‘‘ayaṃ evaṃvidho’’ti na passati na jānāti, tasmā ahampi pubbe dassanarahito sakalaṃ ñeyyaṃ hatthāmalakaṃ viya passantaṃ bhagavantaṃ apassantampi pūraṇādiṃ yathāsabhāvato na passiṃ, idāni pana buddhānubhāvena sampanno ubhayepi yathāsabhāvato passāmīti sevitabbāsevitabbesu attano aviparītapaṭipattiṃ dasseti.

Vappattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Vajjiputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ekakā mayaṃ araññeti āyasmato vajjiputtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso nāgapupphakesarehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde amaccakule nibbatti, **vajjiputto**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So bhagavato vesāligamane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā katapubbakicco kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā vesāliyā avidūre aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe viharati. Tena ca samayena vesāliyaṃ ussavo ahosi. Tattha tattha naccagītavāditaṃ pavattati, mahājano haṭṭhatuṭṭho ussavasampattiṃ paccanubhoti, taṃ sutvā so bhikkhu ayoniso ummujjanto vivekaṃ vajjamāno kammaṭṭhānaṃ vissajjetvā attano anabhiratiṃ pakāsento –

‘‘Ekakā mayaṃ araññe viharāma, apaviddhaṃva vanasmiṃ dārukaṃ;
Etādisikāya rattiyā, ko su nāma amhehi pāpiyo’’ti. – gāthamāha;

Taṃ sutvā vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā taṃ bhikkhuṃ anukampamānā ‘‘yadipi, tvaṃ bhikkhu, araññavāsaṃ hīḷento vadasi, vivekakāmā pana viddasuno taṃ bahu maññantiyevā’’ti imamatthaṃ dassentī –

‘‘Ekako tvaṃ araññe viharasi, apaviddhaṃva vanasmiṃ dārukaṃ;
Tassa te bahukā pihayanti, nerayikā viya saggagāmina’’nti. –

Gāthaṃ vatvā, ‘‘kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, bhikkhu, niyyānike sammāsambuddhassa sāsane pabbajitvā aniyyānikaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessasī’’ti santajjentī saṃvejesi. Evaṃ so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito kasābhihato viya bhadro assājānīyo vipassanāvīthiṃ otaritvā nacirasseva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.11.62-66) –

‘‘Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, sataraṃsiṃva bhāṇumaṃ;
Obhāsentaṃ disā sabbā, uḷurājaṃva pūritaṃ.

‘‘Purakkhataṃ sāvakehi, sāgareheva medaniṃ;
Nāgaṃ paggayha reṇūhi, vipassissābhiropayiṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ reṇumabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Paṇṇatālīsito kappe, reṇu nāmāsi khattiyo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā ‘‘ayaṃ me arahattappattiyā aṅkuso jāto’’ti attano devatāya ca vuttanayaṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā –

62. ‘‘Ekakā mayaṃ araññe viharāma, apaviddhaṃva vanasmiṃ dārukaṃ;
Tassa me bahukā pihayanti, nerayikā viya saggagāmina’’nti. –

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tassattho – anapekkhabhāvena vane chaḍḍitadārukkhaṇḍaṃ viya yadipi **mayaṃ ekakā** ekākino asahāyā imasmiṃ **araññe viharāma,** evaṃ viharato pana **tassa me bahukā pihayanti** maṃ bahū atthakāmarūpā kulaputtā abhipatthenti, ‘‘aho vatassa mayampi vajjiputtatthero viya gharabandhanaṃ pahāya araññe vihareyyāmā’’ti. Yathā kiṃ? **Nerayikā viya saggagāminaṃ,** yathā nāma nerayikā attano pāpakammena niraye nibbattasattā saggagāmīnaṃ saggūpagāmīnaṃ pihayanti – ‘‘aho vata mayampi nirayadukkhaṃ pahāya saggasukhaṃ paccanubhaveyyāmā’’ti evaṃsampadamidanti attho. Ettha ca attani garubahuvacanappayogassa icchitabbattā ‘‘ekakā mayaṃ viharāmā’’ti puna tassa atthassa ekattaṃ sandhāya ‘‘tassa me’’ti ekavacanappayogo kato. ‘‘Tassa me’’, ‘‘saggagāmina’’nti ca ubhayampi ‘pihayantī’ti padaṃ apekkhitvā upayogatthe sampadānaniddeso daṭṭhabbo. Taṃ abhipatthentīti ca tādise araññavāsādiguṇe abhipatthentā nāma hontīti katvā vuttaṃ. **Tassa me**ti vā tassa mama santike guṇeti adhippāyo.

Vajjiputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Pakkhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Cutā patantīti āyasmato pakkhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni karonto ito ekanavute kappe yakkhasenāpati hutvā vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso dibbavatthena pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sakkesu devadahanigame sākiyarājakule nibbatti, ‘‘sammodakumāro’’tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Athassa daharakāle vātarogena pādā na vahiṃsu. So katipayaṃ kālaṃ pīṭhasappī viya vicari. Tenassa **pakkho**ti samaññā jātā. Pacchā arogakālepi tatheva naṃ sañjānanti, so bhagavato

ñātisamāgame pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā katapubbakicco kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe viharati. Athekadivasaṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisituṃ gacchanto antarāmagge aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi. Tasmiñca samaye aññataro kulalo maṃsapesiṃ ādāya ākāsena gacchati, taṃ bahū kulalā anupatitvā pātesuṃ. Pātitaṃ maṃsapesiṃ eko kulalo aggahesi. Taṃ añño acchinditvā gaṇhi, taṃ disvā thero ‘‘yathāyaṃ maṃsapesi, evaṃ kāmā nāma bahusādhāraṇā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā’’ti – kāmesu ādīnavaṃ nekkhamme ca ānisaṃsaṃ paccavekkhitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ‘‘anicca’’ntiādinā manasikaronto piṇḍāya caritvā katabhattakicco divāṭṭhāne nisīditvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.12.1-10) –

‘‘Vipassī nāma bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Aṭṭhasaṭṭhisahassehi, pāvisi bandhumaṃ tadā.

‘‘Nagarā abhinikkhamma, agamaṃ dīpacetiyaṃ;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahaṃ.

‘‘Cullāsītisahassāni, yakkhā mayhaṃ upantike;
Upaṭṭhahanti sakkaccaṃ, indaṃva tidasā gaṇā.

‘‘Bhavanā abhinikkhamma, dussaṃ paggayhahaṃ tadā;
Sirasā abhivādesiṃ, tañcādāsiṃ mahesino.

‘‘Aho buddho aho dhammo, aho no satthu sampadā;
Buddhassa ānubhāvena, vasudhāyaṃ pakampatha.

‘‘Tañca acchariyaṃ disvā, abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ;
Buddhe cittaṃ pasādemi, dvipadindamhi tādine.

‘‘Sohaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, dussaṃ datvāna satthuno;
Saraṇañca upāgacchiṃ, sāmacco saparijjano.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ito pannarase kappe, soḷasāsuṃ suvāhanā;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā yadeva saṃvegavatthuṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā aññā adhigatā, tassa saṃkittanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto **‘‘cutā patantī’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

63. Tattha **cutā**ti bhaṭṭhā. **Patantī**ti anupatanti. **Patitā**ti cavanavasena bhūmiyaṃ patitā, ākāse vā sampatanavasena patitā. **Giddhā**ti gedhaṃ āpannā. **Punarāgatā**ti punadeva upagatā. **Ca-**saddo sabbattha yojetabbo. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – patanti anupatanti ca idha kulalā, itarassa mukhato cutā ca maṃsapesi, cutā pana sā bhūmiyaṃ patitā ca, giddhā gedhaṃ āpannā sabbeva kulalā punarāgatā. Yathā cime kulalā, evaṃ saṃsāre paribbhamantā sattā ye kusaladhammato cutā, te patanti nirayādīsu, evaṃ patitā ca, sampattibhave ṭhitā tattha kāmasukhānuyogavasena kāmabhave rūpārūpabhavesu ca bhavanikantivasena giddhā ca punarāgatā bhavato aparimuttattā tena tena bhavagāminā kammena taṃ taṃ bhavasaññitaṃ dukkhaṃ āgatā eva, evaṃbhūtā ime sattā. Mayā pana **kataṃ kiccaṃ** pariññādibhedaṃ soḷasavidhampi kiccaṃ kataṃ, na dāni taṃ kātabbaṃ atthi. **Rataṃ rammaṃ** ramitabbaṃ ariyehi sabbasaṅkhatavinissaṭaṃ nibbānaṃ rataṃ abhirataṃ rammaṃ. Tena ca **sukhenanvāgataṃ sukhaṃ** phalasamāpattisukhena anuāgataṃ upagataṃ accantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ,

sukhena vā sukhāpaṭipadābhūtena vipassanāsukhena maggasukhena ca anvāgataṃ phalasukhaṃ nibbānasukhañcāti attho veditabbo.

Pakkhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Vimalakoṇḍaññattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Dumavhayāya uppannoti vimalakoṇḍaññattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle vibhavasampanne kule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ mahatiyā parisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ disvā pasannamānaso catūhi suvaṇṇapupphehi pūjesi. Bhagavā tassa pasādasaṃvaḍḍhanatthaṃ tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāresi, yathā suvaṇṇābhā sakalaṃ taṃ padesaṃ ottharati. Taṃ disvā bhiyyosomattāya pasannamānaso hutvā bhagavantaṃ vanditvā taṃ nimittaṃ gahetvā attano gehaṃ gantvā buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ avijahanto kenaci rogena kālaṃ katvā tusitesu upapanno aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājānaṃ bimbisāraṃ paṭicca ambapāliyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Rājā hi bimbisāro taruṇakāle ambapāliyā rūpasampattiṃ sutvā sañjātābhilāso katipayamanussaparivāro aññātakavesena vesāliṃ gantvā ekarattiṃ tāya saṃvāsaṃ kappesi. Tadā ayaṃ tassā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi. Sā ca gabbhassa patiṭṭhitabhāvaṃ tassa ārocesi. Rājāpi attānaṃ jānāpetvā dātabbayuttakaṃ datvā pakkāmi. Sā gabbhassa paripākamanvāya puttaṃ vijāyi, ‘‘vimalo’’tissa nāmaṃ ahosi, pacchā **vimalakoṇḍañño**ti paññāyittha. So vayappatto bhagavato vesāligamane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā pasannamānaso pabbajitvā katapubbakicco vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.12.40-48) –

‘‘Vipassī nāma bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Nisinno janakāyassa, desesi amataṃ padaṃ.

‘‘Tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna, dvipadinnassa tādino;
Soṇṇapupphāni cattāri, buddhassa abhiropayiṃ.

‘‘Suvaṇṇacchadanaṃ āsi, yāvatā parisā tadā;
Buddhābhā ca suvaṇṇābhā, āloko vipulo ahu.

‘‘Udaggacitto sumano, vedajāto katañjalī;
Vittisañjanano tesaṃ, diṭṭhadhammasukhāvaho.

‘‘Āyācitvāna sambuddhaṃ, vanditvāna ca subbataṃ;
Pāmojjaṃ janayitvāna, sakaṃ bhavanupāgamiṃ.

‘‘Bhavane upaviṭṭhohaṃ, buddhaseṭṭhaṃ anussariṃ;
Tena cittappasādena, tusitaṃ upapajjahaṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Soḷasāsiṃsu rājāno, nemisammatanāmakā;
Tetālīse ito kappe, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññāpadesena aññaṃ byākaronto **‘‘dumavhayāyā’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

64. Tattha **dumavhayāyā**ti dumena ambena avhātabbāya, ambapāliyāti attho. Ādhāre cetaṃ bhummavacanaṃ. **Uppanno**ti tassā kucchiyaṃ uppanno uppajjamāno ca. **Jāto paṇḍaraketunā**ti dhavalavatthadhajattā ''paṇḍaraketū''ti paññātena bimbisāraraññā hetubhūtena jāto, taṃ paṭicca nibbattoti attho. **Uppanno**ti vā paṭhamābhinibbattidassanaṃ. Tato hi **jāto**ti abhijātidassanaṃ. Vijāyanakālato paṭṭhāya hi loke jātavohāro. Ettha ca ''dumavhayāya uppanno''ti iminā attukkaṃsanabhāvaṃ apaneti, anekapatiputtānampi visesādhigamasambhavañca dīpeti. ''Jāto paṇḍaraketunā''ti iminā viññātapitikadassanena paravambhanaṃ apaneti. **Ketuhā**ti mānappahāyī. Māno hi uṇṇatilakkhaṇattā ketu viyāti ketu. Tathā hi so ''ketukamyatāpaccupaṭṭhāno''ti vuccati. **Ketunāyevā**ti paññāya eva. Paññā hi anavajjadhammesu accuggataṭṭhena mārasenappamaddanena pubbaṅgamaṭṭhena ca ariyānaṃ dhajā nāma. Tenāha ''dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo''ti (saṃ. ni. 2.241; a. ni. 4.48; jā. 2.21.494). **Mahāketuṃ padhaṃsayī**ti mahāvisayatāya mahantā, seyyamānajātimānādibhedato bahavo ca mānappakārā, itare ca kilesadhammā samussitaṭṭhena ketu etassāti mahāketu māro pāpimā. Taṃ balavidhamanavisayātikkamanavasena abhibhavi nibbisevanaṃ akāsīti. ''Mahāketuṃ padhaṃsayī''ti attānaṃ paraṃ viya dassento aññāpadesena arahattaṃ byākāsi.

Vimalakoṇḍaññattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Ukkhepakatavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ukkhepakatavacchassāti āyasmato ukkhepakatavacchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthāraṃ uddissa māḷaṃ karontassa pūgassa ekatthambhaṃ alabhantassa thambhaṃ datvā sahāyakiccaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **vaccho**tissa gottato āgatanāmaṃ. So satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kosalaraṭṭhe gāmakāvāse vasanto āgatāgatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti. ''Ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ suttantaṃ ayaṃ abhidhammo''ti pana paricchedaṃ na jānāti. Athekadivasaṃ āyasmantaṃ dhammasenāpatiṃ pucchitvā yathāparicchedaṃ sabbaṃ sallakkhesi. Dhammasaṅgītiyā pubbepi piṭakādisamaññā pariyattisaddhamme vavatthitā eva, yato bhikkhūnaṃ vinayadharādivohāro. So tepiṭakaṃ buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇhanto paripucchanto tattha vutte rūpārūpadhamme sallakkhetvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā sammasanto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.2.13-26) –

''Siddhatthassa bhagavato, mahāpūgagaṇo ahu;
Saraṇaṃ gatā ca te buddhaṃ, saddahanti tathāgataṃ.

''Sabbe saṅgamma mantetvā, māḷaṃ kubbanti satthuno;
Ekatthambhaṃ alabhantā, vicinanti brahāvane.

''Tehaṃ araññe disvāna, upagamma gaṇaṃ tadā;
Añjaliṃ paggahetvāna, paṭipucchiṃ gaṇaṃ ahaṃ.

''Te me puṭṭhā viyākaṃsu, sīlavanto upāsakā;
Māḷaṃ mayaṃ kattukāmā, ekatthambho na labbhati.

''Ekatthambhaṃ mamaṃ detha, ahaṃ dassāmi satthuno;
Āharissāmahaṃ thambhaṃ, appossukkā bhavantu te.

''Te me thambhaṃ pavecchiṃsu, pasannā tuṭṭhamānasā;
Tato paṭinivattitvā, agamaṃsu sakaṃ gharaṃ.

‘‘Aciraṃ gate pūgagaṇe, thambhaṃ ahāsahaṃ tadā;
Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, paṭhamaṃ ussapesahaṃ.

‘‘Tena cittappasādena, vimānaṃ upapajjahaṃ;
Ubbiddhaṃ bhavanaṃ mayhaṃ, sattabhūmaṃ samuggataṃ.

‘‘Vajjamānāsu bherīsu, paricāremahaṃ sadā;
Pañcapaññāsakappamhi, rājā āsiṃ yasodharo.

‘‘Tatthāpi bhavanaṃ mayhaṃ, sattabhūmaṃ samuggataṃ;
Kūṭāgāravarūpetaṃ, ekatthambhaṃ manoramaṃ.

‘‘Ekavīsatikappamhi, udeno nāma khattiyo;
Tatrāpi bhavanaṃ mayhaṃ, sattabhūmaṃ samuggataṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Anubhomi sukhaṃ sabbaṃ, ekatthambhassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ thambhamadadaṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ekatthambhassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā katakiccattā akilāsubhāve ṭhito attano santikaṃ upagatānaṃ gahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ anukampaṃ upādāya tepiṭakaṃ buddhavacanaṃ vīmaṃsitvā dhammaṃ desesi. Desento ca ekadivasaṃ attānaṃ paraṃ viya katvā dassento –

65. ‘‘Ukkhepakatavacchassa, saṅkalitaṃ bahūhi vassehi;
Taṃ bhāsati gahaṭṭhānaṃ, sunisinno uḷārapāmojjo’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **ukkhepakatavacchassā**ti kataukkhepavacchassa, bhikkhuno santike visuṃ visuṃ uggahitaṃ vinayapadesaṃ suttapadesaṃ abhidhammapadesañca yathāparicchedaṃ vinayasuttābhidhammānaṃyeva upari khipitvā sajjhāyanavasena tattha tattheva pakkhipitvā ṭhitavacchenāti attho karaṇatthe hi idaṃ sāmivacanaṃ. **Saṅkalitaṃ bahūhi vassehī**ti bahukehi saṃvaccharehi sampiṇḍanavasena hadaye ṭhapitaṃ. ‘‘Saṅkhalita’’ntipi pāṭho, saṅkhalitaṃ viya kataṃ ekābaddhavasena vācuggataṃ kataṃ. Yaṃ buddhavacananti vacanaseso. **Ta**nti taṃ pariyattidhammaṃ **bhāsati** katheti. **Gahaṭṭhāna**nti tesaṃ yebhuyyatāya vuttaṃ. **Sunisinno**ti tasmiṃ dhamme sammā niccalo nisinno, lābhasakkārādiṃ apaccāsīsanto kevalaṃ vimuttāyatanasīseyeva ṭhatvā kathetīti attho. Tenāha **‘‘uḷārapāmojjo’’**ti phalasamāpattisukhavasena dhammadesanāvaseneva ca uppannauḷārapāmojjoti. Vuttañhetaṃ –

‘‘Yathā yathāvuso bhikkhu, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmojja’’ntiādi (dī. ni. 3.355).

Ukkhepakatavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Meghiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Anusāsi mahāvīroti āyasmato meghiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave kusalabījāni ropento ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pāpuṇi. Tasmiñca samaye vipassī bhagavā buddhakiccassa

pariyosānamāgamma āyusaṅkhāraṃ ossajji. Tena pathavīkampādīsu uppannesu mahājano bhītatasito ahosi. Atha naṃ vessavaṇo mahārājā tamatthaṃ vibhāvetvā samassāsesi. Taṃ sutvā mahājano saṃvegappatto ahosi. Tatthāyaṃ kulaputto buddhānubhāvaṃ sutvā satthari sañjātagāravabahumāno uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ sākiyarājakule nibbatti, tassa **meghiyo**ti nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto satthu santike pabbajitvā bhagavantaṃ upaṭṭhahanto bhagavati jālikāyaṃ viharante kimikālāya nadiyā tīre ramaṇīyaṃ ambavanaṃ disvā tattha viharitukāmo dve vāre bhagavatā vāretvā tatiyavāraṃ vissajjito tattha gantvā micchāvitakkamakkhikāhi khajjamāno cittasamādhiṃ alabhitvā satthu santikaṃ gantvā tamatthaṃ ārocesi. Athassa bhagavā ‘‘aparipakkāya, meghiya, cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā paripākāya saṃvattantī’’tiādinā (udā. 31) ovādaṃ adāsi. So tasmiṃ ovāde ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.12.57-65) –

‘‘Yadā vipassī lokaggo, āyusaṅkhāramossaji;
Pathavī sampakampittha, medanī jalamekhalā.

‘‘Otataṃ vitataṃ mayhaṃ, suvicittavaṭaṃsakaṃ;
Bhavanampi pakampittha, buddhassa āyusaṅkhaye.

‘‘Tāso mayhaṃ samuppanno, bhavane sampakampite;
Uppādo nu kimatthāya, āloko vipulo ahu.

‘‘Vessavaṇo idhāgamma, nibbāpesi mahājanaṃ;
Pāṇabhūte bhayaṃ natthi, ekaggā hotha saṃvutā.

‘‘Aho buddho aho dhammo, aho no satthu sampadā;
Yasmiṃ uppajjamānamhi, pathavī sampakampati.

‘‘Buddhānubhāvaṃ kittetvā, kappaṃ saggamhi modahaṃ;
Avasesesu kappesu, kusalaṃ caritaṃ mayā.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ saññamalabhiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhasaññāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ito cuddasakappamhi, rājā āsiṃ patāpavā;
Samito nāma nāmena, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthu sammukhā ovādaṃ labhitvā ‘‘mayā arahattaṃ adhigata’’nti aññaṃ byākaronto –

66. ‘‘Anusāsi mahāvīro, sabbadhammāna pāragū;
Tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna, vihāsiṃ santike sato;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **anusāsī**ti ‘‘aparipakkāya, meghiya, cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā paripākāya saṃvattantī’’tiādinā ovadi anusiṭṭhiṃ adāsi. **Mahāvīro**ti mahāvikkanto, vīriyapāramipāripūriyā caturaṅgasamannāgatavīriyādhiṭṭhānena anaññasādhāraṇacatubbidhasammappadhānasampattiyā ca mahāvīriyoti attho. **Sabbadhammāna pāragū**ti sabbesañca ñeyyadhammānaṃ pāraṃ pariyantaṃ ñāṇagamanena gato adhigatoti sabbadhammāna pāragū, sabbaññūti attho. Sabbesaṃ vā saṅkhatadhammānaṃ pārabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ sayambhūñāṇena gato adhigatoti sabbadhammāna pāragū. **Tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvānā**ti tassa buddhassa bhagavato sāmukkaṃsikaṃ taṃ catusaccadhammaṃ

suṇitvā. **Vihāsiṃ santike**ti ambavane micchāvitakkehi upadduto cālikā vihāraṃ gantvā satthu samīpeyeva vihāsiṃ. **Sato**ti satimā, samathavipassanābhāvanāya appamattoti attho. **Aha**nti idaṃ yathā ‘‘anusāsī’’ti ettha ‘‘ma’’nti evaṃ ‘‘vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti ettha ‘‘mayā’’ti pariṇāmetabbaṃ. **‘‘Kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’**nti ca iminā yathāvuttaṃ vijjāttayānuppattimeva satthu ovādapaṭikaraṇabhāvadassanena pariyāyantarena pakāseti. Sīlakkhandhādiparipūraṇameva hi satthu sāsanakāritā.

Meghiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Ekadhammasavanīyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhanti āyasmato ekadhammasavanīyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatto katipaye bhikkhū maggamūḷhe mahārañ− vicarante disvā anukampamāno attano bhavanato otaritvā te samassāsetvā bhojetvā yathādhippetaṭṭhānaṃ pāpesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassape bhagavati loke uppajjitvā katabuddhakicce parinibbute tasmiṃ kāle bārāṇasirājā kikī nāma ahosi. Tasmiṃ kālaṅkate tassa puthuvindarājā nāma putto āsi. Tassa putto susāmo nāma. Tassa putto kikībrahmadatto nāma hutvā rajjaṃ kārento sāsane antarahite dhammassavanaṃ alabhanto, ‘‘yo dhammaṃ deseti, tassa sahassaṃ dammī’’ti ghosāpetvā ekampi dhammakathikaṃ alabhanto, ‘‘mayhaṃ pitupitāmahādīnaṃ kāle dhammo saṃvattati, dhammakathikā sulabhā ahesuṃ. Idāni pana catuppadikagāthāmattampi kathento dullabho. Yāva dhammasaññā na vinassati, tāvadeva pabbajissāmī’’ti rajjaṃ pahāya himavantaṃ uddissa gacchantaṃ sakko devarājā āgantvā, ‘‘aniccā vata saṅkhārā’’ti gāthāya dhammaṃ kathetvā nivattesi. So nivattitvā bahuṃ puññaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde setabyanagare seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā vayappatto bhagavati setabyanagare siṃsapāvane viharante satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tassa satthā ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā, ‘‘aniccā vata saṅkhārā’’ti imāya gāthāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tassa tattha katādhikāratāya so aniccasaññāya pākaṭataraṃ hutvā upaṭṭhitāya paṭiladdhasaṃvego pabbajitvā dhammasammasanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā dukkhasaññaṃ anattasaññañca manasikaronto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.12.66-71) –

‘‘Padumuttarabuddhassa, sāvakā vanacārino;
Vippanaṭṭhā brahāraññe, andhāva anusuyyare.

‘‘Anussaritvā sambuddhaṃ, padumuttaranāyakaṃ;
Tassa te munino puttā, vippanaṭṭhā mahāvane.

‘‘Bhavanā oruhitvāna, agamiṃ bhikkhusantikaṃ;
Tesaṃ maggañca ācikkhiṃ, bhojanañca adāsahaṃ.

‘‘Tena kammena dvipadinda, lokajeṭṭha narāsabha;
Jātiyā sattavassohaṃ, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.

‘‘Sacakkhū nāma nāmena, dvādasa cakkavattino;
Sattaratanasampannā, pañcakappasate ito.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Tassa ekeneva dhammassavanena nipphannakiccattā **ekadhammasavanīyo**tveva samaññā ahosi. So arahā hutvā aññaṃ byākaronto –

67. ‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **kilesā**ti yasmiṃ santāne uppannā, taṃ kilesenti vibādhenti upatāpenti vāti kilesā, rāgādayo. **Jhāpitā**ti indagginā viya rukkhagacchādayo ariyamaggañāṇagginā samūlaṃ daḍḍhā. **Mayha**nti mayā, mama santāne vā. **Bhavā sabbe samūhatā**ti kāmakammabhavādayo sabbe bhavā samugghāṭitā kilesānaṃ jhāpitattā. Sati hi kilesavaṭṭe kammavaṭṭena bhavitabbaṃ. Kammabhavānaṃ samūhatattā eva ca upapattibhavāpi samūhatā eva anuppattidhammatāya āpāditattā. **Vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro**ti jātiādiko –

‘‘Khandhānañca paṭipāṭi, dhātuāyatanāna ca;
Abbocchinnaṃ vattamānā, saṃsāroti pavuccatī’’ti. –

Vuttalakkhaṇo saṃsāro visesato khīṇo, tasmā **natthi dāni punabbhavo**. Yasmā āyatiṃ punabbhavo natthi, tasmā vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro. Tasmā ca punabbhavo natthi, yasmā bhavā sabbe samūhatāti āvattetvā vattabbaṃ. Atha vā vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, tato eva natthi dāni punabbhavoti yojetabbaṃ.

Ekadhammasavanīyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Ekudāniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Adhicetaso appamajjatoti āyasmato ekudāniyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto atthadassissa bhagavato kāle yakkhasenāpati hutvā nibbatto satthari parinibbute, ‘‘alābhā vata me, dulladdhaṃ vata me, yohaṃ satthudharamānakāle dānādipuññaṃ kātuṃ nālattha’’nti paridevasokamāpanno ahosi. Atha naṃ sāgaro nāma satthu sāvako sokaṃ vinodetvā satthu thūpapūjāyaṃ niyojesi. So pañca vassāni thūpaṃ pūjetvā tato cuto tena puññena devamanussesu eva saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto kālena kālaṃ satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkami. Tasmiñca samaye satthā **‘‘adhicetaso’’**ti gāthāya sāvake abhiṇhaṃ ovadi. So taṃ sutvā saddhājāto pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca pana tameva gāthaṃ punappunaṃ parivatteti. So tattha vīsativassasahassāni samaṇadhammaṃ karonto ñāṇassa aparipakkattā visesaṃ nibbattetu nāsakkhi. Tato pana cuto devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatto viññutaṃ patvā jetavanapaṭiggahaṇasamaye buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā katapubbakicco araññe viharanto satthu santikaṃ agamāsi. Tasmiñca samaye satthā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ attano avidūre adhicittamanuyuttaṃ disvā **‘‘adhicetaso’’**ti imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi. Taṃ sutvā ayaṃ cirakālaṃ bhāvanāya araññe viharantopi kālena kālaṃ tameva gāthaṃ udāneti, tenassa **ekudāniyo**ti samaññā udapādi. So athekadivasaṃ cittekaggataṃ labhitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.12.72-81) –

‘‘Atthadassimhi sugate, nibbute samanantarā;
Yakkhayoniṃ upapajjiṃ, yasaṃ patto cahaṃ tadā.

‘‘Dulladdhaṃ vata me āsi, duppabhātaṃ duruṭṭhitaṃ;
Yaṃ me bhoge vijjamāne, parinibbāyi cakkhumā.

‘‘Mama saṅkappamaññāya, sāgaro nāma sāvako;
Mamuddharitukāmo so, āgacchi mama santikaṃ.

‘‘Kiṃ nu socasi mā bhāyi, cara dhammaṃ sumedhasa;
Anuppadinnā buddhena, sabbesaṃ bījasampadā.

‘‘Yo ce pūreyya sambuddhaṃ, tiṭṭhantaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Dhātuṃ sāsapamattampi, nibbutassāpi pūjaye.

‘‘Same cittappasādamhi, samaṃ puññaṃ mahaggataṃ;

Tasmā thūpaṃ karitvāna, pūjehi jinadhātuyo.

‘‘Sāgarassa vaco sutvā, buddhathūpaṃ akāsahaṃ;
Pañcavasse paricariṃ, munino thūpamuttamaṃ.

‘‘Tena kammena dvipadinda, lokajeṭṭha narāsabha;
Sampattiṃ anubhotvāna, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.

‘‘Bhūripaññā ca cattāro, sattakappasate ito;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhena viharanto ekadivasaṃ āyasmatā dhammabhaṇḍāgārikena paṭibhānaṃ vīmaṃsituṃ, ‘‘āvuso, mayhaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇāhī’’ti ajjhiṭṭho cirakālaparicitattā –

68. ‘‘Adhicetaso appamajjato, munino monapathesu sikkhato;
Sokā na bhavanti tādino, upasantassa sadā satīmato’’ti. (udā. 37) –

Imameva gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **adhicetaso**ti adhicittavato, sabbacittānaṃ adhikena arahattaphalacittena samannāgatassāti attho. **Appamajjato**ti nappamajjato, appamādena anavajjadhammesu sātaccakiriyāya samannāgatassāti vuttaṃ hoti. **Munino**ti ‘‘yo munāti ubho loke, muni tena pavuccatī’’ti (dha. pa. 269; mahāni. 149; cūḷani. mettagūmāṇavapucchāniddesa 21) evaṃ ubhayalokamunanena vā, monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, tena arahattaphalapaññāsaṅkhātena monena samannāgatatāya vā khīṇāsavo muni nāma, tassa munino. **Monapathesu sikkhato**ti arahattañāṇasaṅkhātassa monassa pathesu upāyamaggesu sattatiṃsabodhipakkhiyadhammesu, tīsu vā sikkhāsu sikkhato. Idañca pubbabhāgapaṭipadaṃ gahetvā vuttaṃ. Pariniṭṭhitasikkho hi arahā, tasmā evaṃ sikkhato, imāya sikkhāya munibhāvaṃ pattassa muninoti evamettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Yasmā cetadevaṃ tasmā heṭṭhimamaggaphalacittānaṃ vasena adhicetaso, catusaccasambodhipaṭipattiyaṃ appamādavasena appamajjato, aggamaggañāṇasamannāgamena muninoti evametesaṃ padānaṃ attho yujjatiyeva. Atha vā ‘‘appamajjato sikkhato’’ padhānahetū akkhātāti daṭṭhabbā. Tasmā appamajjanahetu sikkhanahetu ca adhicetasoti attho.

Sokā na bhavanti tādinoti tādisassa khīṇāsavamunino abbhantare iṭṭhaviyogādivatthukā sokā cittasantāpā na honti. Atha vā tādilakkhaṇappattassa asekkhamunino sokā na bhavantīti. **Upasantassā**ti rāgādīnaṃ accantūpasamena upasantassa. **Sadā satīmato**ti sativepullappattiyā niccakālaṃ satiyā avirahitassa.

Ettha ca ‘‘adhicetaso’’ti iminā adhicittasikkhā, ‘‘appamajjato’’ti iminā adhisīlasikkhā, ‘‘munino monapathesu sikkhato’’ti etehi adhipaññāsikkhā. ‘‘Munino’’ti vā etena adhipaññāsikkhā, ‘‘monapathesu sikkhato’’ti etena tāsaṃ lokuttarasikkhānaṃ pubbabhāgapaṭipadā, ‘‘sokā na bhavantī’’tiādīhi sikkhāpāripūriyā ānisaṃsā pakāsitāti veditabbaṃ ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahosi.

Ekudāniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Channattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sutvāna dhammaṃ mahato mahārasanti āyasmato channattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ siddhatthaṃ bhagavantaṃ aññataraṃ

rukkhamūlaṃ upagacchantaṃ disvā pasannacitto mudusamphassaṃ paṇṇasantharaṃ santharitvā adāsi. Pupphehi ca samantato okiritvā pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā punapi aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle suddhodanamahārājassa gehe dāsiyā kucchimhi nibbatti, **channo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi, bodhisattena sahajāto. So satthu ñātisamāgame paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā bhagavati pemena, ''amhākaṃ buddho, amhākaṃ dhammo''ti mamattaṃ uppādetvā sinehaṃ chindituṃ asakkonto samaṇadhammaṃ akatvā satthari parinibbute satthārā āṇattavidhinā katena brahmadaṇḍena santajjito saṃvegappatto hutvā sinehaṃ chinditvā vipassanto nacireneva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.10.45-50) –

''Siddhatthassa bhagavato, adāsiṃ paṇṇasantharaṃ;
Samantā upahārañca, kusumaṃ okiriṃ ahaṃ.

''Pāsādevaṃ guṇaṃ rammaṃ, anubhomi mahārahaṃ;
Mahagghāni ca pupphāni, sayanebhisavanti me.

''Sayanehaṃ tuvaṭṭāmi, vicitte pupphasanthate;
Pupphavuṭṭhi ca sayane, abhivassati tāvade.

''Catunnavutito kappe, adāsiṃ paṇṇasantharaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, santharassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

''Tiṇasantharakā nāma, sattete cakkavattino;
Ito te pañcame kappe, uppajjiṃsu janādhipā.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhasantappito pītivegavissaṭṭhaṃ udānaṃ udānento –

69. ''Sutvāna dhammaṃ mahato mahārasaṃ,
Sabbaññutaññāṇavarena desitaṃ;
Maggaṃ papajjiṃ amatassa pattiyā,
So yogakkhemassa pathassa kovido''ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **sutvānā**ti suṇitvā, sotena gahetvā ohitasoto sotadvārānusārena upadhāretvā. **Dhamma**nti catusaccadhammaṃ. **Mahato**ti bhagavato. Bhagavā hi mahantehi uḷāratamehi sīlādiguṇehi samannāgatattā, sadevakena lokena visesato mahanīyatāya ca ''mahā''ti vuccati, yā tassa **mahāsamaṇo**ti samaññā jātā. Nissakkavacanañcetaṃ ''mahato dhammaṃ sutvānā''ti. **Mahārasa**nti vimuttirasassa dāyakattā uḷārarasaṃ. **Sabbaññutaññāṇavarena desita**nti sabbaṃ jānātīti sabbaññū, tassa bhāvo sabbaññutā. Ñāṇameva varaṃ, ñāṇesu vā varanti ñāṇavaraṃ, sabbaññutā ñāṇavaraṃ etassāti sabbaññutaññāṇavaro, bhagavā. Tena sabbaññutaññāṇasaṅkhātaaggañāṇena vā karaṇabhūtena desitaṃ kathitaṃ dhammaṃ sutvānāti yojanā. Yaṃ panettha vattabbaṃ, taṃ paramatthadīpaniyaṃ itivuttakavaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttanayena veditabbaṃ. **Magga**nti aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ ariyamaggaṃ. **Papajji**nti paṭipajjiṃ. **Amatassa pattiyā**ti nibbānassa adhigamāya upāyabhūtaṃ paṭipajjinti yojanā. **So**ti so bhagavā. **Yogakkhemassa pathassa kovido**ti catūhi yogehi anupaddutassa nibbānassa yo patho, tassa kovido tattha sukusalo. Ayañhettha attho – bhagavato catusaccadesanaṃ sutvā amatādhigamūpāyamaggaṃ ahaṃ paṭipajjiṃ paṭipajjanamaggaṃ mayā kataṃ, so eva pana bhagavā sabbathā yogakkhemassa pathassa kovido, parasantāne vā paramanesu kusalo, yassa saṃvidhānamāgamma ahampi maggaṃ paṭipajjinti. Ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahosīti.

Channattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Puṇṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sīlamevāti āyasmato puṇṇattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe buddhasuññe loke brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ gantvā kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā himavantappadese paṇṇakuṭiṃ katvā vāsaṃ kappesi. Tassa vasanaṭṭhānassa avidūre ekasmiṃ pabbhāre paccekabuddho ābādhiko hutvā parinibbāyi, tassa parinibbānasamaye mahā āloko ahosi. Taṃ disvā so, ‘‘kathaṃ nu kho ayaṃ āloko uppanno’’ti vīmaṃsanavasena ito cito ca āhiṇḍanto pabbhāre paccekasambuddhaṃ parinibbutaṃ disvā gandhadārūni saṃkaḍḍhitvā sarīraṃ jhāpetvā gandhodakena upasiñci. Tattheko devaputto antalikkhe ṭhatvā evamāha – ‘‘sādhu, sādhu, sappurisa, bahuṃ tayā puññaṃ pasavantena pūritaṃ sugatisaṃvattaniyaṃ kammaṃ tena tvaṃ sugatīsuyeva uppajjissasi, ‘puṇṇo’ti ca te nāmaṃ bhavissatī’’ti. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sunāparantajanapade suppārakapaṭṭane gahapatikule nibbatti, **puṇṇo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto vāṇijjavasena mahatā satthena saddhiṃ sāvatthiṃ gato. Tena ca samayena bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha so sāvatthivāsīhi upāsakehi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gato satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vattapaṭivattehi ācariyupajjhāye ārādhento vihāsi. So ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā, ‘‘sādhu maṃ, bhante bhagavā, saṃkhittena ovādena ovadatu, yamahaṃ sutvā sunāparantajanapade vihareyya’’nti āha. Tassa bhagavā, ‘‘santi kho, puṇṇa, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā’’tiādinā (ma. ni. 3.395; saṃ. ni. 4.88) ovādaṃ datvā sīhanādaṃ nadāpetvā vissajjesi. So bhagavantaṃ vanditvā sunāparantajanapadaṃ gantvā suppārakapaṭṭane viharanto samathavipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā tisso vijjā sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.41.29-44) –

‘‘Pabbhārakūṭaṃ nissāya, sayambhū aparājito;
Ābādhiko ca so buddho, vasati pabbatantare.

‘‘Mama assamasāmantā, panādo āsi tāvade;
Buddhe nibbāyamānamhi, āloko udapajjatha.

‘‘Yāvatā vanasaṇḍasmiṃ, acchakokataracchakā;
Vāḷā ca kesarī sabbe, abhigajjiṃsu tāvade.

‘‘Uppātaṃ tamahaṃ disvā, pabbhāraṃ agamāsahaṃ;
Tatthaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, nibbutaṃ aparājitaṃ.

‘‘Suphullaṃ sālarājaṃva, sataraṃsiṃva uggataṃ;
Vītaccikaṃva aṅgāraṃ, nibbutaṃ aparājitaṃ.

‘‘Tiṇaṃ kaṭṭhañca pūretvā, citakaṃ tatthakāsahaṃ;
Citakaṃ sukataṃ katvā, sarīraṃ jhāpayiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Sarīraṃ jhāpayitvāna, gandhatoyaṃ samokiriṃ;
Antalikkhe ṭhito yakkho, nāmamaggahi tāvade.

‘‘Yaṃ pūritaṃ tayā kiccaṃ, sayambhussa mahesino;
Puṇṇako nāma nāmena, sadā hohi tuvaṃ mune.

‘‘Tamhā kāyā cavitvāna, devalokaṃ agacchahaṃ;
Tattha dibbamayo gandho, antalikkhā pavassati.

‘‘Tatrāpi nāmadheyyaṃ me, puṇṇakoti ahū tadā;
Devabhūto manusso vā, saṅkappaṃ pūrayāmahaṃ.

‘‘Idaṃ pacchimakaṃ mayhaṃ, carimo vattate bhavo;
Idhāpi puṇṇako nāma, nāmadheyyaṃ pakāsati.

‘‘Tosayitvāna sambuddhaṃ, gotamaṃ sakyapuṅgavaṃ;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, tanukiccassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero bahū manusse sāsane abhippasādesi. Yato pañcasatamattā purisā upāsakattaṃ pañcasatamattā ca itthiyo upāsikābhāvaṃ paṭivedesuṃ. So tattha rattacandanena candanamāḷaṃ nāma gandhakuṭiṃ kārāpetvā, ‘‘satthā pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ māḷaṃ paṭicchatū’’ti bhagavantaṃ pupphadūtena nimantesi. Bhagavā ca iddhānubhāvena tattakehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ tattha gantvā candanamāḷaṃ paṭiggahetvā aruṇe anuṭṭhiteyeva paccāgamāsi. Thero aparabhāge parinibbānasamaye aññaṃ byākaronto –

70. ‘‘Sīlameva idha aggaṃ, paññavā pana uttamo;
Manussesu ca devesu, sīlapaññāṇato jaya’’nti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **sīla**nti sīlanaṭṭhena sīlaṃ, patiṭṭhānaṭṭhena samādhānaṭṭhena cāti attho. Sīlañhi sabbaguṇānaṃ patiṭṭhā, tenāha – ‘‘sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño’’ti (saṃ. ni. 1.23; peṭako. 22; visuddhi. 1.1). Samādahati ca taṃ kāyavācāavippakiṇṇaṃ karotīti attho. Tayidaṃ sīlameva **aggaṃ** sabbaguṇānaṃ mūlabhāvato pamukhabhāvato ca. Yathāha – ‘‘tasmātiha, tvaṃ bhikkhu, ādimeva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu. Ko cādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ sīlañca suvisuddha’’nti (saṃ. ni. 5.369), ‘‘pātimokkhanti mukhametaṃ pamukhameta’’nti (mahāva. 135) ca ādi. **Idhā**ti nipātamattaṃ. **Paññavā**ti ñāṇasampanno. So **uttamo** seṭṭho pavaroti puggalādhiṭṭhānāya gāthāya paññāyayeva seṭṭhabhāvaṃ dasseti. Paññuttarā hi kusalā dhammā. Idāni taṃ sīlapaññānaṃ aggaseṭṭhabhāvaṃ kāraṇato dasseti **‘‘manussesu ca devesu, sīlapaññāṇato jaya’’**nti ca. Sīlapaññāṇahetu paṭipakkhajayo kāmakilesajayo hotīti attho.

Puṇṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Sattamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Aṭṭhamavaggo

1. Vacchapālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Susukhumanipuṇatthadassināti āyasmato vacchapālattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni ācinanto devamanussesu saṃsaranto ito ekanavute kappe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ gantvā aggiṃ paricaranto ekadivasaṃ mahatiyā kaṃsapātiyā pāyāsaṃ ādāya dakkhiṇeyyaṃ pariyesanto vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ ākāse caṅkamantaṃ disvā acchariyabbhutacittajāto bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā dātukāmataṃ dassesi. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **vacchapālo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So bimbisārasamāgame uruvelakassapattherena iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetvā satthu paramanipaccakāre kate taṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā sattāhapabbajito eva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.13.26-34) –

‘‘Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo sambuddho, bāttiṃsavaralakkhaṇo;
Pavanā abhinikkhanto, bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato.

‘‘Mahaccā kaṃsapātiyā, vaḍḍhetvā pāyasaṃ ahaṃ;
Āhutiṃ yiṭṭhukāmo so, upanesiṃ baliṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Bhagavā tamhi samaye, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Caṅkamaṃ susamārūḷho, ambare anilāyane.

‘‘Tañca acchariyaṃ disvā, abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ;
Ṭhapayitvā kaṃsapātiṃ, vipassiṃ abhivādayiṃ.

‘‘Tuvaṃ devosi sabbaññū, sadeve sahamānuse;
Anukampaṃ upādāya, paṭigganha mahāmuni.

‘‘Paṭiggahesi bhagavā, sabbaññū lokanāyako;
Mama saṅkappamaññāya, satthā loke mahāmuni.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pāyāsassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ekatālīsito kappe, buddho nāmāsi khattiyo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā sukheneva attanā nibbānassa adhigatabhāvaṃ vibhāvento –

71. ‘‘Susukhumanipuṇatthadassinā, matikusalena nivātavuttinā;
Saṃsevitavuddhasīlinā, nibbānaṃ na hi tena dullabha’’nti. –

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **susukhumanipuṇatthadassinā**ti ativiya duddasaṭṭhena sukhume, saṇhaṭṭhena nipuṇe saccapaṭiccasamuppādādiatthe aniccatādiṃ oropetvā passatīti susukhumanipuṇatthadassī, tena. **Matikusalenā**ti matiyā paññāya kusalena chekena, ‘‘evaṃ pavattamānassa paññā vaḍḍhati, evaṃ na vaḍḍhatī’’ti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgapaññāya uppādane kusalena. **Nivātavuttinā**ti sabrahmacārīsu nivātanīcavattanasīlena, vuḍḍhesu navesu ca yathānurūpapaṭipattinā. **Saṃsevitavuddhasīlinā**ti saṃsevitaṃ āciṇṇaṃ vuddhasīlaṃ saṃsevitavuddhasīlaṃ, taṃ yassa atthi, tena saṃsevitavuddhasīlinā. Atha vā saṃsevitā upāsitā vuddhasīlino etenāti **saṃsevitavuddhasīlī,** tena. **Hī**tisaddo hetuattho. Yasmā yo nivātavutti saṃsevitavuddhasīlī matikusalo susukhumanipuṇatthadassī ca, tasmā nibbānaṃ na tassa dullabhanti attho. Nivātavuttitāya hi saṃsevitavuddhasīlitāya ca paṇḍitā taṃ ovaditabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, tesañca ovāde ṭhito sayaṃ matikusalatāya susukhumanipuṇatthadassitāya ca vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva nibbānaṃ adhigacchatīti, ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahosīti.

Vacchapālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Ātumattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yathā kaḷīro susu vaḍḍhitaggoti āyasmato ātumattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ ācinanto ito ekanavute kappe kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ antaravīthiyaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso gandhodakena gandhacuṇṇena ca pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā

samaṇadhammaṃ akāsi, ñāṇassa pana aparipakkattā visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ nāsakkhi. Atha imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ seṭṭhiputto hutvā nibbatti, **ātumo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Tassa vayappattassa mātā ''puttassa me bhariyaṃ ānessāmā''ti ñātakehi sammantesi. So taṃ upadhāretvā hetusampattiyā codiyamāno ''kiṃ mayhaṃ gharāvāsena, idāneva pabbajissāmī''ti bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ gantvā pabbaji. Pabbajitampi naṃ mātā uppabbājetukāmā nānānayehi palobheti. So tassā avasaraṃ adatvā attano ajjhāsayaṃ pakāsento –

72. ''Yathā kaḷīro susu vaḍḍhitaggo, dunnikkhamo hoti pasākhajāto;
Evaṃ ahaṃ bhariyāyānītāya, anumañña maṃ pabbajitomhi dānī''ti. –

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **kaḷīro**ti aṅkuro, idha pana vaṃsaṅkuro adhippeto. **Susū**ti taruṇo. **Vaḍḍhitaggo**ti pavaḍḍhitasākho. **Susuvaḍḍhitaggo**ti vā suṭṭhu vaḍḍhitasākho sañjātapattasākho. **Dunnikkhamo**ti veḷugumbato nikkhāmetuṃ nīharituṃ asakkuṇeyyo. **Pasākhajāto**ti jātapasākho, sākhānampi pabbe pabbe uppannaanusākho. **Evaṃ ahaṃ bhariyāyānītāyā**ti yathā vaṃso vaḍḍhitaggo vaṃsantaresu saṃsaṭṭha sākhāpasākho veḷugumbato dunnīharaṇīyo hoti, evaṃ ahampi bhariyāya mayhaṃ ānītāya puttadhītādivasena vaḍḍhitaggo āsattivasena gharāvāsato dunnīharaṇīyo bhaveyyaṃ. Yathā pana vaṃsakaḷīro asañjātasākhabandho veḷugumbato sunīharaṇīyova hoti, evaṃ ahampi asañjātaputtadārādibandho sunīharaṇīyo homi, tasmā anānītāya eva bhariyāya **anumañña maṃ** attanāva maṃ anujānāpetvā. **Pabbajitomhi dānī**ti, ''idāni pana pabbajito amhi, sādhu suṭṭhū''ti attano nekkhammābhiratiṃ pakāsesi, atha vā ''anumañña maṃ pabbajitomhi dānī''ti mātu katheti. Ayañhettha attho – yadipi tāya pubbe nānumataṃ, idāni pana pabbajito amhi, tasmā anumañña anujānāhi maṃ samaṇabhāveyeva ṭhātuṃ, nāhaṃ tayā nivattanīyoti. Evaṃ pana kathento yathāṭhitova vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā kilese khepetvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.13.35-40) –

''Nisajja pāsādavare, vipassiṃ addasaṃ jinaṃ;
Kakudhaṃ vilasantaṃva, sabbaññuṃ tamanāsakaṃ.

''Pāsādassāvidūre ca, gacchati lokanāyako;
Pabhā niddhāvate tassa, yathā ca sataraṃsino.

''Gandhodakañca paggayha, buddhaseṭṭhaṃ samokiriṃ;
Tena cittappasādena, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

''Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ gandhodakamākiriṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Ekatiṃse ito kappe, sugandho nāma khattiyo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā mātaraṃ āpucchitvā tassā pekkhantiyāyeva ākāsena pakkāmi. So arahattappattiyā uttarikālampi antarantarā tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi.

Tattha ''pabbajitomhī''ti imināpadesena ayampi therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahosi attano santāne rāgādimalassa pabbājitabhāvadīpanato. Tenāha bhagavā – ''pabbājayamattano malaṃ, tasmā 'pabbajito'ti vuccatī''ti (dha. pa. 388).

Ātumattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Māṇavattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Jiṇṇañca disvā dukhitañca byādhitanti āyasmato māṇavattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā lakkhaṇadharo hutvā vipassissa bhagavato abhijātiyā lakkhaṇāni pariggahetvā pubbanimittāni sāvetvā, ‘‘ekaṃsena ayaṃ buddho bhavissatī’’ti byākaritvā nānānayehi thometvā abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇamahāsālassa gehe nibbattitvā yāva sattavassāni, tāva antoghareyeva vaḍḍhitvā sattame saṃvacchare upanayanatthaṃ uyyānaṃ nīto antarāmagge jiṇṇāturamate disvā tesaṃ adiṭṭhapubbattā te parijane pucchitvā jarārogamaraṇasabhāvaṃ sutvā sañjātasaṃvego tato anivattanto vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā mātāpitaro anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.13.41-64) –

‘‘Jāyamāne vipassimhi, nimittaṃ byākariṃ ahaṃ;
Nibbāpayiñca janataṃ, buddho loke bhavissati.

‘‘Yasmiñca jāyamānasmiṃ, dasasahassi kampati;
So dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

‘‘Yasmiñca jāyamānasmiṃ, āloko vipulo ahu;
So dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

‘‘Yasmiñca jāyamānasmiṃ, saritāyo na sandayuṃ;
So dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

‘‘Yasmiñca jāyamānasmiṃ, avīcaggi na pajjali;
So dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

‘‘Yasmiñca jāyamānasmiṃ, pakkhisaṅgho na sañcari;
So dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

‘‘Yasmiñca jāyamānasmiṃ, vātakkhandho na vāyati;
So dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

‘‘Yasmiñca jāyamānasmiṃ, sabbaratanāni jotayuṃ;
So dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

‘‘Yasmiñca jāyamānasmiṃ, sattāsuṃ padavikkamā;
So dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

‘‘Jātamatto ca sambuddho, disā sabbā vilokayi;
Vācāsabhimudīresi, esā buddhāna dhammatā.

‘‘Saṃvejayitvā janataṃ, thavitvā lokanāyakaṃ;
Sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā, pakkāmiṃ pācināmukho.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ buddhamabhithomayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, thomanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ito navutikappamhi, sammukhāthavikavhayo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Pathavīdundubhi nāma, ekūnanavutimhito;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Aṭṭhāsītimhito kappe, obhāso nāma khattiyo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Sattāsītimhito kappe, saritacchedanavhayo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Agginibbāpano nāma, kappānaṃ chaḷasītiyā;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Gatipacchedano nāma, kappānaṃ pañcasītiyā;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Rājā vātasamo nāma, kappānaṃ cullasītiyā;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Ratanapajjalo nāma, kappānaṃ teasītiyā;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Padavikkamano nāma, kappānaṃ dveasītiyā;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Rājā vilokano nāma, kappānaṃ ekasītiyā;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Girasāroti nāmena, kappesītimhi khattiyo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Adhigatārahatto pana bhikkhūhi, ‘‘kena, tvaṃ āvuso, saṃvegena atidaharova samāno pabbajito’’ti pucchito attano pabbajjānimittakittanāpadesena aññaṃ byākaronto –

73. ‘‘Jiṇṇañca disvā dukhitañca byādhitaṃ, matañca disvā gatamāyusaṅkhayaṃ;
Tato ahaṃ nikkhamitūna pabbajiṃ, pahāya kāmāni manoramānī’’ti. –

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **jiṇṇa**nti jarāya abhibhūtaṃ, khaṇḍiccapāliccavalittacatādīhi samaṅgībhūtaṃ. **Dukhita**nti dukkhappattaṃ. **Byādhita**nti gilānaṃ. Ettha ca ‘‘byādhita’’nti vuttepi dukkhappattabhāvo siddho, ‘‘dukhita’’nti vacanaṃ tassa bāḷhagilānabhāvaparidīpanatthaṃ. **Mata**nti kālaṅkataṃ, yasmā kālaṅkato āyuno khayaṃ vayaṃ bhedaṃ gato nāma hoti, tasmā vuttaṃ **‘‘gatamāyusaṅkhaya’’**nti. Tasmā jiṇṇabyādhimatānaṃ diṭṭhattā, ‘‘ime jarādayo nāma na imesaṃyeva, atha kho sabbasādhāraṇā, tasmā ahampi jarādike anativatto’’ti saṃviggattā. **Nikkhamitūnā**ti nikkhamitvā, ayameva vā pāṭho. Pabbajjādhippāyena gharato niggantvā. **Pabbaji**nti satthu sāsane pabbajaṃ upagato. **Pahāya kāmāni manoramānī**ti iṭṭhakantādibhāvato avītarāgānaṃ mano ramentīti manorame vatthukāme pajahitvā, tappaṭibaddhassa chandarāgassa ariyamaggena samucchindanena nirapekkhabhāvena chaḍḍetvāti attho.

Kāmānaṃ pahānakittanamukhena cetaṃ therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosi. Māṇavakāle pabbajitattā imassa therassa **māṇavo**tveva samaññā jātāti.

Māṇavattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Suyāmanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Kāmacchando ca byāpādoti āyasmato suyāmanattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle dhaññavatīnagare brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ patvā brāhmaṇamante vāceti. Tena ca samayena vipassī bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ dhaññavatīnagaraṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭho hoti. Taṃ disvā brāhmaṇo pasannacitto attano gehaṃ netvā āsanaṃ paññāpetvā tassūpari pupphasanthāraṃ santharitvā adāsi, satthari tattha nisinne paṇītena āhārena santappesi, bhuttāviñca pupphagandhena pūjesi. Satthā anumodanaṃ vatvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vesāliyaṃ aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **suyāmano**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū paramanissamayutto hutvā gehavāsīnaṃ kāmūpabhogaṃ jigucchitvā jhānaninno bhagavato vesāligamane paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā khuraggeyeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.13.65-74) –

‘‘Nagare dhaññavatiyā, ahosiṃ brāhmaṇo tadā;
Lakkhaṇe itihāse ca, sanighaṇḍusakeṭubhe.

‘‘Padako veyyākaraṇo, nimittakovido ahaṃ;
Mante ca sisse vācesiṃ, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū.

‘‘Pañca uppalahatthāni, piṭṭhiyaṃ ṭhapitāni me;
Āhutiṃ yiṭṭhukāmohaṃ, pitumātusamāgame.

‘‘Tadā vipassī bhagavā, bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato;
Obhāsento disā sabbā, āgacchati narāsabho.

‘‘Āsanaṃ paññapetvāna, nimantetvā mahāmuniṃ;
Santharitvāna taṃ pupphaṃ, abhinesiṃ sakaṃ gharaṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ me atthi sake gehe, āmisaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ;
Tāhaṃ buddhassa pādāsiṃ, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi.

‘‘Bhuttāviṃ kālamaññāya pupphahatthamadāsahaṃ;
Anumoditvāna sabbaññū, pakkāmi uttarāmukho.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pupphadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Anantaraṃ ito kappe, rājāhuṃ varadassano;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā nīvaraṇappahānakittanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto –

74. ‘‘Kāmacchando ca byāpādo, thinamiddhañca bhikkhuno;
Uddhaccaṃ vicikicchā ca, sabbasova na vijjatī’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **kāmacchando**ti kāmesu chando, kāmo ca so chando cātipi kāmacchando, kāmarāgo. Idha pana sabbopi rāgo kāmacchando aggamaggavajjhassāpi adhippetattā, tenāha **‘‘sabbasova na vijjatī’’**ti. Sabbepi hi tebhūmakadhammā kāmanīyaṭṭhena kāmā, tattha pavatto rāgo kāmacchando, tenāha bhagavā – ‘‘āruppe kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ paṭicca thinamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccanīvaraṇaṃ avijjānīvaraṇaṃ uppajjatī’’ti (paṭṭhā. 3.8.8) byāpajjati cittaṃ pūtibhāvaṃ gacchati etenāti **byāpādo,** ‘‘anatthaṃ me acarī’’tiādinayappavatto (dha. sa. 1066; vibha. 909) āghāto. Thinaṃ cittassa akalyatā anussāhasaṃhananaṃ, middhaṃ kāyassa akalyatā asattivighāto, tadubhayampi thinañca middhañca **thinamiddhaṃ,** kiccāhārapaṭipakkhānaṃ ekatāya ekaṃ katvā vuttaṃ. Uddhatabhāvo **uddhaccaṃ,** yena dhammena cittaṃ uddhataṃ hoti avūpasantaṃ, so cetaso vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ. Uddhaccaggahaṇeneva cettha kiccāhārapaṭipakkhānaṃ samānatāya kukkuccampi gahitamevāti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Taṃ pacchānutāpalakkhaṇaṃ. Yo hi katākatakusalākusalūpanissayo vippaṭisāro, taṃ kukkuccaṃ. **Vicikicchā**ti, ‘‘evaṃ nu kho na nu kho’’ti saṃsayaṃ āpajjati, dhammasabhāvaṃ vā vicinanto kicchati kilamati etāyāti vicikicchā, buddhādivatthuko saṃsayo. **Sabbaso**ti anavasesato. **Na vijjatī**ti natthi, maggena samucchinnattā na upalabbhati. Idañca padadvayaṃ paccekaṃ yojetabbaṃ ayañhettha yojanā – yassa bhikkhuno tena tena ariyamaggena samucchinnattā kāmacchando ca byāpādo ca thinamiddhañca uddhaccakukkuccañca vicikicchā ca sabbasova na vijjati, tassa na kiñci karaṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayoti aññāpadesena aññaṃ byākaroti. Pañcasu hi nīvaraṇesu maggena samucchinnesu tadekaṭṭhatāya sabbepi kilesā samucchinnāyeva honti. Tenāha – ‘‘sabbete bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese’’ti (dī. ni. 2.146).

Suyāmanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Susāradattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sādhu suvihitāna dassananti āyasmato susāradattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vijjāpadesu nipphattiṃ gantvā kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā himavantappadese araññāyatane assamaṃ kāretvā vihāsi. Atha naṃ anuggaṇhanto padumuttaro bhagavā bhikkhācāravelāyaṃ upasaṅkami. So dūratova disvā pasannamānaso paccuggantvā pattaṃ gahetvā madhurāni phalāni pakkhipitvā adāsi. Bhagavā taṃ paṭiggahetvā anumodanaṃ katvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde dhammasenāpatino ñātibrāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā mandapaññattā **susārado**ti gahitanāmo aparabhāge dhammasenāpatissa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.13.75-83) –

‘‘Ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū;
Himavantassāvidūre, vasāmi assame ahaṃ.

‘‘Aggihuttañca me atthi, puṇḍarīkaphalāni ca;
Puṭake nikkhipitvāna, dumagge laggitaṃ mayā.

‘‘Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Mamuddharitukāmo so, bhikkhanto mamupāgami.

‘‘Pasannacitto sumano, phalaṃ buddhassadāsahaṃ;
Vittisañjanano mayhaṃ, diṭṭhadhammasukhāvaho.

‘‘Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo sambuddho, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;

Antalikkhe ṭhito satthā, imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsatha.

‘‘Iminā phaladānena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ, duggatiṃ nupapajjasi.

‘‘Teneva sukkamūlena, anubhotvāna sampadā;
Pattomhi acalaṃ ṭhānaṃ, hitvā jayaparājayaṃ.

‘‘Ito sattasate kappe, rājā āsiṃ sumaṅgalo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Arahattaṃ pana patvā sappurisūpanissayānisaṃsakittanāpadesena aññaṃ byākaronto –

75. ‘‘Sādhu suvihitāna dassanaṃ, kaṅkhā chijjati buddhi vaḍḍhati;
Bālampi karonti paṇḍitaṃ, tasmā sādhu sataṃ samāgamo’’ti. –

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **sādhū**ti sundaraṃ, bhaddakanti attho. **Suvihitāna dassana**nti suvihitānaṃ dassanaṃ. Gāthāsukhatthaṃ anusvāralopo kato. Sīlādiguṇehi susaṃvihitattabhāvānaṃ parānuddayāya suṭṭhu vihitadhammadesanānaṃ ariyānaṃ dassanaṃ sādhūti yojanā. ‘‘Dassana’’nti nidassanamattaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ savanādīnampi bahukārattā. Vuttañhetaṃ bhagavatā –

> ‘‘Ye te bhikkhū sīlasampannā samādhisampannā paññāsampannā vimuttisampannā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampannā ovādakā viññāpakā sandassakā samādapakā samuttejakā sampahaṃsakā alaṃsamakkhātāro saddhammassa, dassanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāraṃ vadāmi, savanaṃ…pe… upasaṅkamanaṃ…pe… payirupāsanaṃ…pe… anussaraṇaṃ…pe… anupabbajjampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāraṃ vadāmī’’ti (itivu. 104).

Dassanamūlakattā vā itaresaṃ dassanamevettha vuttaṃ, **kaṅkhā chijjatī**tiādi tattha kāraṇavacanaṃ. Tādisānañhi kalyāṇamittānaṃ dassane sati viññujātiko atthakāmo kulaputto te upasaṅkamati payirupāsati ‘‘kiṃ, bhante, kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusala’’ntiādinā (ma. ni. 3.296) pañhaṃ pucchati. Te cassa anekavihitesu kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti, tena vuttaṃ ‘‘kaṅkhā chijjatī’’ti. Yasmā ca te dhammadesanāya tesaṃ kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodetvā pubbabhāge kammapathasammādiṭṭhiṃ vipassanāsammādiṭṭhiñca uppādenti, tasmā tesaṃ **buddhi vaḍḍhati**. Yadā pana te vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā saccāni paṭivijjhanti, tadā soḷasavatthukā aṭṭhavatthukā ca vicikicchā chijjati samucchijjati, nippariyāyena paññā buddhi vaḍḍhati. Bālyasamatikkamanato te paṇḍitā honti. So tehi buddhiṃ vaḍḍheti, **bālampi karonti paṇḍita**nti. **Tasmā**tiādi nigamanaṃ, yasmā sādhūnaṃ dassanaṃ vuttanayena kaṅkhā chijjati buddhi vaḍḍhati, te bālaṃ paṇḍitaṃ karonti, tasmā tena kāraṇena **sādhu** sundaraṃ **sataṃ** sappurisānaṃ ariyānaṃ **samāgamo,** tehi samodhānaṃ sammā vaḍḍhananti attho.

Susāradattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Piyañjahattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Uppatantesu nipateti āyasmato piyañjahattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle himavante rukkhadevatā hutvā pabbatantare vasanto devatāsamāgamesu

appānubhāvatāya parisapariyante ṭhatvā dhammaṃ sutvā satthari paṭiladdhasaddho ekadivasaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ gaṅgāyaṃ pulinappadesaṃ disvā satthu guṇe anussari – ‘‘itopi suvisuddhā satthu guṇā anantā aparimeyyā cā’’ti, evaṃ so satthu guṇe ārabbha cittaṃ pasādetvā tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vesāliyaṃ licchavirājakule nibbattitvā vayappatto yuddhasoṇḍo aparājitasaṅgāmo amittānaṃ piyahānikaraṇena **piyañjaho**ti paññāyittha. So satthu vesāligamane paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā arañño vasamāno vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.13.84-90) –

‘‘Pabbate himavantamhi, vasāmi pabbatantare;
Pulinaṃ sobhanaṃ disvā, buddhaseṭṭhaṃ anussariṃ.

‘‘Ñāṇe upanidhā natthi, saṅkhāraṃ natthi satthuno;
Sabbadhammaṃ abhiññāya, ñāṇena adhimuccati.

‘‘Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
Ñāṇena te samo natthi, yāvatā ñāṇamuttamaṃ.

‘‘Ñāṇe cittaṃ pasādetvā, kappaṃ saggamhi modahaṃ;
Avasesesu kappesu, kusalaṃ caritaṃ mayā.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ saññamalabhiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ñāṇasaññāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ito sattatikappamhi, eko pulinapupphiyo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā ‘‘andhaputhujjanānaṃ paṭipattito vidhurā ariyānaṃ paṭipattī’’ti imassa atthassa dassanavasena aññaṃ byākaronto –

76. ‘‘Uppatantesu nipate, nipatantesu uppate;
Vase avasamānesu, ramamānesu no rame’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **uppatantesū**ti uṇṇamantesu, sattesu mānuddhaccathambhasārambhādīhi attukkaṃsanena anupasantesu. **Nipate**ti nameyya, tesaññeva pāpadhammānaṃ parivajjanena nivātavutti bhaveyya. **Nipatantesū**ti oṇamantesu, hīnādhimuttikatāya kosajjena ca guṇato nihīyamānesu. **Uppate**ti uṇṇameyya, paṇītādhimuttikatāya vīriyārambhena ca guṇato ussukkeyya. Atha vā **uppatantesū**ti uṭṭhahantesu, kilesesu pariyuṭṭhānavasena sīsaṃ ukkhipantesu. **Nipate**ti paṭisaṅkhānabalena yathā te na uppajjanti, tathā anurūpapaccavekkhaṇāya nipateyya, vikkhambheyya ceva samucchindeyya ca. **Nipatantesū**ti paripatantesu, ayonisomanasikāresu vīriyapayogamandatāya vā yathāraddhesu samathavipassanādhammesu hāya mānesu. **Uppate**ti yonisomanasikārena vīriyārambhasampadāya ca te upaṭṭhāpeyya uppādeyya vaḍḍheyya ca. **Vase avasamānesū**ti sattesu maggabrahmacariyavāsaṃ ariyavāsañca avasantesu sayaṃ taṃ vāsaṃ vaseyyāti, ariyesu vā kilesavāsaṃ dutiyakavāsaṃ avasantesu yena vāsena te avasamānā nāma honti, sayaṃ tathā vase. **Ramamānesu no rame**ti sattesu kāmaguṇaratiyā kilesaratiyā ramantesu sayaṃ tathā no rame naṃ rameyya, ariyesu vā nirāmisāya jhānādiratiyā ramamānesu sayampi tathā rame, tato aññathā pana kadācipi no rame nābhirameyya vāti attho.

Piyañjahattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Hatthārohaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Idaṃ pure cittamacāri cārikanti āyasmato hatthārohaputtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ bhikkhusaṅghaparivutaṃ vihārato nikkhantaṃ disvā pasannacitto pupphehi pūjaṃ katvā pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ hatthārohakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto hatthisippe nipphattiṃ agamāsi. So ekadivasaṃ hatthiṃ sikkhāpento nadītīraṃ gantvā hetusampattiyā codiyamāno ''kiṃ mayhaṃ iminā hatthidamanena, attānaṃ damanameva vara''nti cintetvā bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvāva cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto ciraparicayena kammaṭṭhānato bahiddhā vidhāvantaṃ cittaṃ cheko hatthācariyo viya aṅkusena caṇḍamattavaravāraṇaṃ paṭisaṅkhānaaṅkusena niggaṇhanto **''idaṃ pure cittamacāri cārika''**nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

77. Tattha **ida**nti vuccamānassa cittassa attapaccakkhatāya vuttaṃ. **Pure**ti niggahakālato pubbe. **Acārī**ti vicari, anavaṭṭhitatāya nānārammaṇesu paribbhami. **Cārika**nti yathākāmacariyaṃ. Tenāha **''yenicchakaṃ yatthakāmaṃ yathāsukha''**nti. **Ta**nti taṃ cittaṃ. **Ajjā**ti etarahi. **Niggahessāmī**ti niggaṇhissāmi, nibbisevanaṃ karissāmi. **Yoniso**ti upāyena. Yathā kiṃ? **Hatthippabhinnaṃ viya aṅkusaggaho**. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – idaṃ mama cittaṃ nāma ito pubbe rūpādīsu ārammaṇesu yena yena ramituṃ icchati, tassa tassa vasena yenicchakaṃ, yattha yattha cassa kāmo, tassa tassa vasena yatthakāmaṃ, yathā yathā vicarantassa sukhaṃ hoti, tatheva caraṇato yathāsukhaṃ dīgharattaṃ cārikaṃ acari, taṃ ajjapāhaṃ bhinnamadamattahatthiṃ hatthācariyasaṅkhāto cheko aṅkusaggaho aṅkusena viya yonisomanasikārena niggahessāmi, nāssa vītikkamituṃ dassāmīti. Evaṃ vadanto eva ca thero vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.13.91-96) –

''Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo sambuddho, vipassī dakkhiṇāraho;
Purakkhato sāvakehi, ārāmā abhinikkhami.

''Disvānahaṃ buddhaseṭṭhaṃ, sabbaññuṃ tamanāsakaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, gaṇṭhipupphaṃ apūjayiṃ.

''Tena cittappasādena, dvipadindassa tādino;
Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, puna vandiṃ tathāgataṃ.

''Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Ekatālīsito kappe, caraṇo nāma khattiyo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahosīti.

Hatthārohaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Meṇḍasirattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Anekajātisaṃsāranti āyasmato meṇḍasirattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayāni puññāni karonto ito ekanavute kappe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā mahatā isigaṇena saddhiṃ himavante vasanto satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso isigaṇena padumāni āharāpetvā satthu pupphapūjaṃ katvā sāvake appamādapaṭipattiyaṃ ovaditvā kālaṃ katvā devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sākete gahapatikule nibbatti, tassa meṇḍasarikkhasīsatāya **meṇḍasiro**tveva samaññā ahosi.

So bhagavati sākete añjanavane viharante satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā samathavipassanāsu kammaṃ karonto chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Teva vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.13.97-105) –

‘‘Himavantassāvidūre, gotamo nāma pabbato;
Nānārukkhehi sañchanno, mahābhūtagaṇālayo.

‘‘Vemajjhamhi ca tassāsi, assamo abhinimmito;
Purakkhato sasissehi, vasāmi assame ahaṃ.

‘‘Āyantu me sissagaṇā, padumaṃ āharantu me;
Buddhapūjaṃ karissāmi, dvipadindassa tādino.

‘‘Evanti te paṭissutvā, padumaṃ āhariṃsu me;
Tathā nimittaṃ katvāhaṃ, buddhassa abhiropayiṃ.

‘‘Sisse tadā samānetvā, sādhukaṃ anusāsahaṃ;
Mā kho tumhe pamajjittha, appamādo sukhāvaho.

‘‘Evaṃ samanusāsitvā, te sisse vacanakkhame;
Appamādaguṇe yutto, tadā kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ekapaññāsakappamhi, rājā āsiṃ jaluttamo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
So attano pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranto –

78. ‘‘Anekajātisaṃsāraṃ, sandhāvissaṃ anibbisaṃ;
Tassa me dukkhajātassa, dukkhakkhandho aparaddho’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **anekajātisaṃsāra**nti anekajātisatasahassasaṅkhyaṃ idaṃ saṃsāravaṭṭaṃ, addhuno adhippetattā accantasaṃyogekavacanaṃ. **Sandhāvissa**nti saṃsariṃ, aparāparaṃ cavanuppajjanavasena paribbhamiṃ. **Anibbisa**nti tassa nivattakañāṇaṃ avindanto alabhanto. **Tassa me**ti evaṃ saṃsarantassa me. **Dukkhajātassā**ti jātiādivasena uppannadukkhassa, tissannaṃ vā dukkhatānaṃ vasena dukkhasabhāvassa. **Dukkhakkhandho**ti kammakilesavipākavaṭṭappakāro dukkharāsi. **Aparaddho**ti arahattamaggappattito paṭṭhāya paribbhaṭṭho cuto na abhinibbattissati. ‘‘Aparaṭṭho’’ti vā pāṭho, apagatasamiddhito samucchinnakāraṇattā apagatoti attho. Idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosi.

Meṇḍasirattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Rakkhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sabbo rāgo pahīno meti āyasmato rakkhitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pasannamānaso desanāñāṇaṃ ārabbha thomanaṃ akāsi. Satthā tassa cittappasādaṃ oloketvā ‘‘ayaṃ ito satasahassakappamatthake gotamassa nāma sammāsambuddhassa rakkhito nāma sāvako bhavissatī’’ti byākāsi. So taṃ sutvā bhiyyosomattāya pasannamānaso aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu

saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde devadahanigame sākiyarājakule nibbatti, **rakkhito**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So ye sākiyakoliyarājūhi bhagavato parivāratthāya dinnā pañcasatarājakumārā pabbajitā, tesaṃ aññataro. Te pana rājakumārā na saṃvegena pabbajitattā ukkaṇṭhābhibhūtā yadā satthārā kuṇāladahatīraṃ netvā **kuṇālajātakadesanāya** (jā. 2.21.kuṇālajātaka) itthīnaṃ dosavibhāvanena kāmesu ādīnavaṃ pakāsetvā kammaṭṭhāne niyojitā, tadā ayampi kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjanto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.14.1-9) –

‘‘Padumuttaro nāma jino, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Mahato janakāyassa, deseti amataṃ padaṃ.

‘‘Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā, vācāsabhimudīritaṃ;
Añjaliṃ paggahetvāna, ekaggo āsahaṃ tadā.

‘‘Yathā samuddo udadhīnamaggo, nerū nagānaṃ pavaro siluccayo;
Tatheva ye cittavasena vattare, na buddhañāṇassa kalaṃ upenti te.

‘‘Dhammavidhiṃ ṭhapetvāna, buddho kāruṇiko isi;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Yo so ñāṇaṃ pakittesi, buddhamhi lokanāyake;
Kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ, duggatiṃ na gamissati.

‘‘Kilese jhāpayitvāna, ekaggo susamāhito;
Sobhito nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

‘‘Paññāse kappasahasse, sattevāsuṃ yasuggatā;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano pahīnakilese paccavekkhanto **‘‘sabbo rāgo’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

79. Tattha **‘‘sabbo rāgo’’**ti kāmarāgādippabhedo sabbopi rāgo. **Pahīno**ti ariyamaggabhāvanāya samucchedappahānavasena pahīno. **Sabbo doso**ti āghātavatthukādibhāvena anekabhedabhinno sabbopi byāpādo. **Samūhato**ti maggena samugghāṭito. **Sabbo me vigato moho**ti ‘‘dukkhe aññāṇa’’ntiādinā (dha. sa. 1067; vibha. 909) vatthubhedena aṭṭhabhedo, saṃkilesavatthuvibhāgena anekavibhāgo sabbopi moho maggena viddhaṃsitattā mayhaṃ vigato. **Sītibhūtosmi nibbuto**ti evaṃ mūlakilesappahānena tadekaṭṭhatāya saṃkilesānaṃ sammadeva paṭippassaddhattā anavasesakilesadarathapariḷāhābhāvato sītibhāvaṃ patto, tato eva sabbaso kilesaparinibbānena parinibbuto ahaṃ asmi bhavāmīti aññaṃ byākāsi.

Rakkhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Uggattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ kammanti āyasmato uggattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni karonto ito ekatiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ sikhiṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso ketakapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaraṭṭhe ugganigame seṭṭhiputto hutvā nibbatti, **uggo**tvevassa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto bhagavati tasmiṃ nigame bhaddārāme viharante vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva

arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.14.10-16) –

‘‘Vinatānadiyā tīre, pilakkhu phalito ahu;
Tāhaṃ rukkhaṃ gavesanto, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Ketakaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, vaṇṭe chetvānahaṃ tadā;
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ, sikhino lokabandhuno.

‘‘Yena ñāṇena pattosi, accutaṃ amataṃ padaṃ;
Taṃ ñāṇaṃ abhipūjemi, buddhaseṭṭha mahāmuni.

‘‘Ñāṇamhi pūjaṃ katvāna, pilakkhumaddasaṃ ahaṃ;
Paṭiladdhomhi taṃ paññaṃ, ñāṇapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ñāṇapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ito terasakappamhi, dvādasāsuṃ phaluggatā;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano vaṭṭūpacchedadīpanena aññaṃ byākaronto –

80. ‘‘Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ kammaṃ, appaṃ vā yadi vā bahuṃ;
Sabbametaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **yaṃ mayā pakataṃ kamma**nti yaṃ kammaṃ tīhi kammadvārehi, chahi uppattidvārehi, aṭṭhahi asaṃvaradvārehi, aṭṭhahi ca saṃvaradvārehi pāpādivasena dānādivasena cāti anekehi pakārehi anādimati saṃsāre yaṃ mayā kataṃ upacitaṃ abhinibbattitaṃ vipākakammaṃ. **Appaṃ vā yadi vā bahu**nti tañca vatthucetanāpayogakilesādīnaṃ dubbalabhāvena appaṃ vā, tesaṃ balavabhāvena abhiṇhapavattiyā ca bahuṃ vā. **Sabbametaṃ parikkhīṇa**nti sabbameva cetaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayakarassa aggamaggassa adhigatattā parikkhayaṃ gataṃ, kilesavaṭṭappahānena hi kammavaṭṭaṃ pahīnameva hoti vipākavaṭṭassa anuppādanato. Tenāha **‘‘natthi dāni punabbhavo’’**ti. Āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti mayhaṃ natthīti attho. ‘‘Sabbampeta’’ntipi pāṭho, sabbampi etanti padavibhāgo.

Uggattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Aṭṭhamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Navamavaggo

1. Samitiguttattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ pāpanti āyasmato samitiguttattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannacitto jātisumanapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena yattha yattha bhave nibbatti, tattha tattha kularūpaparivārasampadāya aññe satte abhibhavitvā aṭṭhāsi. Ekasmiṃ pana attabhāve aññataraṃ paccekabuddhaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā

‘‘ayaṃ muṇḍako kuṭṭhī maññe, tenāyaṃ paṭicchādetvā vicaratī’’ti niṭṭhubhitvā pakkāmi. So tena kammena bahuṃ kālaṃ niraye paccitvā kassapassa bhagavato kāle manussaloke nibbatto paribbājakapabbajjaṃ upagato ekaṃ sīlācārasampannaṃ upāsakaṃ disvā dosantaro hutvā, ‘‘kuṭṭharogī bhaveyyāsī’’ti akkosi, nhānatitthe ca manussehi ṭhapitāni nhānacuṇṇāni dūsesi. So tena kammena puna niraye nibbattitvā bahūni vassāni dukkhaṃ anubhavitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **samitigutto**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā suvisuddhasīlo hutvā viharati. Tassa purimakammanissandena kuṭṭharogo uppajji, tena tassa sarīrāvayavā yebhuyyena chinnabhinnā hutvā paggharanti. So gilānasālāyaṃ vasati. Athekadivasaṃ dhammasenāpati gilānapucchaṃ gantvā tattha tattha gilāne bhikkhū pucchanto taṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā ‘‘āvuso, yāvatā khandhappavatti nāma, sabbaṃ dukkhameva vedanā. Khandhesu pana asantesuyeva natthi dukkha’’nti vedanānupassanākammaṭṭhānaṃ kathetvā agamāsi. So therassa ovāde ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā chaḷabhiññā sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.12.82-90) –

‘‘Jāyantassa vipassissa, āloko vipulo ahu;
Pathavī ca pakampittha, sasāgarā sapabbatā.

‘‘Nemittā ca viyākaṃsu, buddho loke bhavissati;
Aggo ca sabbasattānaṃ, janataṃ uddharissati.

‘‘Nemittānaṃ suṇitvāna, jātipūjamakāsahaṃ;
Edisā pūjanā natthi, yādisā jātipūjanā.

‘‘Saṅkharitvāna kusalaṃ, sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādayiṃ;
Jātipūjaṃ karitvāna, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Sabbe satte abhibhomi, jātipūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Dhātiyo maṃ upaṭṭhenti, mama cittavasānugā;
Na tā sakkonti kopetuṃ, jātipūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pūjamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, jātipūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Supāricariyā nāma, catuttiṃsa janādhipā;
Ito tatiyakappamhi, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā pahīnakilesapaccavekkhaṇena etarahi anubhuyyamānarogavasena purimajātīsu attanā kataṃ pāpakammaṃ anussaritvā tassa idāni sabbaso pahīnabhāvaṃ vibhāvento –

81. ‘‘Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ pāpaṃ, pubbe aññāsu jātisu;
Idheva taṃ vedanīyaṃ, vatthu aññaṃ na vijjatī’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **pāpa**nti akusalaṃ kammaṃ. Tañhi lāmakaṭṭhena pāpanti vuccati. **Pubbe**ti purā. **Aññāsu jātisū**ti ito aññāsu jātīsu, aññesu attabhāvesu. Ayañhettha attho – yadipi mayā imasmiṃ attabhāve na tādisaṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ atthi, idāni pana tassa sambhavoyeva natthi. Yaṃ pana ito aññāsu jātīsu kataṃ atthi, **idheva taṃ vedanīyaṃ,** tañhi idheva imasmiṃyeva attabhāve vedayitabbaṃ anubhavitabbaṃ phalaṃ, kasmā? **Vatthu aññaṃ na vijjatī**ti tassa kammassa vipaccanokāso añño khandhappabandho

natthi, ime pana khandhā sabbaso upādānānaṃ pahīnattā anupādāno viya jātavedo carimakacittanirodhena appaṭisandhikā nirujjhantīti aññaṃ byākāsi.

Samitiguttattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Kassapattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yena yena subhikkhānīti āyasmato kassapattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā tīsu vedesu aññesu ca brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ gato, so ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso sumanapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. Karonto ca satthu samantato upari ca pupphamuṭṭhiyo khipi. Buddhānubhāvena pupphāni pupphāsanākārena sattāhaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. So taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā bhiyyosomattāya pasannamānaso ahosi. Aparāparaṃ puññāni karonto kappasatasahassaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarassa udiccabrāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **kassapo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Tassa daharakāleyeva pitā kālamakāsi. Mātā taṃ paṭijaggati. So ekadivasaṃ jetavanaṃ gato bhagavato dhammadesanaṃ sutvā hetusampannatāya tasmiṃyeva āsane sotāpanno hutvā mātu santikaṃ gantvā anujānāpetvā pabbajito satthari vuṭṭhavasse pavāretvā janapadacārikaṃ pakkante sayampi satthārā saddhiṃ gantukāmo āpucchituṃ mātu santikaṃ agamāsi. Mātā vissajjentī ovādavasena –

82. ‘‘Yena yena subhikkhāni, sivāni abhayāni ca;
Tena puttaka gacchassu, mā sokāpahato bhavā’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **yena yenā**ti yattha yattha. Bhummatthe hi etaṃ karaṇavacanaṃ, yasmiṃ yasmiṃ disābhāgeti attho. **Subhikkhānī**ti sulabhapiṇḍāni, raṭṭhānīti adhippāyo. **Sivānī**ti khemāni arogāni. **Abhayānī**ti corabhayādīhi nibbhayāni, rogadubbhikkhabhayāni pana ‘‘subhikkhāni, sivānī’’ti padadvayeneva gahitāni. **Tenā**ti tattha, tasmiṃ tasmiṃ disābhāgeti attho. **Puttakā**ti anukampantī taṃ ālapati. **Mā**ti paṭisedhatthe nipāto **sokāpahato**ti vuttaguṇarahitāni raṭṭhāni gantvā dubbhikkhabhayādijanitena sokena upahato mā **bhava** māhosīti attho. Taṃ sutvā thero, ‘‘mama mātā mayhaṃ sokarahitaṭṭhānagamanaṃ āsīsati, handa mayaṃ sabbaso accantameva sokarahitaṃ ṭhānaṃ pattuṃ yutta’’nti ussāhajāto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.13.1-9) –

‘‘Ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū;
Abbhokāse ṭhito santo, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Sīhaṃ yathā vanacaraṃ, byaggharājaṃva nittasaṃ;
Tidhāpabhinnamātaṅgaṃ, kuñjaraṃva mahesinaṃ.

‘‘Sereyakaṃ gahetvāna, ākāse ukkhipiṃ ahaṃ;
Buddhassa ānubhāvena, parivārenti sabbaso.

‘‘Adhiṭṭhahi mahāvīro, sabbaññū lokanāyako;
Samantā pupphacchadanā, okiriṃsu narāsabhaṃ.

‘‘Tato sā pupphakañcukā, antovaṇṭā bahimukhā;
Sattāhaṃ chadanaṃ katvā, tato antaradhāyatha.

‘‘Tañca acchariyaṃ disvā, abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ;
Buddhe cittaṃ pasādesiṃ, sugate lokanāyake.

‘‘Tena cittappasādena, sukkamūlena codito;

Kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ, duggatiṃ nupapajjahaṃ.

‘‘Pannarasasahassamhi, kappānaṃ pañcavīsati;
Vītamalāsanāmā ca, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā ‘‘idameva mātu vacanaṃ arahattappattiyā aṅkusaṃ jāta’’nti tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi.

Kassapattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Sīhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sīhappamatto viharāti āyasmato sīhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro ito aṭṭhārasakappasatamatthake atthadassissa bhagavato kāle candabhāgāya nadiyā tīre kinnarayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā pupphabhakkho pupphanivasano hutvā viharanto ākāsena gacchantaṃ atthadassiṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannacitto pūjetukāmo añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā ākāsato oruyha aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle pallaṅkena nisīdi. Kinnaro candanasāraṃ ghaṃsitvā candanagandhena pupphehi ca pūjaṃ katvā vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde mallarājakule nibbatti, tassa **sīho**ti nāmaṃ ahosi. So bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Satthā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā dhammaṃ kathesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe viharati. Tassa cittaṃ nānārammaṇe vidhāvati, ekaggaṃ na hoti, sakatthaṃ nipphādetuṃ na sakkoti. Satthā taṃ disvā ākāse ṭhatvā –

83. ‘‘Sīhappamatto vihara, rattindivamatandito;
Bhāvehi kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, jaha sīghaṃ samussaya’’nti. –

Gāthāya ovadi. So gāthāvasāne vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.14.17-25) –

‘‘Candabhāgānadītīre, ahosiṃ kinnaro tadā;
Pupphabhakkho cahaṃ āsiṃ, pupphanivasano tathā.

‘‘Atthadassī tu bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Vipinaggena niyyāsi, haṃsarājāva ambare.

‘‘Namo te purisājañña, cittaṃ te suvisodhitaṃ;
Pasannamukhavaṇṇosi, vippasannamukhindriyo.

‘‘Orohitvāna ākāsā, bhūripañño sumedhaso;
Saṅghāṭiṃ pattharitvāna, pallaṅkena upāvisi.

‘‘Vilīnaṃ candanādāya, agamāsiṃ jinantikaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, buddhassa abhiropayiṃ.

‘‘Abhivādetvāna sambuddhaṃ, lokajeṭṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Pāmojjaṃ janayitvāna, pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho.

‘‘Aṭṭhārase kappasate, candanaṃ yaṃ apūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Catuddase kappasate, ito āsiṃsu te tayo;
Rohaṇī nāma nāmena, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Yā pana bhagavatā ovādavasena vuttā ‘‘sīhappamatto’’ti gāthā, tattha **sīhā**ti tassa therassa ālapanaṃ. **Appamatto viharā**ti satiyā avippavāsena pamādavirahito sabbiriyāpathesu satisampajaññayutto hutvā viharāhi. Idāni taṃ appamādavihāraṃ saha phalena saṅkhepato dassetuṃ **‘‘rattindiva’’**ntiādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho – rattibhāgaṃ divasabhāgañca ‘‘caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhetī’’ti (saṃ. ni. 4.239; a. ni. 3.16; vibha. 519) vuttanayena catusammappadhānavasena atandito akusīto āraddhavīriyo kusalaṃ samathavipassanādhammañca lokuttaradhammañca bhāvehi uppādehi vaḍḍhehi ca, evaṃ bhāvetvā ca **jaha sīghaṃ samussaya**nti tava samussayaṃ attabhāvaṃ paṭhamaṃ tāva tappaṭibaddhachandarāgappahānena sīghaṃ nacirasseva pajaha, evaṃbhūto ca pacchā carimakacittanirodhena anavasesato ca pajahissatīti. Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero aññaṃ byākaronto tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsīti.

Sīhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Nītattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sabbarattiṃ supitvānāti āyasmato nītattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle sunando nāma brāhmaṇo hutvā anekasate brāhmaṇe mante vācento vājapeyyaṃ nāma yaññaṃ yaji, bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ anukampanto yaññaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā ākāse caṅkami. Brāhmaṇo satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso sissehi pupphāni āharāpetvā ākāse khipitvā pūjaṃ akāsi. Buddhānubhāvena taṃ ṭhānaṃ sakalañca nagaraṃ pupphapaṭavitānikaṃ viya chāditaṃ ahosi. Mahājano satthari uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedesi. Sunandabrāhmaṇo tena kusalamūlena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **nīto**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto ‘‘ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā sukhasīlā sukhasamācārā subhojanāni bhuñjitvā nivātesu senāsanesu viharanti, imesu pabbajitvā sukhena viharituṃ sakkā’’ti sukhābhilāsāya pabbajitvāva satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā katipāhameva manasikaritvā taṃ chaḍḍetvā yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā divasabhāgaṃ saṅgaṇikārāmo tiracchānakathāya vītināmeti, rattibhāgepi thinamiddhābhibhūto sabbarattiṃ supati. Satthā tassa hetuparipākaṃ oloketvā ovādaṃ dento –

84. ‘‘Sabbarattiṃ supitvāna, divā saṅgaṇike rato;
Kudāssu nāma dummedho, dukkhassantaṃ karissatī’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **sabbaratti**nti sakalaṃ rattiṃ. **Supitvānā**ti niddāyitvā, ‘‘rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhetī’’tiādinā vuttaṃ jāgariyaṃ ananuyuñjitvā kevalaṃ rattiyā tīsupi yāmesu niddaṃ okkamitvāti attho. **Divā**ti divasaṃ, sakalaṃ divasabhāganti attho. **Saṅgaṇike**ti tiracchānakathikehi kāyadaḷhibahulapuggalehi sannisajjā saṅgaṇiko, tasmiṃ **rato** abhirato tattha avigatacchando ‘‘saṅgaṇike rato’’ti vutto ‘‘saṅgaṇikārato’’tipi pāḷi. **Kudāssu nāmā**ti kudā nāma. **Assū**ti nipātamattaṃ, kasmiṃ nāma kāleti attho. **Dummedho**ti nippañño. **Dukkhassā**ti vaṭṭadukkhassa. **Anta**nti pariyosānaṃ. Accantameva anuppādaṃ kadā nāma karissati, edisassa dukkhassantakaraṇaṃ natthīti attho. ‘‘Dummedha dukkhassantaṃ karissasī’’tipi pāḷi.

Evaṃ pana satthārā gāthāya kathitāya thero saṃvegajāto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.14.26-33) –

‘‘Sunando nāma nāmena, brāhmaṇo mantapāragū;
Ajjhāyako yācayogo, vājapeyyaṃ ayājayi.

‘‘Padumuttaro lokavidū, aggo kāruṇiko isi;
Janataṃ anukampanto, ambare caṅkamī tadā.

‘‘Caṅkamitvāna sambuddho, sabbaññū lokanāyako;
Mettāya aphari satte, appamāṇe nirūpadhi.

‘‘Vaṇṭe chetvāna pupphāni, brāhmaṇo mantapāragū;
Sabbe sisse samānetvā, ākāse ukkhipāpayi.

‘‘Yāvatā nagaraṃ āsi, pupphānaṃ chadanaṃ tadā;
Buddhassa ānubhāvena, sattāhaṃ na vigacchatha.

‘‘Teneva sukkamūlena, anubhotvāna sampadā;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ.

‘‘Ekārase kappasate, pañcatiṃsāsu khattiyā;
Ambaraṃsasanāmā te, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero aññaṃ byākaronto tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi.

Nītattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Sunāgattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Cittanimittassa kovidoti āyasmato sunāgattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito ekattiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū hutvā araññāyatane assame vasanto tīṇi brāhmaṇasahassāni mante vācesi. Athekadivasaṃ tassa satthāraṃ disvā lakkhaṇāni upadhāretvā lakkhaṇamante parivattentassa, ‘‘īdisehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato anantajino anantañāṇo buddho bhavissatī’’ti buddhañāṇaṃ ārabbha uḷāro pasādo uppajji. So tena cittappasādena devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde nālakagāme aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **sunāgo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So dhammasenāpatissa gihisahāyo therassa santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā dassanabhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhito pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.14.34-40) –

‘‘Himavantassāvidūre, vasabho nāma pabbato;
Tasmiṃ pabbatapādamhi, assamo āsi māpito.

‘‘Tīṇi sissasahassāni, vācesiṃ brāhmaṇo tadā;
Saṃharitvāna te sisse, ekamantaṃ upāvisiṃ.

‘‘Ekamantaṃ nisīditvā, brāhmaṇo mantapāragū;
Buddhavedaṃ gavesanto, ñāṇe cittaṃ pasādayiṃ.

‘‘Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, nisīdiṃ paṇṇasanthare;
Pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvāna, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ saññamalabhiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ñāṇasaññāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Sattavīsati kappamhi, rājā siridharo ahu;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Arahattaṃ pana patvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammadesanāpadesena aññaṃ byākaronto –

85. ‘‘Cittanimittassa kovido, pavivekarasaṃ vijāniya;
Jhāyaṃ nipako patissato, adhigaccheyya sukhaṃ nirāmisa’’nti. –

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **cittanimittassa kovido**ti bhāvanācittassa nimittaggahaṇe kusalo, ‘‘imasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggahetabbaṃ, imasmiṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ, imasmiṃ ajjhupekkhitabba’’nti evaṃ paggahaṇādiyogyassa cittanimittassa gahaṇe cheko. **Pavivekarasaṃ vijāniyā**ti kāyavivekasaṃvaḍḍhitassa cittavivekassa rasaṃ sañjānitvā, vivekasukhaṃ anubhavitvāti attho. ‘‘Pavivekarasaṃ pitvā’’ti (dha. pa. 205) hi vuttaṃ. **Jhāya**nti paṭhamaṃ ārammaṇūpanijjhānena pacchā lakkhaṇūpanijjhānena ca jhāyanto. **Nipako**ti kammaṭṭhānapariharaṇe kusalo. **Patissato**ti upaṭṭhitassati. **Adhigaccheyya sukhaṃ nirāmisa**nti evaṃ samathanimittādikosallena labbhe cittavivekasukhe patiṭṭhāya sato sampajāno hutvā vipassanājhāneneva jhāyanto kāmāmisavaṭṭāmisehi asammissatāya nirāmisaṃ nibbānasukhaṃ phalasukhañca adhigaccheyya samupagaccheyyāti attho.

Sunāgattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Nāgitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ito bahiddhā puthuaññavādinanti āyasmato nāgitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle nārado nāma brāhmaṇo hutvā ekadivasaṃ māḷake nisinno bhagavantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghena purakkhataṃ gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso tīhi gāthāhi abhitthavi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthunagare sakyarājakule nibbatti, **nāgito**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So bhagavati kapilavatthusmiṃ viharante **madhupiṇḍikasuttaṃ** (ma. ni. 1.199 ādayo) sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.14.47-54) –

‘‘Visālamāḷe āsīno, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Khīṇāsavaṃ balappattaṃ, bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhataṃ.

‘‘Satasahassā tevijjā, chaḷabhiññā mahiddhikā;
Parivārenti sambuddhaṃ, ko disvā nappasīdati.

‘‘Ñāṇe upanidhā yassa, na vijjati sadevake;
Anantañāṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, ko disvā nappasīdati.

‘‘Dhammakāyañca dīpentaṃ, kevalaṃ ratanākaraṃ;
Vikappetuṃ na sakkonti, ko disvā nappasīdati.

‘‘Imāhi tīhi gāthāhi, nāradovhayavacchalo;
Padumuttaraṃ thavitvāna, sambuddhaṃ aparājitaṃ.

‘‘Tena cittappasādena, buddhasanthavanena ca;
Kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ, duggatiṃ nupapajjahaṃ.

‘‘Ito tiṃsakappasate, sumitto nāma khattiyo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthu avitathadesanataṃ dhammassa ca niyyānikataṃ nissāya sañjātapītisomanasso pītivegappavissaṭṭhaṃ udānaṃ udānento –

86. ‘‘Ito bahiddhā puthuaññavādinaṃ, maggo na nibbānagamo yathā ayaṃ;
Itissu saṅghaṃ bhagavānusāsati, satthā sayaṃ pāṇitaleva dassaya’’nti. –

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **ito bahiddhā**ti imasmā buddhasāsanā bāhirake samaye, tenāha **‘‘puthuaññavādina’’**nti, nānātitthiyānanti attho. **Maggo na nibbānagamo yathā aya**nti yathā ayaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ekaṃsena nibbānaṃ gacchatīti nibbānagamo, nibbānagāmī, evaṃ nibbānagamo maggo titthiyasamaye natthi asammāsambuddhappaveditattā aññatitthiyavādassa. Tenāha bhagavā –

‘‘Idheva, bhikkhave, samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehī’’ti (dī. ni. 2.214; ma. ni. 1.139; a. ni. 4.241).

Itīti evaṃ. **Assū**ti nipātamattaṃ. **Saṅgha**nti bhikkhusaṅghaṃ, ukkaṭṭhaniddesoyaṃ yathā ‘‘satthā devamanussāna’’nti. **Saṅgha**nti vā samūhaṃ, veneyyajananti adhippāyo. **Bhagavā**ti bhāgyavantatādīhi kāraṇehi bhagavā, ayamettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana paramatthadīpaniyaṃ itivuttakavaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttanayena veditabbo. **Satthā**ti diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi yathārahaṃ anusāsatīti satthā. **Saya**nti sayameva. Ayañhettha attho – ‘‘sīlādikkhandhattayasaṅgaho sammādiṭṭhiādīnaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ aṅgānaṃ vasena aṭṭhaṅgiko nibbānagāmī ariyamaggo yathā mama sāsane atthi, evaṃ bāhirakasamaye maggo nāma natthī’’ti sīhanādaṃ nadanto amhākaṃ satthā bhagavā sayameva sayambhūñāṇena ñātaṃ, sayameva vā mahākaruṇāsañcodito hutvā attano desanāvilāsasampattiyā hatthatale āmalakaṃ viya dassento bhikkhusaṅghaṃ veneyyajanataṃ anusāsati ovadatīti.

Nāgitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Paviṭṭhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Khandhā diṭṭhā yathābhūtanti āyasmato paviṭṭhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ karonto atthadassissa bhagavato kāle kesavo nāma tāpaso hutvā ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā pasannamānaso abhivādetvā añjaliṃ paggayha padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule uppajjitvā anukkamena viññutaṃ patto nekkhammaninnajjhāsayatāya paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā tattha sikkhitabbaṃ sikkhitvā vicaranto upatissakolitānaṃ buddhasāsane pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā ‘‘tepi nāma mahāpaññā tattha pabbajitā, tadeva maññe seyyo’’ti satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji. Tassa satthā vipassanaṃ ācikkhi. So vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.14.55-59) –

‘‘Nārado iti me nāmaṃ, kesavo iti maṃ vidū;
Kusalākusalaṃ esaṃ, agamaṃ buddhasantikaṃ.

‘‘Mettacitto kāruṇiko, atthadassī mahāmuni;
Assāsayanto satte so, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

‘‘Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, sire katvāna añjaliṃ;
Satthāraṃ abhivādetvā, pakkāmiṃ pācināmukho.

‘‘Sattarase kappasate, rājā āsi mahīpati;
Amittatāpano nāma, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto –

87. ‘‘Khandhā diṭṭhā yathābhūtaṃ, bhavā sabbe padālitā;
Vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **khandhā**ti pañcupādānakkhandhā, te hi vipassanupalakkhaṇato sāmaññalakkhaṇato ca ñātapariññādīhi parijānanavasena vipassitabbā. **Diṭṭhā yathābhūta**nti vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya ‘‘idaṃ dukkha’’ntiādinā aviparītato diṭṭhā. **Bhavā sabbe padālitā**ti kāmabhavādayo sabbe kammabhavā upapattibhavā ca maggañāṇasatthena bhinnā viddhaṃsitā. Kilesapadālaneneva hi kammopapattibhavā padālitā nāma honti. Tenāha **‘‘vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’**ti. Tassattho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva.

Paviṭṭhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Ajjunattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Asakkhiṃ vata attānanti āyasmato ajjunattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle sīhayoniyaṃ nibbatto ekadivasaṃ araññe aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ satthāraṃ disvā ‘‘ayaṃ kho imasmiṃ kāle sabbaseṭṭho purisasīho’’ti pasannamānaso supupphitasālasākhaṃ bhañjitvā satthāraṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ seṭṭhikule nibbatti. **Ajjuno**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto nigaṇṭhehi kataparicayo hutvā ‘‘evāhaṃ amataṃ adhigamissāmī’’ti vivaṭṭajjhāsayatāya daharakāleyeva nigaṇṭhesu pabbajitvā tattha sāraṃ alabhanto satthu yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho sāsane pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā nacirasseva arahā ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.14.60-65) –

‘‘Migarājā tadā āsiṃ, abhijāto sukesarī;
Giriduggaṃ gavesanto, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Ayaṃ nu kho mahāvīro, nibbāpeti mahājanaṃ;
Yaṃnūnāhaṃ upāseyyaṃ, devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ.

‘‘Sākhaṃ sālassa bhañjitvā, sakosaṃ pupphamāhariṃ;
Upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ, adāsiṃ pupphamuttamaṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pupphadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ito ca navame kappe, virocanasanāmakā;
Tayo āsiṃsu rājāno, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Arahattaṃ pana patvā anuttarasukhādhigamasambhūtena pītivegena udānaṃ udānento –

88. ‘‘Asakkhiṃ vata attānaṃ, uddhātuṃ udakā thalaṃ;
Vuyhamāno mahogheva, saccāni paṭivijjhaha’’nti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **asakkhi**nti sakkosiṃ. **Vatā**ti vimhaye nipāto. Ativimhayanīyañhetaṃ yadidaṃ saccapaṭivedho. Tenāha –

‘‘Taṃ kiṃmaññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho dukkarataraṃ vā durabhisambhavataraṃ vā, yaṃ sattadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā koṭiṃ paṭivijjheyyā’’tiādi (saṃ. ni. 5.1115)?

Attānanti niyakajjhattaṃ sandhāya vadati. Yo hi paro na hoti so attāti. **Uddhātu**nti uddharituṃ, ‘‘uddhaṭa’’ntipi pāṭho. **Udakā**ti saṃsāramahoghasaṅkhātā udakā. **Thala**nti nibbānathalaṃ. **Vuyhamāno mahoghevā**ti mahaṇṇave vuyhamāno viya. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – yathā nāma gambhīravitthate appatiṭṭhe mahati udakoghe vegasā vuyhamāno puriso kenaci atthakāmena upanītaṃ phiyārittasampannaṃ daḷhanāvaṃ labhitvā sukheneva tato attānaṃ uddharituṃ sakkuṇeyya pāraṃ pāpuṇeyya, evamevāhaṃ saṃsāramahoghe kilesābhisaṅkhāravegena vuyhamāno satthārā upanītaṃ samathavipassanupetaṃ ariyamagganāvaṃ labhitvā tato attānaṃ uddharituṃ nibbānathalaṃ pattuṃ aho asakkhinti. Yathā pana asakkhi, taṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘saccāni paṭivijjhaha’’**nti āha. Yasmā ahaṃ dukkhādīni cattāri ariyasaccāni pariññāpahānasacchikiriyābhāvanāpaṭivedhena paṭivijjhiṃ ariyamaggañāṇena aññāsiṃ, tasmā asakkhiṃ vata attānaṃ uddhātuṃ udakā thalanti yojanā.

Ajjunattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. (Paṭhama) devasabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Uttiṇṇā paṅkapalipāti āyasmato devasabhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle pārāvatayoniyaṃ nibbatto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso piyālaphalaṃ upanesi. Satthā tassa pasādasaṃvaḍḍhanatthaṃ taṃ paribhuñji. So tena ativiya pasannacitto hutvā kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā cittaṃ pasādeti. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde aññatarassa maṇḍalikarañño putto hutvā nibbatto taruṇakāleyeva rajje patiṭṭhito rajjasukhamanubhavanto vuddho satthāraṃ upasaṅkami, tassa satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho saṃvegajāto rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.14.66-72) –

‘‘Pārāvato tadā āsiṃ, paraṃ anuparodhako;
Pabbhāre seyyaṃ kappemi, avidūre sikhisatthuno.

‘‘Sāyaṃ pātañca passāmi, buddhaṃ lokagganāyakaṃ;
Deyyadhammo ca me natthi, dvipadindassa tādino.

‘‘Piyālaphalamādāya, agamaṃ buddhasantikaṃ;
Paṭiggahesi bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho.

‘‘Tato paraṃ upādāya, paricāriṃ vināyakaṃ;
Tena cittappasādena, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

‘‘Ekattiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ ahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ito pannarase kappe, tayo āsuṃ piyālino;

Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā pahīnakilesapaccavekkhaṇavasena uppannasomanasso udānaṃ udānento –

89. ‘‘Uttiṇṇā paṅkapalipā, pātālā parivajjitā;
Mutto oghā ca ganthā ca, sabbe mānā visaṃhatā’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **uttiṇṇā**ti uttaritā atikkantā. **Paṅkapalipā**ti paṅkā ca palipā ca. Paṅko vuccati pakatikaddamo. ‘‘Palipo’’ti gambhīraputhulo mahākaddamo. Idha pana paṅko viyāti paṅko, kāmarāgo asucibhāvāpādanena cittassa makkhanato. Palipo viyāti palipo, puttadārādivisayo bahalo chandarāgo vuttanayena sammakkhanato duruttaraṇato ca. Te mayā anāgāmimaggena sabbaso atikkantāti āha ‘‘uttiṇṇā paṅkapalipā’’ti. **Pātālā**ti pātāyālanti pātālā, mahāsamudde ninnatarapadesā. Keci pana nāgabhavanaṃ ‘‘pātāla’’nti vadanti. Idha pana agāhaduravaggāhaduruttaraṇaṭṭhena pātālā viyāti pātālā, diṭṭhiyo. Te ca mayā paṭhamamaggādhigameneva sabbathā vajjitā samucchinnāti āha **‘‘pātālā parivajjitā’’**ti **mutto oghā ca ganthā cā**ti kāmoghādioghato abhijjhākāyaganthādiganthato ca tena tena maggena mutto parimutto, puna anabhikiraṇaaganthanavasena atikkantoti attho. **Sabbe mānā visaṃhatā**ti navavidhāpi mānā aggamaggādhigamena visesato saṅghātaṃ vināsaṃ āpāditā samucchinnā ‘‘mānavidhā hatā’’ti keci paṭhanti, mānakoṭṭhāsāti attho. ‘‘Mānavisā’’ti apare, tesaṃ pana mānavisassa dukkhassa phalato mānavisāti attho daṭṭhabbo.

(Paṭhama) devasabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Sāmidattattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pañcakkhandhā pariññātāti āyasmato sāmidattattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro atthadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthari parinibbute tassa thūpe pupphehi chattātichattaṃ katvā pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **sāmidatto**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So anukkamena viññutaṃ patto buddhānubhāvaṃ sutvā upāsakehi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gato satthāraṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ disvā pasannamānaso ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Satthā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā tathā dhammaṃ desesi, yathā saddhaṃ paṭilabhi saṃsāre ca saṃvegaṃ. So paṭiladdhasaddho saṃvegajāto pabbajitvā ñāṇassa aparipakkattā katipayakālaṃ alasabahulī vihāsi. Puna satthārā dhammadesanāya samuttejito vipassanāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā tattha yuttappayutto viharanto nacireneva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.15.1-4) –

‘‘Parinibbute bhagavati, atthadassīnaruttame;
Chattātichattaṃ kāretvā, thūpamhi abhiropayiṃ.

‘‘Kālena kālamāgantvā, namassiṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Pupphacchadanaṃ katvāna, chattamhi abhiropayiṃ.

‘‘Sattarase kappasate, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Manussattaṃ na gacchāmi, thūpapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Nāgova bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, buddhaseṭṭhassa santike;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

So aparabhāge bhikkhūhi ‘‘kiṃ tayā, āvuso, uttarimanussadhammo adhigato’’ti puṭṭho sāsanassa niyyānikabhāvaṃ attano ca dhammānudhammappaṭipattiṃ tesaṃ pavedento aññābyākaraṇavasena –

90. ‘‘Pañcakkhandhā pariññātā, tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā;
Vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **pañcakkhandhā pariññātā**ti mayā ime pañcupādānakkhandhā ‘‘idaṃ dukkhaṃ, ettakaṃ dukkhaṃ, na tato bhiyyo’’ti tīhi pariññāhi paricchinditvā ñātā viditā paṭividdhā. **Tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā**ti tathā pariññātattāyeva mūlabhūtassa samudayassa sabbaso pahīnattā te idāni yāva carimakacittanirodho tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā, carimakacittanirodhena pana appaṭisandhikāva nirujjhanti. Tenāha – ‘‘vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’ti. Tassattho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva.

Sāmidattattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Navamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Dasamavaggo

1. Paripuṇṇakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Na tathā mataṃ satarasanti āyasmato paripuṇṇakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro dhammadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthari parinibbute satthu cetiye pupphādīhi uḷāraṃ pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devesu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ sakyarājakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto paripuṇṇavibhavatāya **paripuṇṇako**ti paññāyittha. So vibhavasampannatāya sabbakālaṃ satarasaṃ nāma āhāraṃ paribhuñjanto satthu missakāhāraparibhogaṃ sutvā ‘‘tāva sukhumālopi bhagavā nibbānasukhaṃ apekkhitvā yathā tathā yāpeti, kasmā mayaṃ āhāragiddhā hutvā āhārasuddhikā bhavissāma, nibbānasukhameva pana amhehi pariyesitabba’’nti saṃsāre jātasaṃvego gharāvāsaṃ pahāya satthu santike pabbajitvā bhagavatā kāyagatāsatikammaṭṭhāne niyojito tattha patiṭṭhāya paṭiladdhajhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.15.5-9) –

‘‘Nibbute lokanāthamhi, dhammadassīnarāsabhe;
Āropesiṃ dhajatthambhaṃ, buddhaseṭṭhassa cetiye.

‘‘Nisseṇiṃ māpayitvāna, thūpaseṭṭhaṃ samāruhiṃ;
Jātipupphaṃ gahetvāna, thūpamhi abhiropayiṃ.

‘‘Aho buddho aho dhammo, aho no satthu sampadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, thūpapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, thūpasīkhasanāmakā;
Soḷasāsiṃsu rājāno, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā dhamme gāravabahumānena pītivegavissaṭṭhaṃ udānaṃ udānento **‘‘na tathā mataṃ satarasa’’**nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

91. Tattha **na tathā mataṃ satarasaṃ, sudhannaṃ yaṃ mayajja paribhutta**nti **tathā**ti tena pakārena. **Mata**nti abhimataṃ. **Satarasa**nti satarasabhojanaṃ ‘‘satarasabhojanaṃ nāma satapākasappiādīhi abhisaṅkhataṃ bhojana’’nti vadanti. Atha vā anekattho satasaddo ‘‘sataso

sahassaso’’tiādīsu viya. Tasmā yaṃ bhojanaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ, taṃ anekarasatāya ‘‘satarasa’’nti vuccati, nānārasabhojananti attho. Sudhā eva annaṃ sudhābhojanaṃ devānaṃ āhāro. **Yaṃ mayajja paribhutta**nti yaṃ mayā ajja anubhuttaṃ. ‘‘Yaṃ mayā paribhutta’’nti ca idaṃ ‘‘satarasaṃ sudhanna’’nti etthāpi yojetabbaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – yaṃ mayā ajja etarahi nirodhasamāpattisamāpajjanavasena phalasamāpattisamāpajjanavasena ca accantameva santaṃ paṇītaṃ nibbānasukhaṃ paribhuñjiyamānaṃ, taṃ yathā mataṃ abhimataṃ sambhāvitaṃ tathā rājakāle mayā paribhuttaṃ satarasabhojanaṃ devattabhāve paribhuttaṃ sudhannañca na mataṃ nābhimataṃ. Kasmā? Idañhi ariyanisevitaṃ nirāmisaṃ kilesānaṃ avatthubhūtaṃ, taṃ pana puthujjanasevitaṃ sāmisaṃ kilesānaṃ vatthubhūtaṃ, taṃ imassa saṅkhampi kalampi kalabhāgampi na upetīti. Idāni ‘‘yaṃ mayajja paribhutta’’nti vuttadhammaṃ desento **aparimitadassinā gotamena, buddhena sudesito dhammo’’**ti āha. Tassattho – aparimitaṃ aparicchinnaṃ uppādavayābhāvato santaṃ asaṅkhatadhātuṃ sayambhūñāṇena passī, aparimitassa anantāparimeyyassa ñeyyassa dassāvīti tena **aparimitadassinā** gotamagottena sammāsambuddhena ‘‘khayaṃ virāgaṃ amataṃ paṇīta’’nti (khu. pā. 6.4; su. ni. 227) ca ‘‘madanimmadano pipāsavinayo’’ (a. ni. 4.34; itivu. 90) ‘‘sabbasaṅkhārasamatho’’ti (a. ni. 5.140; 10.6) ca ādinā suṭṭhu **desito dhammo,** nibbānaṃ mayā ajja paribhuttanti yojanā.

Paripuṇṇakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Vijayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yassāsavā parikkhīṇāti āyasmato vijayattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro piyadassissa bhagavato kāle vibhavasampanne kule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthari parinibbute tassa thūpassa ratanakhacitaṃ vedikaṃ kāretvā tattha uḷāraṃ vedikāmahaṃ kāresi. So tena puññakammena anekasate attabhāve maṇiobhāsena vicari. Evaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti, **vijayo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ gato tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññāyatane jhānalābhī hutvā viharanto buddhuppādaṃ sutvā uppannappasādo satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tassa satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.15.10-14) –

‘‘Nibbute lokanāthamhi, piyadassīnaruttame;
Pasannacitto sumano, muttāvedimakāsahaṃ.

‘‘Maṇīhi parivāretvā, akāsiṃ vedimuttamaṃ;
Vedikāya mahaṃ katvā, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Maṇī dhārenti ākāse, puññakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Soḷasito kappasate, maṇippabhāsanāmakā;
Chattiṃsāsiṃsu rājāno, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto **‘‘yassāsavā parikkhīṇā’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

92. Tattha **yassāsavā parikkhīṇā**ti yassa uttamapuggalassa kāmāsavādayo cattāro āsavā sabbaso khīṇā ariyamaggena khepitā. **Āhāre ca anissito**ti yo ca āhāre taṇhādiṭṭhinissayehi anissito agadhito anajjhāpanno, nidassanamattaṃ, āhārasīsenettha cattāropi paccayā gahitāti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Paccayapariyāyo vā idha āhāra-saddo veditabbo. **‘‘Suññato animitto cā’’**ti ettha appaṇihitavimokkhopi gahitoyeva, tīṇipi cetāni nibbānasseva nāmāni. Nibbānañhi rāgādīnaṃ abhāvena suññaṃ, tehi vimuttañcāti suññatavimokkho, tathā rāgādinimittābhāvena saṅkhāranimittābhāvena ca animittaṃ, tehi vimuttañcāti

animittavimokkho, rāgādipaṇidhīnaṃ abhāvena appaṇihitaṃ, tehi vimuttañcāti appaṇihito vimokkhoti vuccati. Phalasamāpattivasena taṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā viharantassa ayampi tividho **vimokkho yassa gocaro, ākāseva sakuntānaṃ, padaṃ tassa durannaya**nti yathā ākāse gacchantānaṃ sakuṇānaṃ ''imasmiṃ ṭhāne pādehi akkamitvā gatā, idaṃ ṭhānaṃ urena paharitvā gatā, idaṃ sīsena, idaṃ pakkhehī''ti na sakkā ñātuṃ, evameva evarūpassa bhikkhuno ''nirayapadādīsu iminā nāma padena gato''ti ñāpetuñca na sakkāti.

Vijayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Erakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Dukkhā kāmā erakāti āyasmato erakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso satthu kiñci dātabbayuttakaṃ alabhanto ''handāhaṃ kāyasāraṃ puññaṃ karissāmī''ti satthu gamanamaggaṃ sodhetvā samaṃ akāsi. Satthā tena tathākataṃ maggaṃ paṭipajji. So tattha bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso vanditvā añjaliṃ paggayha pasannacitto yāva dassanupacārasamatikkamā buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ avijahanto aṭṭhāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ sambhāvanīyassa kuṭumbiyassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **erako**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko itikattabbatāsu paramena veyyattiyena samannāgato. Tassa mātāpitaro kulena rūpena ācārena vayena kosallena ca anucchavikaṃ dārikaṃ ānetvā vivāhakammaṃ akaṃsu. So tāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsena gehe vasanto pacchimabhavikattā kenacideva saṃvegavatthunā saṃsāre saṃviggamānaso satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji, tassa satthā kammaṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. So kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā katipayadivasātikkamena ukkaṇṭhābhibhūto vihāsi. Atha satthā tassa cittappavattiṃ ñatvā ovādavasena **''dukkhā kāmā erakā''**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi. So taṃ sutvā ''ayuttaṃ mayā kataṃ, yohaṃ evarūpassa satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā taṃ vissajjento micchāvitakkabahulo vihāsi''nti saṃvegajāto vipassanāya yuttappayutto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.15.32-36) –

''Uttaritvāna nadikaṃ, vanaṃ gacchati cakkhumā;
Tamaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, siddhatthaṃ varalakkhaṇaṃ.

''Kudālapiṭakamādāya, samaṃ katvāna taṃ pathaṃ;
Satthāraṃ abhivādetvā, sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādayiṃ.

''Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, maggadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Sattapaññāsakappamhi, eko āsiṃ janādhipo;
Nāmena suppabuddhoti, nāyako so narissaro.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahā pana hutvā aññaṃ byākaronto –

93. ''Dukkhā kāmā eraka, na sukhā kāmā eraka;
Yo kāme kāmayati, dukkhaṃ so kāmayati eraka;
Yo kāme na kāmayati, dukkhaṃ so na kāmayati erakā''ti. –

Tameva bhagavatā vuttagāthaṃ paccudāhāsi.

Tattha **dukkhā kāmā**ti ime vatthukāmakilesakāmā dukkhavatthutāya

vipariṇāmadukkhasaṃsāradukkhasabhāvato ca, dukkhā dukkhamā dukkhanibbattikā. Vuttañhetaṃ – ‘‘appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo’’tiādi (pāci. 417; ma. ni. 1.234). **Erakā**ti paṭhamaṃ tāva bhagavā taṃ ālapati, pacchā pana thero attānaṃ nāmena kathesi. **Na sukhā kāmā**ti kāmā nāmete jānantassa sukhā na honti, ajānantassa pana sukhato upaṭṭhahanti. Yathāha – ‘‘yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda, dukkhamaddakkhi sallato’’tiādi (saṃ. ni. 4.253; itivu. 53; theragā. 986). **Yo kāme kāmayati, dukkhaṃ so kāmayatī**ti yo satto kilesakāmena vatthukāme kāmayati, tassa taṃ kāmanaṃ sampati sapariḷāhatāya, āyatiṃ apāyadukkhahetutāya ca vaṭṭadukkhahetutāya ca dukkhaṃ. Vatthukāmā pana dukkhassa vatthubhūtā. Iti so dukkhasabhāvaṃ dukkhanimittaṃ dukkhavatthuñca kāmayatīti vutto. Itaraṃ paṭipakkhavasena tamevatthaṃ ñāpetuṃ vuttaṃ, tasmā tassattho vuttavipariyāyena veditabbo.

Erakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Mettajittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Namo hi tassa bhagavatoti āyasmato mettajittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira anomadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto sāsane abhippasanno hutvā bodhirukkhassa iṭṭhakāhi vedikaṃ cinitvā sudhāparikammaṃ kāresi. Satthā tassa anumodanaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **mettajī**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññe viharanto buddhuppādaṃ sutvā pubbahetunā codiyamāno satthu santikaṃ gantvā pavattinivattiyo ārabbha pañhaṃ pucchitvā satthārā pañhe vissajjite paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.15.26-31) –

‘‘Anomadassīmunino, bodhivedimakāsahaṃ;
Sudhāya piṇḍaṃ datvāna, pāṇikammaṃ akāsahaṃ.

‘‘Disvā taṃ sukataṃ kammaṃ, anomadassī naruttamo;
Bhikkhusaṅghe ṭhito satthā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Iminā sudhakammena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Sampattiṃ anubhotvāna, dukkhassantaṃ karissati.

‘‘Pasannamukhavaṇṇomhi, ekaggo susamāhito;
Dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

‘‘Ito kappasate āsiṃ, paripuṇṇe anūnake;
Rājā sabbaghano nāma, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthāraṃ thomento –

94. ‘‘Namo hi tassa bhagavato, sakyaputtassa sirīmato;
Tenāyaṃ aggappattena, aggadhammo sudesito’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **namo**ti namakkāro. **Hī**ti nipātamattaṃ. **Tassā**ti yo so bhagavā samattiṃsapāramiyo pūretvā sabbakilese bhañjitvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho, sakyarājassa puttoti **sakyaputto**. Anaññasādhāraṇāya puññasampattiyā ca sambhāvito uttamāya rūpakāyasiriyā dhammakāyasiriyā ca samannāgatattā **sirīmā,** tassa bhagavato sakyaputtassa sirīmato namo atthu, taṃ namāmīti attho. **Tenā**ti tena bhagavatā. **Aya**nti tassa dhammassa attano paccakkhatāya vadati. **Aggappattenā**ti aggaṃ

sabbaññutaṃ, sabbehi vā guṇehi aggabhāvaṃ seṭṭhabhāvaṃ pattena. **Aggadhammo**ti aggo uttamo navavidhalokuttaro dhammo suṭṭhu aviparītaṃ **desito** paveditoti.

Mettajittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Cakkhupālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Andhohaṃ hatanettosmīti āyasmato cakkhupālattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni karonto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto bhagavati parinibbute thūpamahe kayiramāne umāpupphaṃ gahetvā thūpaṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ mahāsuvaṇṇassa nāma kuṭumbikassa putto hutvā nibbatti, tassa **pālo**ti nāmamakaṃsu. Mātā tassa ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle aññaṃ puttaṃ labhi. Tassa mātāpitaro **cūḷapālo**ti nāmaṃ katvā itaraṃ **mahāpālo**ti vohariṃsu. Atha te vayappatte gharabandhanena bandhiṃsu. Tasmiṃ samaye satthā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane. Tattha mahāpālo jetavanaṃ gacchantehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho kuṭumbabhāraṃ kaniṭṭhabhātikasseva bhāraṃ katvā sayaṃ pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado ācariyupajjhāyānaṃ santike pañcavassāni vasitvā vuṭṭhavasso pavāretvā satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā saṭṭhimatte sahāyabhikkhū labhitvā tehi saddhiṃ bhāvanānukūlaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pariyesanto aññataraṃ paccantagāmaṃ nissāya gāmavāsikehi upāsakehi kāretvā dinnāya araññāyatane paṇṇasālāya vasanto samaṇadhammaṃ karoti. Tassa akkhirogo uppanno. Vejjo bhesajjaṃ sampādetvā adāsi. So vejjena vuttavidhānaṃ na paṭipajji. Tenassa rogo vaḍḍhi. So ‘‘akkhirogavūpasamanato kilesarogavūpasamanameva mayhaṃ vara’’nti akkhirogaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā vipassanāyayeva yuttappayutto ahosi. Tassa bhāvanaṃ ussukkāpentassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ akkhīni ceva kilesā ca bhijjiṃsu. So sukkhavipassako arahā ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.15.21-25) –

‘‘Nibbute lokamahite, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahe;
Siddhatthamhi bhagavati, mahāthūpamaho ahu.

‘‘Mahe pavattamānamhi, siddhatthassa mahesino;
Umāpupphaṃ gahetvāna, thūpamhi abhiropayiṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, thūpapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ito ca navame kappe, somadevasanāmakā;
Pañcāsītisu rājāno, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Atha there akkhirogena vihāre ohīne gāmaṃ piṇḍāya gate bhikkhū disvā upāsakā ‘‘kasmā thero nāgato’’ti pucchitvā tamatthaṃ sutvā sokābhibhūtā piṇḍapātaṃ upanetvā, ‘‘bhante, kiñci mā cintayittha, idāni mayameva piṇḍapātaṃ ānetvā upaṭṭhahissāmā’’ti tathā karonti. Bhikkhū therassa ovāde ṭhatvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ patvā vuṭṭhavassā pavāretvā, ‘‘satthāraṃ vandituṃ sāvatthiṃ gamissāma, bhante’’ti āhaṃsu. Thero, ‘‘ahaṃ dubbalo acakkhuko, maggo ca saupaddavo, mayā saddhiṃ gacchantānaṃ tumhākaṃ parissayo bhavissati, tumhe paṭhamaṃ gacchatha, gantvā satthāraṃ mahāthere ca mama vandanāya vandatha, cūḷapālassa mama pavattiṃ kathetvā kañci purisaṃ peseyyāthā’’ti āha. Te punapi yācitvā gamanaṃ alabhantā ‘‘sādhū’’ti paṭissuṇitvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā upāsake āpucchitvā anukkamena jetavanaṃ gantvā satthāraṃ mahāthere ca tassa vandanāya vanditvā dutiyadivase sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā cūḷapālassa taṃ pavattiṃ vatvā tena ‘‘ayaṃ, bhante, mayhaṃ bhāgineyyo pālito nāma, imaṃ pesissāmī’’ti vutte, ‘‘maggo saparissayo, na sakkā ekena gahaṭṭhena

gantuṃ, tasmā pabbājetabbo''ti taṃ pabbājetvā pesesuṃ. So anukkamena therassa santikaṃ gantvā attānaṃ tassa orocetvā taṃ gahetvā āgacchanto antarāmagge aññatarassa gāmassa sāmantā araññaṭṭhāne ekissā kaṭṭhahāriyā gāyantiyā saddaṃ sutvā paṭibaddhacitto hutvā yaṭṭhikoṭiṃ vissajjetvā ''tiṭṭhatha, bhante, muhuttaṃ yāvāhaṃ āgacchāmī''ti vatvā tassā santikaṃ gantvā tattha sīlavipattiṃ pāpuṇi. Thero idānimeva itthiyā gītasaddo suto, sāmaṇero ca cirāyati, nūna sīlavipattiṃ patto bhavissatī''ti cintesi. Sopi āgantvā ''gacchāma, bhante''ti āha. Thero ''kiṃ pāpo jātosī''ti pucchi. Sāmaṇero tuṇhī hutvā puna pucchitopi na kathesi. Thero ''tādisena pāpena mayhaṃ yaṭṭhigahaṇakiccaṃ natthi, gaccha tva''nti vatvā puna tena ''bahuparissayo maggo, tumhe ca andhā, kathaṃ gamissathā''ti vutte ''bāla idheva me nipajjitvā marantassāpi aparāparaṃ parivattentassāpi tādisena gamanaṃ nāma natthī''ti imamatthaṃ dassento –

95. ''Andhohaṃ hatanettosmi, kantāraddhānapakkhando;
Sayamānopi gacchissaṃ, na sahāyena pāpenā''ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsittha;

Tattha **andho**ti cakkhuvikalo. **Hatanetto**ti vinaṭṭhacakkhuko, tena ''payogavipattivasenāhaṃ upahatanettatāya andho, na jaccandhabhāvenā''ti yathāvuttaṃ andhabhāvaṃ viseseti. Atha vā ''andho''ti idaṃ ''andhe jiṇṇe mātāpitaro posetī''tiādīsu (ma. ni. 2.288) viya maṃsacakkhuvekalladīpanaṃ, ''sabbepime paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā'' (udā. 54) ''andho ekacakkhu dvicakkhū''tiādīsu (a. ni. 3.29) viya na paññācakkhuvekalladīpananti dassetuṃ **''hatanettosmī''**ti vuttaṃ, tena mukhyameva andhabhāvaṃ dasseti. **Kantāraddhānapakkhando**ti kantāre vivane dīghamaggaṃ anupaviṭṭho, na jātikantārādigahanaṃ saṃsāraddhānaṃ paṭipannoti adhippāyo. Tādisañhi kantāraddhānaṃ ayaṃ thero samatikkamitvā ṭhito, **sayamānopī**ti sayantopi, pādesu avahantesu urena jaṇṇukāhi ca bhūmiyaṃ saṃsaranto parivattentopi gaccheyyaṃ. **Na sahāyena pāpenā**ti tādisena pāpapuggalena sahāyabhūtena saddhiṃ na gacchissanti yojanā. Taṃ sutvā itaro saṃvegajāto ''bhāriyaṃ vata mayā sāhasikakammaṃ kata''nti bāhā paggayha kandanto vanasaṇḍaṃ pakkhando ca ahosi. Atha therassa sīlatejena paṇḍukambalasilāsanaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi. Tena sakko taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā therassa santikaṃ gantvā sāvatthigāmipurisaṃ viya attānaṃ ñāpetvā yaṭṭhikoṭiṃ gaṇhanto maggaṃ saṅkhipitvā tadaheva sāyanhe sāvatthiyaṃ theraṃ netvā tattha jetavane cūḷapālitena kāritāya paṇṇasālāya phalake nisīdāpetvā tassa sahāyavaṇṇena therassa āgatabhāvaṃ jānāpetvā pakkāmi; cūḷapālitopi taṃ yāvajīvaṃ sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhāsīti.

Cakkhupālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Khaṇḍasumanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ekapupphaṃ cajitvānāti āyasmato khaṇḍasumanattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthari parinibbute tassa thūpassa samantato candanavedikāya parikkhipitvā mahantaṃ pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu uḷāraṃ sampattiṃ anubhavanto kassapassa bhagavato kāle kuṭumbikakule nibbatto satthari parinibbute kanakathūpaṃ uddissa raññā pupphapūjāya kayiramānāya pupphāni alabhanto ekaṃ khaṇḍasumanapupphaṃ disvā mahatā mūlena taṃ kiṇitvā gaṇhanto cetiye pūjaṃ karonto uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ uppādesi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā asīti vassakoṭiyo saggasukhaṃ anubhavitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde pāvāyaṃ mallarājakule nibbatti. Tassa jātakāle gehe khaṇḍasakkharā sumanapupphāni ca uppannāni ahesuṃ. Tenassa **khaṇḍasumano**ti nāmamakaṃsu. So viññutaṃ patto bhagavati pāvāyaṃ cundassa ambavane viharante upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.15.15-20) –

''Padumuttaro nāma jino, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Jalitvā aggikkhandhova, sambuddho parinibbuto.

‘‘Nibbute ca mahāvīre, thūpo vitthāriko ahu;
Dūratova upaṭṭhenti, dhātugehavaruttame.

‘‘Pasannacitto, sumano, akaṃ candanavedikaṃ;
Dissati thūpakhandho ca, thūpānucchaviko tadā.

‘‘Bhave nibbattamānamhi, devatte atha mānuse;
Omattaṃ me na passāmi, pubbakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Pañcadasakappasate, ito aṭṭha janā ahuṃ;
Sabbe samattanāmā te cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano purimajātiṃ anussaranto tattha attano sumanapupphapariccāgassa saggasampattinimittakaṃ nibbānūpanissayatañca disvā udānavasena tamatthaṃ pakāsento –

96. ‘‘Ekapupphaṃ cajitvāna, asīti vassakoṭiyo;
Saggesu paricāretvā, sesakenamhi nibbuto’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **ekapuppha**nti ekaṃ kusumaṃ, taṃ pana idha sumanapupphaṃ adhippetaṃ. **Cajitvānā**ti satthu thūpapūjākaraṇavasena pariccajitvā pariccāgahetu. **Asīti vassakoṭiyo**ti manussagaṇanāya vassānaṃ asīti koṭiyo, accantasaṃyoge cetaṃ upayogavacanaṃ, idañca chasu kāmasaggesu dutiye aparāparuppattivasena vuttanti veditabbaṃ. Tasmā **saggesū**ti tāvatiṃsasaṅkhāte saggaloke, punappunaṃ uppajjanavasena hettha bahuvacanaṃ. **Paricāretvā**ti rūpādīsu ārammaṇesu indriyāni paricāretvā sukhaṃ anubhavitvā, devaccharāhi vā attānaṃ paricāretvā upaṭṭhāpetvā. **Sesakenamhi nibbuto**ti pupphapūjāya vasena pavattakusalacetanāsu bhavasampatti dāyakakammato sesena yaṃ tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayabhūtaṃ, taṃ sandhāya vadati. Bahū hi tattha pubbāparavasena pavattā cetanā. **Sesakenā**ti vā tasseva kammassa vipākāvasesena aparikkhīṇeyeva tasmiṃ kammavipāke nibbuto amhi, kilesaparinibbānena parinibbutosmi. Etena yasmiṃ attabhāve ṭhatvā attanā arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, sopi carimattabhāvo tassa kammavipākoti dasseti. Yādisaṃ sandhāya aññatthāpi ‘‘tasseva kammassa vipākāvasesenā’’ti (pārā. 228; saṃ. ni. 1.131) vuttaṃ.

Khaṇḍasumanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Tissattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Hitvā satapalaṃ kaṃsanti āyasmato tissattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro vipassissa bhagavato kāle yānakārakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso candanakhaṇḍena phalakaṃ katvā bhagavato upanāmesi, tañca bhagavā paribhuñji. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde roruvanagare rājakule nibbatti. So vayappatto pitari kālaṅkate rajje patiṭṭhito bimbisārarañño adiṭṭhasahāyo hutvā tassa maṇimuttāvatthādīni paṇṇākārāni pesesi. Tassa rājā bimbisāro puññavantataṃ sutvā paṭipābhataṃ pesento cittapaṭe buddhacaritaṃ suvaṇṇapaṭṭe ca paṭiccasamuppādaṃ likhāpetvā pesesi. So taṃ disvā purimabuddhesu katādhikāratāya pacchimabhavikatāya ca cittapaṭe dassentaṃ buddhacaritaṃ suvaṇṇapaṭṭake likhitaṃ paṭiccasamuppādakkamañca oloketvā pavattinivattiyo sallakkhetvā sāsanakkamaṃ hadaye ṭhapetvā sañjātasaṃvego ‘‘diṭṭho mayā bhagavato veso, sāsanakkamo ca ekapadesena ñāto, bahudukkhā kāmā bahupāyāsā, kiṃ dāni mayhaṃ gharāvāsenā’’ti rajjaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādento bhagavantaṃ uddissa pabbajitvā mattikāpattaṃ gahetvā rājā pukkusāti viya mahājanassa paridevantasseva nagarato nikkhamitvā anukkamena rājagahaṃ gantvā tattha sappasoṇḍikapabbhāre viharantaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So

dhammadesanaṃ sutvā vipassanāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā yuttappayutto viharanto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.15.37-42) –

‘‘Yānakāro pure āsiṃ, dārukamme susikkhito;
Candanaṃ phalakaṃ katvā, adāsiṃ lokabandhuno.

‘‘Pabhāsati idaṃ byamhaṃ, suvaṇṇassa sunimmitaṃ;
Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ, dibbayānaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ.

‘‘Pāsādā sivikā ceva, nibbattanti yadicchakaṃ;
Akkhubbhaṃ ratanaṃ mayhaṃ, phalakassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, phalakaṃ yamahaṃ dadiṃ;
Duggati nābhijānāmi, phalakassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Sattapaññāsakappamhi, caturo nimmitāvhayā;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā udānavasena attano paṭipattiṃ kathento –

97. ‘‘Hitvā satapalaṃ kaṃsaṃ, sovaṇṇaṃ satarājikaṃ;
Aggahiṃ mattikāpattaṃ, idaṃ dutiyābhisecana’’nti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **hitvā**ti pariccajitvā. **Satapala**nti sataṃ palāni yassa, taṃ satapalaparimāṇaṃ. **Kaṃsa**nti thālaṃ. **Sovaṇṇa**nti suvaṇṇamayaṃ. **Satarājika**nti bhittivicittatāya ca anekarūparājicittatāya ca anekalekhāyuttaṃ. **Aggahiṃ mattikāpatta**nti evarūpe mahārahe bhājane pubbe bhuñjitvā buddhānaṃ ovādaṃ karonto ‘‘idānāhaṃ taṃ chaḍḍetvā mattikāmayapattaṃ aggahesiṃ, aho, sādhu, mayā kataṃ ariyavataṃ anuṭhita’’nti bhājanakittanāpadesena rajjapariccāgaṃ pabbajjūpagamanañca anumodanto vadati. Tenāha **‘‘idaṃ dutiyābhisecana’’**nti. Paṭhamaṃ rajjābhisecanaṃ upādāya idaṃ pabbajjūpagamanaṃ mama dutiyaṃ abhisecanaṃ. Tañhi rāgādīhi saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ sāsaṅkaṃ saparisaṅkaṃ kammaṃ anatthasañhitaṃ dukkhapaṭibaddhaṃ nihīnaṃ, idaṃ pana taṃvipariyāyato uttamaṃ paṇītanti adhippāyo.

Tissattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Abhayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhāti āyasmato abhayattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ sumedhaṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannacitto saḷalapupphehi pūjamakāsi. So tena puññakammena devesu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **abhayo**ti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto hetusampattiyā codiyamāno ekadivasaṃ vihāraṃ gato satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā katapubbakicco vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto viharati. Athassa ekadivasaṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭhassa alaṅkatapaṭiyattaṃ mātugāmaṃ disvā ayonisomanasikāravasena tassa rūpaṃ ārabbha chandarāgo uppajji, so vihāraṃ pavisitvā ‘‘satiṃ vissajjitvā olokentassa rūpārammaṇe mayhaṃ kileso uppanno, ayuttaṃ mayā kata’’nti attano cittaṃ niggaṇhanto tāvadeva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.15.43-47) –

‘‘Sumedho nāma nāmena, sayambhū aparājito;
Vivekamanubrūhanto, ajjhogahi mahāvanaṃ.

‘‘Saḷalaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, ganthitvāna vaṭaṃsakaṃ;
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ, sammukhā lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ūnavīse kappasate, soḷasāsuṃ sunimmitā;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano kilesuppattinidassanena ‘‘kilese anuvattentassa vaṭṭadukkhato nattheva sīsukkhipanaṃ. Ahaṃ pana te nānuvatti’’nti dassento –

98. ‘‘Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto;
Sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati;

Tassa vaḍḍhanti āsavā, bhavamūlopagāmino’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **rūpa**nti rajjanīyaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ, taṃ panettha itthirūpaṃ adhippetaṃ. **Disvā**ti cakkhunā disvā, cakkhudvārānusārena nimittānubyañjanasallakkhaṇavasena taṃ gahetvā, tassa tathāgahaṇahetūti attho. **Sati muṭṭhā**ti asubhasabhāve kāye ‘‘asubha’’ntveva pavattanasati naṭṭhā. Yathā pana rūpaṃ disvā sati naṭṭhā, taṃ dassento āha **‘‘piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto’’**ti. Yathāupaṭṭhitaṃ ārammaṇaṃ ‘‘subhaṃ sukha’’ntiādinā piyanimittaṃ katvā ayonisomanasikārena manasikaroto sati muṭṭhāti yojanā. Tathā bhūtova **sārattacitto vedetī**ti suṭṭhu rattacitto hutvā taṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ anubhavati abhinandati, abhinandanto pana **tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati** ajjhosāya taṃ ārammaṇaṃ gilitvā pariniṭṭhapetvā vattati ceva, evaṃbhūtassa ca **tassa vaḍḍhanti āsavā bhavamūlopagāmino**ti bhavassa saṃsārassa mūlabhāvaṃ kāraṇabhāvaṃ upagamanasabhāvā kāmāsavādayo cattāropi āsavā tassa puggalassa uparūpari vaḍḍhantiyeva, na hāyanti. Mayhaṃ pana paṭisaṅkhāne ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā saccāni paṭivijjhantassa maggapaṭipāṭiyā te cattāropi āsavā anavasesato pahīnā parikkhīṇāti adhippāyo.

Abhayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Uttiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Saddaṃ sutvā sati muṭṭhāti āyasmato uttiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannacitto gonakādiatthataṃ sauttaracchadaṃ buddhārahaṃ pallaṅkaṃ gandhakuṭiyaṃ paññāpetvā adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ sakyarājakule nibbatti, tassa **uttiyo**ti nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto satthu ñātisamāgame buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto ekadivasaṃ nāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭho antarāmagge mātugāmassa gītasaddaṃ sutvā ayonisomanasikāravasena tattha chandarāge uppanne paṭisaṅkhānabalena taṃ vikkhambhetvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā sañjātasaṃvego divāṭṭhāne nisīditvā tāvadeva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.15.48-52) –

‘‘Sumedhassa bhagavato, lokajeṭṭhassa tādino;
Pallaṅko hi mayā dinno, sauttarasapacchado.

‘‘Sattaratanasampanno, pallaṅko āsi so tadā;
Mama saṅkappamaññāya, nibbattati sadā mama.

‘‘Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, pallaṅkamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pallaṅkassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Vīsakappasahassamhi, suvaṇṇābhā tayo janā;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano kilesuppattinidassanena ‘‘kilese ajigucchantassa natthi vaṭṭadukkhato sīsukkhipanaṃ, ahaṃ pana te jigucchimevā’’ti dassento –

99. ‘‘Saddaṃ sutvā sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto;
Sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati;

Tassa vaḍḍhanti āsavā, saṃsāra upagāmino’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **sadda**nti rajjanīyaṃ saddārammaṇaṃ, **saṃsāraupagāmino**ti –

‘‘Khandhānañca paṭipāṭi, dhātuāyatanāna ca;
Abbocchinnaṃ vattamānā, saṃsāroti pavuccatī’’ti. –

Evaṃ vuttasaṃsāravaṭṭakāraṇaṃ hutvā upagamentīti saṃsāraupagāmino, ‘‘saṃsārūpagāmino’’ti vā pāṭho. Sesaṃ anantaragāthāya vuttanayameva.

Uttiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. (Dutiya) devasabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sammappadhānasampannoti āyasmato devasabhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ sikhiṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso bandhujīvakapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ sakyarājakule nibbatti, tassa **devasabho**ti nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto cumbaṭakalahavūpasamanatthaṃ satthari āgate buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā pasannamānaso saraṇesu patiṭṭhito puna nigrodhārāme satthari viharante satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā katapubbakicco vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.16.1-6) –

‘‘Candaṃva vimalaṃ suddhaṃ, vippasannamanāvilaṃ;
Nandībhavaparikkhīṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikaṃ.

‘‘Nibbāpayantaṃ janataṃ, tiṇṇaṃ tārayataṃ varaṃ;
Muniṃ vanamhi jhāyantaṃ, ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ.

‘‘Bandhujīvakapupphāni, lagetvā suttakenahaṃ;
Buddhassa abhiropayiṃ, sikhino lokabandhuno.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;

Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ito sattamake kappe, manujindo mahāyaso;
Samantacakkhunāmāsi, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attanā adhigataṃ vimuttisukhaṃ nissāya uppannapītisomanasso udānavasena –

100. ‘‘Sammappadhānasampanno, satipaṭṭhānagocaro;
Vimuttikusumasañchanno, parinibbissatyanāsavo’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **sammappadhānasampanno**ti sampannacatubbidhasammappadhāno, tehi kattabbakiccaṃ sampādetvā ṭhitoti attho. **Satipaṭṭhānagocaro**ti kāyānupassanādayo satipaṭṭhānā gocaro pavattiṭṭhānaṃ etassāti satipaṭṭhānagocaro, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu patiṭṭhitacittoti attho. Guṇasobhena paramasugandhā vimuttiyeva kusumāni, tehi sabbaso sammadeva sañchanno vibhūsito alaṅkatoti **vimuttikusumasañchanno. Parinibbissatyanāsavo**ti evaṃ sammā paṭipajjanto bhikkhu nacirasseva anāsavo hutvā parinibbissati saupādisesāya anupādisesāya ca nibbānadhātuyāti attho. Idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosi.

(Dutiya) devasabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dasamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

11. Ekādasamavaggo

1. Belaṭṭhānikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Hitvā gihittaṃ anavositattotiādikā āyasmato belaṭṭhānikattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro ito ekatiṃse kappe vessabhussa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ gantvā gharāvāsaṃ pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā isīhi parivuto vicaranto ekadivasaṃ vessabhuṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pītisomanassajāto satthu ñāṇasampattiṃ nissāya pasannamānaso ñāṇaṃ uddissa pupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **belaṭṭhāniko**ti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā kosalaraṭṭhe araññe viharanto alaso kāyadaḷhibahulo pharusavāco ahosi, samaṇadhamme cittaṃ na uppādesi. Atha naṃ bhagavā ñāṇaparipākaṃ oloketvā –

101. ‘‘Hitvā gihittaṃ anavositatto, mukhanaṅgalī odariko kusīto;
Mahāvarāhova nivāpapuṭṭho, punappunaṃ gabbhamupeti mando’’ti. –

Imāya obhāsagāthāya saṃvejesi. So satthāraṃ purato nisinnaṃ viya disvā tañca gāthaṃ sutvā saṃvegajāto ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.14.41-46) –

‘‘Kaṇikāraṃva jotantaṃ, nisinnaṃ pabbatantare;
Obhāsentaṃ disā sabbā, osadhiṃ viya tārakaṃ.

‘‘Tayo māṇavakā āsuṃ, sake sippe susikkhitā;
Khāribhāraṃ gahetvāna, anventi mama pacchato.

‘‘Puṭake satta pupphāni, nikkhittāni tapassinā;
Gahetvā tāni ñāṇamhi, vessabhussābhiropayiṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ñāṇapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ekūnatiṃsakappamhi, vipulābhasanāmako;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthu ovādaṃ paṭipūjento byatirekamukhena ca aññaṃ byākaronto tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi.

Tattha **hitvā gihitta**nti gahaṭṭhabhāvaṃ pariccajitvā pabbajitvāti attho. **Anavositatto**ti anurūpaṃ avositatto, yadatthaṃ sāsane pabbajantassa anurūpapariññādīnaṃ atīritattā apariyositabhāvo akatakaraṇīyoti attho. Atha vā **anavositatto**ti anuavositasabhāvo, visuddhīnaṃ maggānañca anupaṭipāṭiyā vasitabbavāsassa akatāvī, dasasu ariyavāsesu avusitavāti attho. Mukhasaṅkhātaṃ naṅgalaṃ imassa atthīti **mukhanaṅgalī**. Naṅgalena viya pathaviṃ paresu pharusavācappayogena attānaṃ khanantoti attho. **Odariko**ti udare pasuto udaraposanatapparo. **Kusīto**ti alaso, bhāvanaṃ ananuyuñjanto. Evaṃbhūtassa nipphattiṃ dassento āha **‘‘mahāvarāhova nivāpapuṭṭho, punappunaṃ gabbhamupeti mando’’**ti. Tassattho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva. Ettha ca yathā pabbajitvā anavositādisabhāvatāya punappunaṃ gabbhamupeti mando, na evaṃ mādiso paṇḍito. Tabbiparītasabhāvatāya pana sammāpaṭipattiyā matthakaṃ pāpitattā parinibbāyatīti byatirekamukhena aññaṃ byākāsīti daṭṭhabbanti.

Belaṭṭhānikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Setucchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Mānena vañcitāseti āyasmato setucchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto tissassa sammāsambuddhassa kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ tissaṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso sumadhuraṃ panasaphalaṃ abhisaṅkhataṃ nāḷikerasāḷavaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde aññatarassa maṇḍalikarañño putto hutvā nibbatti, **setuccho**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So pitari mate rajje patiṭṭhito ussāhasattīnaṃ abhāvena rājakiccāni virādhento rajjaṃ parahatthagataṃ katvā dukkhappattiyā saṃvegajāto janapadacārikaṃ carantaṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā parikammaṃ karonto tadaheva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.17.13-17) –

‘‘Tissassa kho bhagavato, pubbe phalamadāsahaṃ;
Nāḷikerañca pādāsiṃ, khajjakaṃ abhisammataṃ.

‘‘Buddhassa tamahaṃ datvā, tissassa tu mahesino;
Modāmahaṃ kāmakāmī, upapajjiṃ yamicchakaṃ.

‘‘Dvenavute ito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ito terasakappamhi, rājā indasamo ahu;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā kilese garahanto –

102. ‘‘Mānena vañcitāse, saṅkhāresu saṃkilissamānāse;
Lābhālābhena mathitā, samādhiṃ nādhigacchantī’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **mānena vañcitāse**ti ‘‘seyyohamasmī’’tiādinayappavattena mānena attukkaṃsanaparavambhanādivasena kusalabhaṇḍacchedanena vippaladdhā. **Saṅkhāresu saṃkilissamānāse**ti ajjhattikabāhiresu cakkhādīsu ceva rūpādīsu ca saṅkhatadhammesu saṃkilissamānā, ‘‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’’ti taṃnimittaṃ taṇhāgāhādivasena saṃkilesaṃ āpajjamānā. **Lābhālābhena mathitā**ti pattacīvarādīnañceva vatthādīnañca lābhena tesaṃyeva ca alābhena taṃnimittaṃ uppannehi anunayapaṭighehi mathitā madditā abhibhūtā. Nidassanamattañcetaṃ avasiṭṭhalokadhammānampettha saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo. **Samādhiṃ nādhigacchantī**ti te evarūpā puggalā samādhiṃ samathavipassanāvasena cittekaggataṃ kadācipi na vindanti na paṭilabhanti na pāpuṇanti samādhisaṃvattanikānaṃ dhammānaṃ abhāvato, itaresañca bhāvato. Idhāpi yathā mānādīhi abhibhūtā aviddasuno samādhiṃ nādhigacchanti, na evaṃ viddasuno. Te pana mādisā tehi anabhibhūtā samādhiṃ adhigacchantevāti byatirekamukhena aññābyākaraṇanti veditabbaṃ.

Setucchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Bandhurattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nāhaṃ etena atthikoti āyasmato bandhurattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle aññatarassa rañño antepure gopako hutvā ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ saparisaṃ rājaṅgaṇena gacchantaṃ disvā pasannacitto kaṇaverapupphāni gahetvā sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sīlavatīnagare seṭṭhiputto hutvā nibbatti, **bandhuro**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto kenacideva karaṇīyena sāvatthiyaṃ gato upāsakehi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gato satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā ñāṇassa paripākattā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.17.7-12) –

‘‘Siddhattho nāma bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Purakkhato sāvakehi, nagaraṃ paṭipajjatha.

‘‘Rañño antepure āsiṃ, gopako abhisammato;
Pāsāde upaviṭṭhohaṃ, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Kaṇaveraṃ gahetvāna, bhikkhusaṅghe samokiriṃ;
Buddhassa visuṃ katvāna, tato bhiyyo samokiriṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Sattāsītimhito kappe, caturāsuṃ mahiddhikā;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā kataññubhāve ṭhatvā attano upakārassa rañño paccupakāraṃ kātuṃ sīlavatīnagaraṃ gantvā rañño dhammaṃ desento saccāni pakāsesi. Rājā saccapariyosāne sotāpanno hutvā attano nagare sudassanaṃ nāma mahantaṃ vihāraṃ kāretvā therassa niyyātesi. Mahālābhasakkāro ahosi. Thero vihāraṃ sabbañca lābhasakkāraṃ saṅghassa niyyātetvā sayaṃ purimaniyāmeneva piṇḍāya

caritvā yāpento katipāhaṃ tattha vasitvā sāvatthiṃ gantukāmo ahosi. Bhikkhū, ‘‘bhante, tumhe idheva vasatha, sace paccayehi vekallaṃ, mayaṃ taṃ paripūressāmā’’ti āhaṃsu. Thero, ‘‘na mayhaṃ, āvuso, uḷārehi paccayehi attho atthi, itarītarehi paccayehi yāpemi, dhammarasenevamhi titto’’ti dassento –

103. ‘‘Nāhaṃ etena atthiko, sukhito dhammarasena tappito;
Pitvā rasaggamuttamaṃ, na ca kāhāmi visena santhava’’nti. –

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **nāhaṃ etena atthiko**ti yena maṃ tumhe tappetukāmā ‘‘paripūressāmā’’ti vadatha, etena āmisalābhena paccayāmisarasena nāhaṃ atthiko, mayhaṃ etena attho natthi, santuṭṭhi paramaṃ sukhanti itarītareheva paccayehi yāpemīti attho. Idāni tena anatthikabhāve padhānakāraṇaṃ dassento āha **‘‘sukhito dhammarasena tappito’’**ti. Sattatiṃsabodhipakkhiyadhammarasena ceva navavidhalokuttaradhammarasena ca tappito pīṇito sukhito uttamena sukhena suhitoti attho. **Pitvā rasaggamuttama**nti sabbarasesu aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tatoyeva uttamaṃ yathāvuttaṃ dhammarasaṃ pivitvā ṭhito, tenāha – ‘‘sabbarasaṃ dhammaraso jinātī’’ti (dha. pa. 354). **Na ca kāhāmi visena santhava**nti evarūpaṃ rasuttamaṃ dhammarasaṃ pivitvā ṭhito visena visasadisena visarasena santhavaṃ saṃsaggaṃ na karissāmi, tathākaraṇassa kāraṇaṃ natthīti attho.

Bandhurattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Khitakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Lahuko vata me kāyoti āyasmato khitakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle yakkhasenāpati hutvā nibbatto ekadivasaṃ yakkhasamāgame nisinno satthāraṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ disvā upasaṅkamitvā satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tassa satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ pavedento apphoṭento uṭṭhahitvā satthāraṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti, **khitako**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto mahāmoggallānattherassa mahiddhikabhāvaṃ sutvā ‘‘iddhimā bhavissāmī’’ti pubbahetunā codiyamāno pabbajitvā bhagavato santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā samathavipassanāsu kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.17.1-6) –

‘‘Padumo nāma nāmena, dvipadindo narāsabho;
Pavanā abhinikkhamma, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

‘‘Yakkhānaṃ samayo āsi, avidūre mahesino;
Yena kiccena sampattā, ajjhāpekkhiṃsu tāvade.

‘‘Buddhassa giramaññāya, amatassa ca desanaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, apphoṭetvā upaṭṭhahiṃ.

‘‘Suciṇṇassa phalaṃ passa, upaṭṭhānassa satthuno;
Tiṃsakappasahassesu, duggatiṃ nupapajjahaṃ.

‘‘Ūnatiṃse kappasate, samalaṅkatanāmako;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā savisesaṃ iddhīsu vasībhāvena anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonto iddhipāṭihāriyena anusāsanīpāṭihāriyena ca sattānaṃ anuggahaṃ karonto viharati. So bhikkhūhi, ‘‘kathaṃ tvaṃ, āvuso, iddhi vaḷañjesī’’ti puṭṭho tamatthaṃ ācikkhanto –

104. ‘‘Lahuko vata me kāyo, phuṭṭho ca pītisukhena vipulena;
Tūlamiva eritaṃ mālutena, pilavatīva me kāyo’’ti. –

Gāthaṃ abhāsi. ‘‘Udānavasenā’’tipi vadantiyeva.

Tattha **lahuko vata me kāyo**ti nīvaraṇādivikkhambhanena cuddasavidhena cittaparidamanena caturiddhipādakabhāvanāya suṭṭhu ciṇṇavasībhāvena ca me rūpakāyo sallahuko vata, yena dandhaṃ mahābhūtapaccayampi nāma imaṃ karajakāyaṃ cittavasena pariṇāmemīti adhippāyo. **Phuṭṭho ca pītisukhena vipulenā**ti sabbatthakameva pharantena mahatā uḷārena pītisahitena sukhena phuṭṭho ca me kāyoti yojanā. Idañca yathā kāyo lahuko ahosi, taṃ dassanatthaṃ vuttaṃ. Sukhasaññokkamanena hi saddhiṃyeva lahusaññokkamanaṃ hoti. Sukhassa pharaṇañcettha taṃsamuṭṭhānarūpavasena daṭṭhabbaṃ kathaṃ pana catutthajjhānasamaṅgino pītisukhapharaṇaṃ, samatikkantapītisukhañhi tanti ce? Saccametaṃ, idaṃ pana na catutthajjhānalakkhaṇavasena vuttaṃ, atha kho pubbabhāgavasena. ‘‘Pītisukhenā’’ti pana pītisahitasadisena sukhena, upekkhā hi idha santasabhāvatāya ñāṇavisesayogato ca sukhanti adhippetaṃ. Tathā hi vuttaṃ ‘‘sukhasaññañca lahusaññañca okkamatī’’ti (paṭi. ma. 1.101). Pādakajjhānārammaṇena rūpakāyārammaṇena vā iddhicittena sahajātaṃ sukhasaññañca lahusaññañca okkamati pavisati phusati sampāpuṇātīti ayampi tattha attho. Tathā cāha aṭṭhakathāyaṃ (paṭi. ma. aṭṭha. 2.3.12) – ‘‘sukhasaññā nāma upekkhāsampayuttā saññā. Upekkhā hi santaṃ sukhanti vuttaṃ sāyeva saññā nīvaraṇehi ceva vitakkādipaccanīkehi ca vimuttattā lahusaññātipi veditabbā. Taṃ okkantassa panassa karajakāyopi tūlapicu viya sallahuko hoti. So evaṃ vātakkhittatūlapicuno viya sallahukena dissamānena kāyena brahmalokaṃ gacchatī’’ti. Tenāha **‘‘tūlamiva eritaṃ mālutena, pilavatīva me kāyo’’**ti. Tassattho – yadāhaṃ brahmalokaṃ aññaṃ vā iddhiyā gantukāmo homi, tadā mālutena vāyunā eritaṃ cittaṃ tūlapicu viya ākāsaṃ laṅghantoyeva me kāyo hotīti.

Khitakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Malitavambhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ukkaṇṭhitoti āyasmato malitavambhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle himavantato avidūre aññatarasmiṃ jātassare sakuṇo hutvā nibbatti, padumuttaro bhagavā taṃ anuggaṇhanto tattha gantvā jātassaratīre caṅkamati. Sakuṇo bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso sare kumudāni gahetvā bhagavantaṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kurukacchanagare aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **malitavambho**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto pacchābhūmahātheraṃ upasaṅkamitvā tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto viharati. Tassa ca ayaṃ sabhāvo, yattha bhojanasappāyo dullabho, itare sulabhā, tato na pakkamati. Yattha pana bhojanasappāyo sulabho, itare dullabhā, tattha na vasati pakkamateva. Evaṃ viharanto ca hetusampannatāya mahāpurisajātikatāya ca nacirasseva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.16.51-57) –

‘‘Himavantassāvidūre, mahājātassaro ahu;
Padumuppalasañchanno, puṇḍarīkasamotthaṭo.

‘‘Kukuttho nāma nāmena, tatthāsiṃ sakuṇo tadā;
Sīlavā buddhisampanno, puññāpuññesu kovido.

‘‘Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;

Jātassarassāvidūre, sañcarittha mahāmuni.

‘‘Jalajaṃ kumudaṃ chetvā, upanesiṃ mahesino;
Mama saṅkappamaññāya, paṭiggahi mahāmuni.

‘‘Tañca dānaṃ daditvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
Kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ, duggatiṃ nupapajjahaṃ.

‘‘Soḷaseto kappasate, āsuṃ varuṇanāmakā;
Aṭṭha ete janādhipā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānento –

105. ‘‘Ukkaṇṭhitopi na vase, ramamānopi pakkame;
Na tvevānatthasaṃhitaṃ, vase vāsaṃ vicakkhaṇo’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **ukkaṇṭhitopi na vase**ti yasmiṃ āvāse vasantassa me bhojanasappāyālābhena adhikusalesu dhammesu ukkaṇṭhā anabhirati uppajjati, tattha ukkaṇṭhitopi vasāmiyeva itarasappāyalābhena na pakkame na pakkamāmi. **Na vase**ti ettha na-kārenapi pakkametipadaṃ sambandhitabbaṃ. **Ramamānopi pakkame**ti yasmiṃ pana āvāse vasantassa me paccayavekallābhāvena natthi ukkaṇṭhā, aññadatthu abhiramāmi, evaṃ abhiramamānopi avasesasappāyālābhena tato pakkame, na vaseyyaṃ. Evaṃ paṭipajjantovāhaṃ nacirasseva sakatthaṃ paccupādinti. Ayañcettha attapaṭipattipaccavekkhaṇāyaṃ yojanā. Parassa ovādadāne pana vaseyya na pakkameyyāti vidhānavasena yojetabbaṃ. **Na tvevānatthasaṃhitaṃ, vase vāsaṃ vicakkhaṇo**ti yasmiṃ āvāse paccayā sulabhā, samaṇadhammo na pāripūriṃ gacchati, yasmiñca āvāse paccayā dullabhā, samaṇadhammopi pāripūriṃ na gacchati, evarūpo āvāso idha anatthasaṃhito nāma avaḍḍhisahitoti katvā. Evarūpaṃ vāsaṃ vicakkhaṇo viññujātiko sakatthaṃ paripūretukāmo natveva vaseyya. Yattha pana pañcaṅgasamannāgato āvāso labbhati, sattapi sappāyā labbhanti, tattheva vaseyyāti attho.

Malitavambhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Suhemantattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sataliṅgassa atthassāti āyasmato suhemantattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito dvānavute kappe tissassa bhagavato kāle vanacaro hutvā vane vasati, taṃ anuggahituṃ bhagavā araññaṃ pavisitvā tassa āsanne ṭhāne aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi. So bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannacitto sugandhāni punnāgapupphāni ocinitvā bhagavantaṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde pāriyantadese vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **suhemanto**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto saṅkassanagare migadāye viharantaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā tepiṭako hutvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño paṭisambhidāpatto ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.16.46-50) –

‘‘Kānanaṃ vanamogayha, vasāmi luddako ahaṃ;
Punnāgaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, buddhaseṭṭhaṃ anussariṃ.

‘‘Taṃ pupphaṃ ocinitvāna, sugandhaṃ gandhitaṃ subhaṃ;
Thūpaṃ karitvā puline, buddhassa abhiropayiṃ.

‘‘Dvenavute ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ekamhi navute kappe, eko āsiṃ tamonudo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā evaṃ cintesi – ‘‘mayā kho yaṃ sāvakena pattabbaṃ, taṃ anuppattaṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ idāni bhikkhūnaṃ anuggahaṃ kareyya’’nti. Evaṃ cintetvā pabhinnapaṭisambhidatāya akilāsutāya ca attano santikaṃ upagate bhikkhū yathārahaṃ ovadanto anusāsanto kaṅkhaṃ chindanto dhammaṃ kathento kammaṭṭhānaṃ niggumbaṃ nijjaṭaṃ katvā ācikkhanto viharati. Athekadivasaṃ attano santikaṃ upagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ viññūnañca puggalānaṃ visesaṃ ācikkhanto –

106. ‘‘Sataliṅgassa atthassa, satalakkhaṇadhārino;
Ekaṅgadassī dummedho, satadassī ca paṇḍito’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **sataliṅgassā**ti līnamatthaṃ gamentīti liṅgāni, atthesu saddassa pavattinimittāni, tāni pana sataṃ anekāni liṅgāni etassāti sataliṅgo. Anekattho hi idha satasaddo, ‘‘sataṃ sahassa’’ntiādīsu viya na saṅkhyāvisesattho tassa sataliṅgassa. **Atthassā**ti ñeyyassa, ñeyyañhi ñāṇena araṇīyato ‘‘attho’’ti vuccati. So ca ekopi anekaliṅgo, yathā ‘‘sakko purindado maghavā’’ti, ‘‘paññā vijjā medhā ñāṇa’’nti ca. Yena liṅgena pavattinimittena tāvatiṃsādhipatimhi indasaddo pavatto, na tena tattha sakkādisaddā pavattā, atha kho aññena. Tathā yena sammādiṭṭhimhi paññāsaddo pavatto, na tena vijjādisaddā. Tena vuttaṃ ‘‘sataliṅgassa atthassā’’ti.

Satalakkhaṇadhārinoti anekalakkhaṇavato. Lakkhīyati etenāti lakkhaṇaṃ, paccayabhāvino atthassa attano phalaṃ paṭicca paccayabhāvo, tena hi so ayaṃ imassa kāraṇanti lakkhīyati. So ca ekasseva atthassa anekappabhedo upalabbhati, tenāha ‘‘satalakkhaṇadhārino’’ti. Atha vā lakkhīyantīti lakkhaṇāni, tassa tassa atthassa saṅkhatatādayo pakāravisesā te pana atthato avatthāvisesā veditabbā. Te ca pana tesaṃ aniccatādisāmaññalakkhaṇaṃ liṅgenti ñāpentīti ‘‘liṅgānī’’ti ca vuccanti. Tassime ākārā, yasmā ekassāpi atthassa aneke upalabbhanti. Tena vuttaṃ ‘‘sataliṅgassa atthassa, satalakkhaṇadhārino’’ti. Tenāha āyasmā dhammasenāpati – ‘‘sabbe dhammā sabbākārena buddhassa bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ āgacchantī’’ti (mahāni. 156; cūḷani. mogharājamāṇavapucchāniddesa 85; paṭi. ma. 3.5).

Ekaṅgadassī dummedhoti evaṃ anekaliṅge anekalakkhaṇe atthe yo tattha ekaṅgadassī aputhupaññatāya ekaliṅgamattaṃ ekalakkhaṇamattañca disvā attanā diṭṭhameva ‘‘idameva sacca’’nti abhinivissa ‘‘moghamañña’’nti itaraṃ paṭikkhipati, hatthidassanakaandho viya ekaṅgagāhī **dummedho** duppañño tattha vijjamānānaṃyeva pakāravisesānaṃ ajānanato micchā abhinivisanato ca. **Satadassī ca paṇḍito**ti paṇḍito pana tattha vijjamāne anekepi pakāre attano paññācakkhunā sabbaso passati. Yo vā tattha labbhamāne aneke paññācakkhunā attanāpi passati, aññesampi dasseti pakāseti, so **paṇḍito** vicakkhaṇo atthesu kusalo nāmāti. Evaṃ thero ukkaṃsagataṃ attano paṭisambhidāsampattiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vibhāvesi.

Suhemantattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Dhammasavattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pabbajiṃ tulayitvānāti āyasmato dhammasavattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle suvaccho nāma brāhmaṇo hutvā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū gharāvāse dosaṃ disvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññāyatane pabbatantare assamaṃ kāretvā bahūhi tāpasehi saddhiṃ vasi. Athassa kusalabījaṃ ropetukāmo padumuttaro bhagavā assamasamīpe ākāse ṭhatvā

iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassesi. So taṃ disvā pasannamānaso pūjetukāmo nāgapupphāni ocināpesi. Satthā, ‘‘alaṃ imassa tāpasassa ettakaṃ kusalabīja’’nti pakkāmi. So pupphāni gahetvā satthu gamanamaggaṃ okiritvā cittaṃ pasādento añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **dhammasavo**ti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto hetusampattiyā codiyamāno gharāvāse ādīnavaṃ pabbajjāya ānisaṃsañca disvā dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ viharantaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.16.39-45) –

‘‘Suvaccho nāma nāmena, brāhmaṇo mantapāragū;
Purakkhato sasissehi, vasate pabbatantare.

‘‘Padumuttaro nāma jino, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Mamuddharitukāmo so, āgacchi mama santikaṃ.

‘‘Vehāsamhi caṅkamati, dhūpāyati jalate tathā;
Hāsaṃ mamaṃ viditvāna, pakkāmi pācināmukho.

‘‘Tañca acchariyaṃ disvā, abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ;
Nāgapupphaṃ gahetvāna, gatamaggamhi okiriṃ.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ pupphaṃ okiriṃ ahaṃ;
Tena cittappasādena, duggatiṃ nupapajjahaṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse kappasate, rājā āsi mahāraho;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā somanassappatto udānavasena –

107. ‘‘Pabbajiṃ tulayitvāna, agārasmānagāriyaṃ;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **pabbajiṃ tulayitvānā**ti ‘‘sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho’’tiādinā (dī. ni. 1.191; ma. ni. 2.10; saṃ. ni. 2.154) gharāvāse, ‘‘appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā’’tiādinā (pāci. 417; ma. ni. 1.177) kāmesu ādīnavaṃ tappaṭipakkhato nekkhamme ca ānisaṃsaṃ tulabhūtāya paññāya vicāretvā vīmaṃsitvāti attho. Sesaṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayameva. Idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosīti.

Dhammasavattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Dhammasavapituttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sa vīsavassasatikoti āyasmato dhammasavapituttherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro buddhasuññe loke kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto bhūtagaṇe nāma pabbate viharantaṃ paccekasambuddhaṃ disvā pasannamānaso tiṇasūlapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto dārapariggahaṃ katvā dhammasavaṃ nāma puttaṃ labhitvā tasmiṃ pabbajite sayampi vīsavassasatiko hutvā, ‘‘mama putto tāva taruṇo pabbaji, atha kasmā nāhaṃ pabbajissāmī’’ti sañjātasaṃvego satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.16.35-38) –

‘‘Himavantassāvidūre, bhūtagaṇo nāma pabbato;
Vasateko jino tattha, sayambhū lokanissaṭo.

‘‘Tiṇasūlaṃ gahetvāna, buddhassa abhiropayiṃ;
Ekūnasatasahassaṃ, kappaṃ na vinipātiko.

‘‘Ito ekādase kappe, ekosiṃ dharaṇīruho;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā sañjātasomanasso udānento –

108. ‘‘Sa vīsavassasatiko, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **sa vīsavassasatiko**ti so vīsaṃvassasatiko, so ahaṃ jātiyā vīsādhikavassasatiko samāno. **Pabbaji**nti pabbajjaṃ upagacchiṃ. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva. Idameva ca imassa therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosi.

Dhammasavapituttheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Saṅgharakkhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Na nūnāyaṃ paramahitānukampinoti āyasmato saṅgharakkhitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto ito catunavute kappe kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ pabbatapāde vasante satta paccekasambuddhe disvā pasannamānaso kadambapupphāni gahetvā pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ ibbhakule nibbatti, tassa **saṅgharakkhito**ti nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ sahāyaṃ katvā araññe viharati. Therassa vasanaṭṭhānato avidūre vanagumbe ekā migī vijāyitvā taruṇaṃ chāpaṃ rakkhantī chātajjhattāpi puttasinehena dūre gocarāya na gacchati, āsanne ca tiṇodakassa alābhena kilamati. Taṃ disvā thero, ‘‘aho vatāyaṃ loko taṇhābandhanabaddho mahādukkhaṃ anubhavati, na taṃ chindituṃ sakkotī’’ti saṃvegajāto tameva aṅkusaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.16.30-34) –

‘‘Himavantassāvidūre, kukkuṭo nāma pabbato;
Tamhi pabbatapādamhi, satta buddhā vasanti te.

‘‘Kadambaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, dīparājaṃva uggataṃ;
Ubho hatthehi paggayha, satta buddhe samokiriṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Dvenavute ito kappe, sattāsuṃ pupphanāmakā;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano dutiyakaṃ bhikkhuṃ micchāvitakkabahulaṃ viharantaṃ ñatvā tameva migiṃ upamaṃ karitvā taṃ ovadanto –

109. ‘‘Na nūnāyaṃ paramahitānukampino, rahogato anuvigaṇeti sāsanaṃ;
Tathāhayaṃ viharati pākatindriyo, migī yathā taruṇajātikā vane’’ti. –

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **na nūnāya**nti **na-**iti paṭisedhe nipāto. **Nūnā**ti parivitakke. Nūna ayanti padacchedo. **Paramahitānukampino**ti paramaṃ ativiya, paramena vā anuttarena hitena satte anukampanasīlassa bhagavato. **Rahogato**ti rahasi gato, suññāgāragato kāyavivekayuttoti attho. **Anuvigaṇetī**ti ettha ‘‘na nūnā’’ti padadvayaṃ ānetvā sambandhitabbaṃ ‘‘nānuvigaṇeti nūnā’’ti, na cintesi maññe, ‘‘nānuyuñjatī’’ti takkemīti attho. **Sāsana**nti paṭipattisāsanaṃ, catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvananti adhippāyo. **Tathā hī**ti teneva kāraṇena, satthu sāsanassa ananuyuñjanato eva. **Aya**nti ayaṃ bhikkhu. **Pākatindriyo**ti manacchaṭṭhānaṃ indriyānaṃ yathāsakaṃ visayesu vissajjanato sabhāvabhūtaindriyo, asaṃvutacakkhudvārādikoti attho. Yassa taṇhāsaṅgassa acchinnatāya so bhikkhu pākatindriyo viharati, tassa upamaṃ dassento **‘‘migī yathā taruṇajātikā vane’’**ti āha. Yathā ayaṃ taruṇasabhāvā migī puttasnehassa acchinnatāya vane dukkhaṃ anubhavati, na taṃ ativattati, evamayampi bhikkhu saṅgassa acchinnatāya pākatindriyo viharanto vaṭṭadukkhaṃ nātivattatīti adhippāyo. ‘‘Taruṇavijātikā’’ti vā pāṭho. Abhinavappasutā bālavacchāti attho. Taṃ sutvā so bhikkhu sañjātasaṃvego vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

Saṅgharakkhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Usabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nagā nagaggesu susaṃvirūḷhāti āyasmato usabhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppati? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayāni puññāni karonto ito ekatiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle devaputto hutvā nibbatto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso dibbapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. Sā pupphapūjā sattāhaṃ pupphamaṇḍapākārena aṭṭhāsi. Devamanussānaṃ mahāsamāgamo ahosi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaraṭṭhe ibbhakule nibbatti, tassa **usabho**ti nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe satthari laddhappasādo pabbajitvā katapubbakicco araññe pabbatapāde viharati. Tena ca samayena pāvusakālameghe abhippavuṭṭhe pabbatasikharesu rukkhagacchalatāya ghanapaṇṇasaṇḍino honti. Athekadivasaṃ thero leṇato nikkhamitvā taṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ pabbatarāmaṇeyyakañca disvā yonisomanasikāravasena ‘‘imepi nāma rukkhādayo acetanā utusampattiyā vaḍḍhiṃ pāpuṇanti, atha kasmā nāhaṃ utusappāyaṃ labhitvā guṇehi vaḍḍhiṃ pāpuṇissāmī’’ti cintento –

110. ‘‘Nagā nagaggesu susaṃvirūḷhā, udaggameghena navena sittā;
Vivekakāmassa araññasaññino, janeti bhiyyo usabhassa kalyata’’nti. –

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **nagā**ti rukkhā, ‘‘nāgā’’ti keci vadanti, nāgarukkhāti attho. **Nagaggesū**ti pabbatasikharesu. **Susaṃvirūḷhā**ti suṭṭhu samantato virūḷhamūlā hutvā parito upari ca sammadeva sañjātasākhaggapallavappasākhāti attho. **Udaggameghena navena sittā**ti paṭhamuppannena uḷārena mahatā pāvusameghena abhippavuṭṭhā. **Vivekakāmassā**ti kilesavivittaṃ cittavivekaṃ icchantassa, araññavāsena tāva kāyaviveko laddho, idāni upadhivivekādhigamassa nissayabhūto cittaviveko laddhabboti taṃ patthayamānassa, jāgariyaṃ anuyuñjantassāti attho, tenāha **‘‘araññasaññino’’**ti. Araññavāso nāma satthārā vaṇṇito thomito. So ca kho yāvadeva samathavipassanābhāvanāpāripūriyā, tasmā sā mayā hatthagatā kātabbāti evaṃ araññagatasaññino nekkhammasaṅkappabahulassāti attho. **Janetī**ti uppādenti, puthutte hi idaṃ ekavacanaṃ. Keci pana ‘‘janentī’’ti paṭhanti. **Bhiyyo**ti uparūpari. **Usabhassā**ti attānameva paraṃ viya vadati. **Kalyata**nti kalyabhāvaṃ cittassa kammaññataṃ bhāvanāyogyataṃ. Svāyamattho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva. Evaṃ thero imaṃ gāthaṃ vadantoyeva vipassanaṃ

ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.16.25-29) –

‘‘Devaputto ahaṃ santo, pūjayiṃ sikhināyakaṃ;
Mandāravena pupphena, buddhassa abhiropayiṃ.

‘‘Sattāhaṃ chadanaṃ āsi, dibbaṃ mālaṃ tathāgate;
Sabbe janā samāgantvā, namassiṃsu tathāgataṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ito ca dasame kappe, rājāhosiṃ jutindharo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahosīti.

Usabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Ekādasamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

12. Dvādasamavaggo

1. Jentattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Duppabbajjaṃ ve duradhivāsā gehāti āyasmato jentattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle devaputto hutvā nibbatti. So ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannacitto kiṃkirātapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe jentagāme ekassa maṇḍalikarājassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **jento**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto daharakāleyeva hetusampattiyā codiyamāno pabbajjāninnamānaso hutvā puna cintesi – ‘‘pabbajjā nāma dukkarā, gharāpi durāvāsā, dhammo ca gambhīro, bhogā ca duradhigamā, kiṃ nu kho kattabba’’nti evaṃ pana cintābahulo hutvā vicaranto ekadivasaṃ satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ suṇi. Sutakālato paṭṭhāya pabbajjābhirato hutvā satthu santike pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā sukhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.16.21-24) –

‘‘Devaputto ahaṃ santo, pūjayiṃ sikhināyakaṃ;
Kakkārupupphaṃ paggayha, buddhassa abhiropayiṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ito ca navame kappe, rājā sattuttamo ahuṃ;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhanto, ‘‘asakkhiṃ vatāhaṃ ādito mayhaṃ uppannavitakkaṃ chinditu’’nti somanassajāto vitakkassa uppannākāraṃ tassa ca sammadeva chinnataṃ dassento –

111. ‘‘Duppabbajjaṃ ve duradhivāsā gehā, dhammo gambhīro duradhigamā bhogā;
Kicchā vutti no itarītareneva, yuttaṃ cintetuṃ satatamaniccata’’nti. –

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **duppabbajja**nti appaṃ vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhañceva ñātiparivaṭṭañca pahāya imasmiṃ sāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajanassa dukkarattā dukkhaṃ pabbajanaṃ, dukkarā pabbajjāti duppabbajjaṃ. **Ve**ti nipātamattaṃ, daḷhattho vā ‘‘pabbajjā dukkhā’’ti. Gehañce āvaseyyaṃ, **duradhivāsā gehā,** yasmā gehaṃ adhivasantena raññā rājakiccaṃ, issarena issarakiccaṃ, gahapatinā gahapatikiccaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti, parijano ceva samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca saṅgahetabbā, tasmiṃ tasmiñca kattabbe kariyamānepi gharāvāso chiddaghaṭo viya mahāsamuddo viya ca duppūro, tasmā gehā nāmete adhivasituṃ āvasituṃ dukkhā dukkarāti katvā duradhivāsā durāvāsāti. Pabbajjañce anutiṭṭheyyaṃ **dhammo gambhīro,** yadatthā pabbajjā, so pabbajitena adhigantabbo paṭivedhasaddhammo gambhīro, gambhīrañāṇagocarattā duddaso, duppaṭivijjho dhammassa gambhīrabhāvena duppaṭivijjhattā. Gehañce āvaseyyaṃ, **duradhigamā bhogā** yehi vinā na sakkā gehaṃ āvasituṃ, te bhogā dukkhena kasirena adhigantabbatāya duradhigamā. Evaṃ sante gharāvāsaṃ pahāya pabbajjaṃyeva anutiṭṭheyyaṃ, evampi **kicchā vutti no itarītarena idha** imasmiṃ buddhasāsane itarītarena yathāladdhena paccayena amhākaṃ vutti jīvikā kicchā dukkhā, gharāvāsānaṃ duradhivāsatāya bhogānañca duradhigamatāya gehe itarītarena paccayena yāpetabbatāya kicchā kasirā vutti amhākaṃ, tattha kiṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti? **Yuttaṃ cintetuṃ satatamaniccataṃ** sakalaṃ divasaṃ pubbarattāpararattañca tebhūmakadhammajātaṃ aniccatanti, tato uppādavayavantato ādiantavantato tāvakālikato ca na niccanti ‘‘anicca’’nti cintetuṃ vipassituṃ yuttaṃ. Aniccānupassanāya siddhāya itarānupassanā sukheneva sijjhantīti aniccānupassanāva ettha vuttā, aniccassa dukkhānattatānaṃ abyabhicaraṇato sāsanikassa sukhaggahaṇato ca. Tenāha – ‘‘yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā’’ti (saṃ. ni. 3.15), ‘‘yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ’’ (mahāva. 16; dī. ni. 2.371; saṃ. ni. 5.1081), ‘‘vayadhammā saṅkhārā’’ti (dī. ni. 2.218) ca tadaminā evaṃ aññamaññaṃ paṭipakkhavasena aparāparaṃ uppanne vitakke niggahetvā aniccatāmukhena vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā idāni katakicco jātoti dasseti. Tena vuttaṃ ‘‘attano paṭipatti’’ntiādi. Idameva therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosi.

Jentattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Vacchagottattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Tevijjohaṃ mahājhāyīti āyasmato vacchagottattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalabījaṃ ropento vipassissa bhagavato kāle bandhumatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ raññā nāgarehi ca saddhiṃ buddhapūjaṃ katvā tato paraṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, tassa vacchagottatāya **vacchagotto**tveva samaññā ahosi. So viññutaṃ patvā brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ gato vimuttiṃ gavesanto tattha sāraṃ adisvā paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā vicaranto satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchitvā tasmiṃ vissajjite pasannamānaso satthu santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.16.15-20) –

‘‘Udentaṃ sataraṃsiṃva, pītaraṃsiṃva bhāṇumaṃ;
Pannarase yathā candaṃ, niyyantaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Aṭṭhasaṭṭhisahassāni, sabbe khīṇāsavā ahuṃ;
Parivāriṃsu sambuddhaṃ, dvipadindaṃ narāsabhaṃ.

‘‘Sammajjitvāna taṃ vīthiṃ, niyyante lokanāyake;
Ussāpesiṃ dhajaṃ tattha, vippasannena cetasā.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ dhajaṃ abhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dhajadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ito catutthake kappe, rājāhosiṃ mahabbalo;
Sabbākārena sampanno, sudhajo iti vissuto.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā somanassajāto udānavasena –

112. ‘‘Tevijjohaṃ mahājhāyī, cetosamathakovido;
Sadattho me anuppatto, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **tevijjoha**nti yadipi maṃ pubbe tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāraṃ gatattā ‘‘brāhmaṇo tevijjo’’ti sañjānanti, taṃ pana samaññāmattaṃ vedesu vijjākiccassa abhāvato. Idāni pana pubbenivāsañāṇādīnaṃ tissannaṃ vijjānaṃ adhigatattā paramatthato tevijjo ahaṃ, mahantassa anavasesassa samudayapakkhiyassa kilesagaṇassa jhāpanato, mahantena maggaphalajhānena mahantassa uḷārassa paṇītassa nibbānassa jhāyanato ca **mahājhāyī. Cetosamathakovido**ti cittasaṅkhobhakarānaṃ saṃkilesadhammānaṃ vūpasamanena cetaso samādahane kusalo. Etena tevijjabhāvassa kāraṇamāha. Samādhikosallasahitena hi āsavakkhayena tevijjatā, na kevalena. **Sadattho**ti sakattho ka-kārassāyaṃ da-kāro kato ‘‘anuppattasadattho’’tiādīsu (ma. ni. 1.9; a. ni. 3.38) viya. ‘‘Sadattho’’ti ca arahattaṃ veditabbaṃ. Tañhi attapaṭibandhaṭṭhena attānaṃ avijahanaṭṭhena attano paramatthaṭṭhena attano atthattā ‘‘sakattho’’ti vuccati. Svāyaṃ sadattho **me** mayā **anuppatto** adhigato. Etena yathāvuttaṃ mahājhāyibhāvaṃ sikhāpattaṃ katvā dasseti. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Vacchagottattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Vanavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Acchodikā puthusilāti āyasmato vanavacchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalabījaṃ ropento vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto parassa kammaṃ katvā jīvanto kassaci aparādhaṃ katvā maraṇabhayena tajjito palāyanto antarāmagge bodhirukkhaṃ disvā pasannamānaso tassa mūlaṃ sammajjitvā piṇḍibandhehi asokapupphehi pūjaṃ katvā vanditvā bodhiṃ abhimukho namassamāno pallaṅkena nisinno māretuṃ āgate paccatthike disvā tesu cittaṃ akopetvā bodhiṃ eva āvajjento sataporise papāte papati. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, ‘‘vaccho’’tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto bimbisārasamāgame paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.16.7-14) –

‘‘Parakammāyane yutto, aparādhaṃ akāsahaṃ;
Vanantaṃ abhidhāvissaṃ, bhayaverasamappito.

‘‘Pupphitaṃ pādapaṃ disvā, piṇḍibandhaṃ sunimmitaṃ;
Tambapupphaṃ gahetvāna, bodhiyaṃ okiriṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Sammajjitvāna taṃ bodhiṃ, pāṭaliṃ pādaputtamaṃ;
Pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvāna, bodhimūle upāvisiṃ.

‘‘Gatamaggaṃ gavesantā, āgacchuṃ mama santikaṃ;
Te ca disvānahaṃ tattha, āvajjiṃ bodhimuttamaṃ.

‘‘Vanditvāna ahaṃ bodhiṃ, vippasannena cetasā;
Anekatāle papatiṃ, giridugge bhayānake.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bodhipūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ito ca tatiye kappe, rājā susaññato ahaṃ;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vivekābhiratiyā vaneyeva vasi, tena **vanavaccho**ti samaññā udapādi. Atha kadāci thero ñātijanānuggahatthaṃ rājagahaṃ gato tattha ñātakehi upaṭṭhiyamāno katipāhaṃ vasitvā gamanākāraṃ sandasseti. Taṃ ñātakā, ‘‘bhante, amhākaṃ anuggahatthaṃ dhuravihāre vasatha, mayaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmā’’ti yāciṃsu. Thero tesaṃ pabbatarāmaṇeyyakittanāpadesena vivekābhiratiṃ nivedento –

113. ‘‘Acchodikā puthusilā, gonaṅgulamigāyutā;
Ambusevālasañchannā, te selā ramayanti ma’’nti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **acchodikā**ti acchaṃ abahalaṃ sukhumaṃ udakaṃ etesūti ‘‘acchodakā’’ti vattabbe liṅgavipallāsena acchodikā’’ti vuttaṃ. Etena tesaṃ udakasampattiṃ dasseti. **Puthusilā**ti puthulā vitthatā mudusukhasamphassā silā etesūti puthusilā. Etena nisajjanaṭṭhānasampattiṃ dasseti. Gunnaṃ viya naṅgulaṃ naṅguṭṭhaṃ etesanti **gonaṅgulā,** kāḷamakkaṭā, ‘‘pakatimakkaṭā’’tipi vadantiyeva. Gonaṅgulehi ca pasadādikehi migehi ca tahaṃ tahaṃ vicarantehi āyutā missitāti **gonaṅgulamigāyutā**. Etena tesaṃ amanussūpacāritāya araññalakkhaṇūpetataṃ dasseti. **Ambusevālasañchannā**ti pasavanato satataṃ paggharamānasalilatāya tahaṃ tahaṃ udakasevālasañchāditā. **Te selā ramayanti ma**nti yatthāhaṃ vasāmi; te edisā selā pabbatā vivekābhiratiyā maṃ ramayanti, tasmā tatthevāhaṃ gacchāmīti adhippāyo. Idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosi.

Vanavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Adhimuttattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Kāyaduṭṭhullagarunoti āyasmato adhimuttattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ gato kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññe viharanto buddhuppādaṃ sutvā manussūpacāraṃ upagantvā satthāraṃ bhikkhusaṅghaparivutaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso attano vākacīraṃ satthu pādamūle patthari. Satthā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā tasmiṃ aṭṭhāsi. Tattha ṭhitaṃ bhagavantaṃ kāḷānusārena gandhena pūjetvā ‘‘samuddharasimaṃ loka’’ntiādikāhi dasahi gāthāhi abhitthavi. Taṃ satthā ‘‘anāgate ito satasahassakappamatthake gotamassa nāma sammāsambuddhassa sāsane pabbajitvā chaḷabhiñño bhavissatī’’ti byākaritvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā tato yāvāyaṃ buddhuppādo, tāva devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **adhimutto**ti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ gantvā tattha sāraṃ apassanto pacchimabhavikattā nissaraṇaṃ gavesanto jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho satthu santike pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.40.304-332) –

‘‘Kaṇikāraṃva jalitaṃ, dīparukkhaṃva ujjalaṃ;
Osadhiṃva virocantaṃ, vijjutaṃ gagane yathā.

‘‘Asambhītaṃ anuttāsiṃ, migarājaṃva kesariṃ;
Ñāṇālokaṃ pakāsentaṃ, maddantaṃ titthiye gaṇe.

‘‘Uddharantaṃ imaṃ lokaṃ, chindantaṃ sabbasaṃsayaṃ;
Gajjantaṃ migarājaṃva, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Jaṭājinadharo āsiṃ, brahā uju patāpavā;
Vākacīraṃ gahetvāna, pādamūle apatthariṃ.

‘‘Kāḷānusāriyaṃ gayhaṃ, anulimpiṃ tathāgataṃ;
Sambuddhamanulimpetvā, santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Samuddharasimaṃ lokaṃ, oghatiṇṇa mahāmuni;
Ñāṇālokena jotesi, nāvaṭaṃ ñāṇamuttamaṃ.

‘‘Dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi, maddase paratitthiye;
Usabho jitasaṅgāmo, sampakampesi medaniṃ.

‘‘Mahāsamudde ūmiyo, velantamhi pabhijjare;
Tatheva tava ñāṇamhi, sabbadiṭṭhī pabhijjare.

‘‘Sukhumacchikajālena, saramhi sampatānite;
Antojālīkatā pāṇā, pīḷitā honti tāvade.

‘‘Tatheva titthiyā loke, puthupāsaṇḍanissitā;
Antoñāṇavare tuyhaṃ, parivattanti mārisa.

‘‘Patiṭṭhā vuyhataṃ oghe, tvañhi nātho abandhunaṃ;
Bhayaṭṭitānaṃ saraṇaṃ, muttitthīnaṃ parāyaṇaṃ.

‘‘Ekavīro asadiso, mettākaruṇasañcayo;
Asamo susamo santo, vasī tādī jitañjayo.

‘‘Dhīro vigatasammoho, anejo akathaṃkathī;
Tusito vantadososi, nimmalo saṃyato suci.

‘‘Saṅgātigo hatamado, tevijjo tibhavantago;
Sīmātigo dhammagaru, gatattho hitavabbhuto.

‘‘Tārako tvaṃ yathā nāvā, nidhīvassāsakārako;
Asambhīto yathā sīho, gajarājāva dappito.

‘‘Thometvā dasagāthāhi, padumuttaraṃ mahāyasaṃ;
Vanditvā satthuno pāde, tuṇhī aṭṭhāsahaṃ tadā.

‘‘Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Bhikkhusaṅghe ṭhito satthā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Yo me sīlañca ñāṇañca, saddhammañcāpi vaṇṇayi;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

‘‘Saṭṭhi kappasahassāni, devaloke ramissati;
Aññe devebhibhavitvā, issaraṃ kārayissati.

‘‘So pacchā pabbajitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
Gotamassa bhagavato, sāsane pabbajissati.

‘‘Pabbajitvāna kāyena, pāpakammaṃ vivajjiya;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

‘‘Yathāpi megho thanayaṃ, tappeti medaniṃ imaṃ;
Tatheva tvaṃ mahāvīra, dhammena tappayī mamaṃ.

‘‘Sīlaṃ paññañca dhammañca, thavitvā lokanāyakaṃ;
Pattomhi paramaṃ santiṃ, nibbānaṃ padamaccutaṃ.

‘‘Aho nūna sa bhagavā, ciraṃ tiṭṭheyya cakkhumā;
Aññātañca vijāneyyuṃ, phuseyyuṃ amataṃ padaṃ.

‘‘Ayaṃ me pacchimā jāti, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ buddhamabhithomayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, kittanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attanā saha vasante kāyadaḷhibahule bhikkhū ovadanto –

114. ‘‘Kāyaduṭṭhullagaruno, hiyyamānamhi jīvite;
Sarīrasukhagiddhassa, kuto samaṇasādhutā’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **kāyaduṭṭhullagaruno**ti duṭṭhullaṃ asubhayogyatā, kāyassa duṭṭhullaṃ kāyaduṭṭhullaṃ, kāyaduṭṭhullaṃ garu sambhāvitaṃ yassa so kāyaduṭṭhullagaru, anissaraṇappañño hutvā kāyaposanappasuto kāyadaḷhibahuloti attho, tassa kāyaduṭṭhullagaruno. **Hiyyamānamhi jīvite**ti kunnadīnaṃ udakaṃ viya jīvitasaṅkhāre lahuso khīyamāne. **Sarīrasukhagiddhassā**ti paṇītāhārādīhi attano kāyassa sukhena gedhaṃ āpannassa. **Kuto samaṇasādhutā**ti evarūpassa puggalassa samaṇabhāvena sādhutā susamaṇatā kuto kena kāraṇena siyā, ekaṃsato pana kāye jīvite ca nirapekkhassa itarītarasantosena santuṭṭhassa āraddhavīriyasseva samaṇasādhutāti adhippāyo.

Adhimuttattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Mahānāmattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Esāvahiyyase pabbatenāti āyasmato mahānāmattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ gato gharāvāsaṃ pahāya aññatarāya nadiyā tīre assamaṃ kāretvā sambahule brāhmaṇe mante vācento viharati. Athekadivasaṃ bhagavā taṃ anuggaṇhituṃ tassa asamapadaṃ upagacchi. So bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannacitto āsanaṃ paññāpetvā adāsi. Nisinne bhagavati sumadhuraṃ madhuṃ upanāmesi. Taṃ bhagavā paribhuñjitvā heṭṭhā adhimuttattheravatthumhi vuttanayena anāgataṃ byākaritvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva parivattento imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **mahānāmo**ti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto bhagavato santikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā nesādake nāma pabbate viharanto kilesapariyuṭṭhānaṃ vikkhambhetuṃ asakkonto ‘‘kiṃ me iminā saṃkiliṭṭhacittassa jīvitenā’’ti attabhāvaṃ nibbindanto uccaṃ pabbatasikharaṃ abhiruhitvā ‘‘ito pātetvā taṃ māressāmī’’ti attānaṃ

paraṃ viya niddisanto –

115. ‘‘Esāvahiyyase pabbatena, bahukuṭajasallakikena;
Nesādakena girinā, yasassinā paricchadenā’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **esāvahiyyase**ti eso tvaṃ mahānāma avahiyyase parihāyasi. **Pabbatenā**ti nivāsaṭṭhānabhūtena iminā pabbatena. **Bahukuṭajasallakikenā**ti bahūhi kuṭajehi indasālarukkhehi sallakīhi indasālarukkhehi vā samannāgatena. **Nesādakenā**ti evaṃnāmakena. **Girinā**ti selena. Selo hi sandhisaṅkhātehi pabbehi ṭhitattā ‘‘pabbato’’ti, pasavanādivasena jalassa, sārabhūtānaṃ bhesajjādivatthūnañca giraṇato ‘‘girī’’ti vuccati. Tadubhayatthasambhavato panettha ‘‘pabbatenā’’ti vatvā ‘‘girinā’’ti ca vuttaṃ. **Yasassinā**ti sabbaguṇehi vissutena pakāsena. **Paricchadenā**ti nānāvidharukkhagacchalatāhi samantato channena, vasanaṭṭhānatāya vā tuyhaṃ paricchadabhūtena. Ayañhettha adhippāyo – mahānāma, yadi kammaṭṭhānaṃ vissajjetvā vitakkabahulo hosi, evaṃ tvaṃ iminā chāyūdakasampannena sappāyena nivāsanaṭṭhānabhūtena nesādakagirinā parihāyasi, idānihaṃ taṃ ito pātetvā māressāmi, tasmā na labbhā vitakkavasikena bhavitunti. Evaṃ thero attānaṃ santajjentoyeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.40.333-352) –

‘‘Sindhuyā nadiyā tīre, sukato assamo mama;
Tattha vācemahaṃ sisse, itihāsaṃ salakkhaṇaṃ.

‘‘Dhammakāmā vinītā te, sotukāmā susāsanaṃ;
Chaḷaṅge pāramippattā, sindhukūle vasanti te.

‘‘Uppātagamane ceva, lakkhaṇesu ca kovidā;
Uttamatthaṃ gavesantā, vasanti vipine tadā.

‘‘Sumedho nāma sambuddho, loke uppajji tāvade;
Amhākaṃ anukampanto, upāgacchi vināyako.

‘‘Upāgataṃ mahāvīraṃ, sumedhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Tiṇasanthārakaṃ katvā, lokajeṭṭhassadāsahaṃ.

‘‘Vipināto madhuṃ gayha, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ;
Sambuddho paribhuñjitvā, idaṃ vacanamabravi.

‘‘Yo taṃ adāsi madhuṃ me, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

‘‘Iminā madhudānena, tiṇasanthārakena ca;
Tiṃsa kappasahassāni, devaloke ramissati.

‘‘Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

‘‘Devalokā idhāgantvā, mātukucchiṃ upāgate;
Madhuvassaṃ pavassittha, chādayaṃ madhunā mahiṃ.

‘‘Mayi nikkhantamattamhi, kucchiyā ca suduttarā;
Tatrāpi madhuvassaṃ me, vassate niccakālikaṃ.

‘‘Agārā abhinikkhamma, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ;
Lābhī annassa pānassa, madhudānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Sabbakāmasamiddhohaṃ, bhavitvā devamānuse;
Teneva madhudānena, pattomhi āsavakkhayaṃ.

‘‘Vuṭṭhamhi deve caturaṅgule tiṇe, sampupphite dharaṇīruhe sañchanne;
Suññe ghare maṇḍaparukkhamūlake, vasāmi niccaṃ sukhito anāsavo.

‘‘Majjhe mahante hīne ca, bhave sabbe atikkamiṃ;
Ajja me āsavā khīṇā, natthi dāni punabbhavo.

‘‘Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, madhudānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahosīti.

Mahānāmattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Pārāpariyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Chaphassāyatane hitvāti āyasmato pārāpariyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto piyadassissa bhagavato kāle nesādayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā tassa viññutaṃ pattassa vicaraṇaṭṭhāne aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe piyadassī bhagavā taṃ anuggaṇhituṃ nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi. So ca mige pariyesanto taṃ ṭhānaṃ gato satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso bhagavantaṃ anto katvā kataṃ sākhāmaṇḍapaṃ padumapupphehi kūṭāgārākārena sañchādetvā uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedento sattāhaṃ namassamāno aṭṭhāsi. Divase divase ca milātamilātāni apanetvā abhinavehi chādesi. Satthā sattāhassa accayena nirodhato vuṭṭhahitvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anussari. Tāvadeva asītisahassamattā bhikkhū satthāraṃ parivāresuṃ. ‘‘Madhuradhammakathaṃ suṇissāmā’’ti devatā sannipatiṃsu, mahā samāgamo ahosi. Satthā anumodanaṃ karonto tassa devamanussesu bhāviniṃ sampattiṃ imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvakabodhiñca byākaritvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū hutvā parāparagottatāya **pārāpariyo**ti laddhasamañño bahū brāhmaṇe mante vācento satthu rājagahagamane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.40.353-385) –

‘‘Piyadassī nāma bhagavā, sayambhū lokanāyako;
Vivekakāmo sambuddho, samādhikusalo muni.

‘‘Vanasaṇḍaṃ samoggayha, piyadassī mahāmuni;
Paṃsukūlaṃ pattharitvā, nisīdi purisuttamo.

‘‘Migaluddo pure āsiṃ, araññe kānane ahaṃ;
Pasadaṃ migamesanto, āhiṇḍāmi ahaṃ tadā.

‘‘Tatthaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, oghatiṇṇamanāsavaṃ;

Pupphitaṃ sālarājaṃva, sataraṃsiṃva uggataṃ.

‘‘Disvānahaṃ devadevaṃ, piyadassiṃ mahāyasaṃ;
Jātassaraṃ samoggayha, padumaṃ āhariṃ tadā.

‘‘Āharitvāna padumaṃ, satapattaṃ manoramaṃ;
Kūṭāgāraṃ karitvāna, chādayiṃ padumenahaṃ.

‘‘Anukampako kāruṇiko, piyadassī mahāmuni;
Sattarattindivaṃ buddho, kūṭāgāre vasī jino.

‘‘Purāṇaṃ chaḍḍayitvāna, navena chādayiṃ ahaṃ;
Añjaliṃ paggahetvāna, aṭṭhāsiṃ tāvade ahaṃ.

‘‘Vuṭṭhahitvā samādhimhā, piyadassī mahāmuni;
Disaṃ anuvilokento, nisīdi lokanāyako.

‘‘Tadā sudassano nāma, upaṭṭhāko mahiddhiko;
Cittamaññāya buddhassa, piyadassissa satthuno.

‘‘Asītiyā sahassehi, bhikkhūhi parivārito;
Vanante sukhamāsīnaṃ, upesi lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Yāvatā vanasaṇḍamhi, adhivatthā ca devatā;
Buddhassa cittamaññāya, sabbe sannipatuṃ tadā.

‘‘Samāgatesu yakkhesu, kumbhaṇḍe saharakkhase;
Bhikkhusaṅghe ca sampatte, gāthā pabyāharī jino.

‘‘Thomaṃ sattāhaṃ pūjesi, āvāsañca akāsi me;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

‘‘Sududdasaṃ sunipuṇaṃ, gambhīraṃ suppakāsitaṃ;
Ñāṇena kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

‘‘Catuddasāni kappāni, devarajjaṃ karissati;
Kūṭāgāraṃ mahantassa, padmapupphehi chāditaṃ.

‘‘Ākāse dhārayissati, pupphakammassidaṃ phalaṃ;
Catubbīse kappasate, vokiṇṇaṃ saṃsarissati.

‘‘Tattha pupphamayaṃ byamhaṃ, ākāse dhārayissati;
Yathā padumapattamhi, toyaṃ na upalimpati.

‘‘Tathevīmassa ñāṇamhi, kilesā nopalimpare;
Manasā vinivaṭṭetvā, pañca nīvaraṇe ayaṃ.

‘‘Cittaṃ janetvā nekkhamme, agārā pabbajissati;
Tato pupphamaye byamhe, dhārente nikkhamissati.

‘‘Rukkhamūle vasantassa, nipakassa satīmato;
Tattha pupphamayaṃ byamhaṃ, matthake dhārayissati.

‘‘Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātañca, paccayaṃ sayanāsanaṃ;
Datvāna bhikkhusaṅghassa, nibbāyissatināsavo.

‘‘Kūṭāgārena caratā, pabbajjaṃ abhinikkhamiṃ;
Rukkhamūle vasantampi, kūṭāgāraṃ dharīyati.

‘‘Cīvare piṇḍapāte ca, cetanā me na vijjati;
Puññakammena saṃyutto, labhāmi pariniṭṭhitaṃ.

‘‘Gaṇanāto asaṅkheyyā, kappakoṭī bahū mama;
Rittakā te atikkantā, pamuttā lokanāyakā.

‘‘Aṭṭhārase kappasate, piyadassī vināyako;
Tamahaṃ payirupāsitvā, imaṃ yoniṃ upāgato.

‘‘Idha passāmi sambuddhaṃ, anomaṃ nāma cakkhumaṃ;
Tamahaṃ upagantvāna, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ.

‘‘Dukkhassantakaro buddho, maggaṃ me desayī jino;
Tassa dhammaṃ suṇitvāna, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.

‘‘Tosayitvāna sambuddhaṃ, gotamaṃ sakyapuṅgavaṃ;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā sañjātasomanasso udānavasena –

116. ‘‘Chaphassāyatane hitvā, guttadvāro susaṃvuto;
Aghamūlaṃ vamitvāna, patto me āsavakkhayo’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **chaphassāyatane hitvā**ti cakkhusamphassādīnaṃ channaṃ samphassānaṃ uppattiṭṭhānatāya ‘‘phassāyatanānī’’ti laddhanāmāni cakkhādīni cha ajjhattikāyatanāni tappaṭibaddhasaṃkilesappahānavasena pahāya. **Guttadvāro susaṃvuto**ti tato eva cakkhudvārādīnaṃ guttattā, tattha pavattanakānaṃ abhijjhādīnaṃ pāpadhammānaṃ pavesananivāraṇena satikavāṭena suṭṭu pihitattā guttadvāro susaṃvuto. Atha vā manacchaṭṭhānaṃ channaṃ dvārānaṃ vuttanayena rakkhitattā guttadvāro, kāyādīhi suṭṭhu saññatattā susaṃvutoti evamettha attho veditabbo. **Aghamūlaṃ vamitvānā**ti aghassa vaṭṭadukkhassa mūlabhūtaṃ avijjābhavataṇhāsaṅkhātaṃ dosaṃ, sabbaṃ vā kilesadosaṃ ariyamaggasaṅkhātavamanayogapānena uggiritvā santānato bahi katvā, bahikaraṇahetu vā. **Patto me āsavakkhayo**ti kāmāsavādayo āsavā ettha khīyanti, tesaṃ vā khayena pattabboti āsavakkhayo, nibbānaṃ arahattañca. So āsavakkhayo patto adhigatoti udānavasena aññaṃ byākāsi.

Pārāpariyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Yasattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Suvilitto suvasanoti āyasmato yasattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayāni puññāni upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle mahānubhāvo nāgarājā hutvā buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ attano bhavanaṃ netvā mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Bhagavantaṃ mahagghena ticīvarena acchādesi, ekamekañca bhikkhuṃ mahaggheneva paccekadussayugena sabbena samaṇaparikkhārena acchādesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle seṭṭhiputto hutvā mahābodhimaṇḍaṃ sattahi ratanehi pūjesi. Kassapassa bhagavato kāle sāsane pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ akāsi. Evaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle bārāṇasiyaṃ mahāvibhavassa seṭṭhino putto hutvā nibbatti, **yaso** nāma nāmena paramasukhumālo. ‘‘Tassa tayo pāsādā’’ti sabbaṃ khandhake (mahāva. 25) āgatanayena veditabbaṃ.

So pubbahetunā codiyamāno rattibhāge niddābhibhūtassa parijanassa vippakāraṃ disvā sañjātasaṃvego suvaṇṇapādukārūḷhova gehato niggato devatāvivaṭena nagaradvārena nikkhamitvā isipatanasamīpaṃ gato ‘‘upaddutaṃ vata, bho, upassaṭṭhaṃ vata, bho’’ti āha. Tena samayena bhagavatā isipatane viharantena tasseva anuggaṇhanatthaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamantena ‘‘ehi, yasa, idaṃ anupaddutaṃ, idaṃ anupassaṭṭha’’nti vutto, ‘‘anupaddutaṃ anupassaṭṭhaṃ kira atthī’’ti somanassajāto suvaṇṇapādukā oruyha bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ nisinno satthārā anupubbikathaṃ kathetvā saccadesanāya katāya saccapariyosāne sotāpanno hutvā gavesanatthaṃ āgatassa pitu bhagavatā saccadesanāya kariyamānāya arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.40.456-483) –

‘‘Mahāsamuddaṃ oggayha, bhavanaṃ me sunimmitaṃ;
Sunimmitā pokkharaṇī, cakkavākapakūjitā.

‘‘Mandālakehi sañchannā, padumuppalakehi ca;
Nadī ca sandate tattha, supatitthā manoramā.

‘‘Macchakacchapasañchannā, nānādijasamotthatā;
Mayūrakoñcābhirudā, kokilādīhi vagguhi.

‘‘Pārevatā ravihaṃsā ca, cakkavākā nadīcarā;
Dindibhā sāḷikā cettha, pammakā jīvajīvakā.

‘‘Haṃsā koñcāpi naditā, kosiyā piṅgalā bahū;
Sattaratanasampannā, maṇimuttikavālukā.

‘‘Sabbasoṇṇamayā rukkhā, nānāgandhasameritā;
Ujjotenti divārattiṃ, bhavanaṃ sabbakālikaṃ.

‘‘Saṭṭhitūriyasahassāni, sāyaṃ pāto pavajjare;
Soḷasitthisahassāni, parivārenti maṃ sadā.

‘‘Abhinikkhamma bhavanā, sumedhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, vandayiṃ taṃ mahāyasaṃ.

‘‘Sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā, sasaṅghaṃ taṃ nimantayiṃ;
Adhivāsesi so dhīro, sumedho lokanāyako.

‘‘Mama dhammakathaṃ katvā, uyyojesi mahāmuni;
Sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā, bhavanaṃ me upāgamiṃ.

‘‘Āmantayiṃ parijanaṃ, sabbe sannipatātha vo;

Pubbaṇhasamayaṃ buddho, bhavanaṃ āgamissati.

‘‘Lābhā amhaṃ suladdhaṃ no, ye vasāma tavantike;
Mayampi buddhaseṭṭhassa, pūjaṃ kassāma satthuno.

‘‘Annaṃ pānaṃ paṭṭhapetvā, kālaṃ ārocayiṃ ahaṃ;
Vasīsatasahassehi, upesi lokanāyako.

‘‘Pañcaṅgikehi tūriyehi, paccuggamanamakāsahaṃ;
Sabbasoṇṇamaye pīṭhe, nisīdi purisuttamo.

‘‘Uparicchadanaṃ āsi, sabbasoṇṇamayaṃ tadā;
Bījaniyo pavāyanti, bhikkhusaṅghassa antare.

‘‘Pahūtenannapānena, bhikkhusaṅghamatappayiṃ;
Paccekadussayugaḷe, bhikkhusaṅghassadāsahaṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ vadanti sumedhoti, lokāhutipaṭiggahaṃ;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Yo me annena pānena, sabbe ime ca tappayiṃ;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

‘‘Aṭṭhārase kappasate, devaloke ramissati;
Sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca, cakkavattī bhavissati.

‘‘Upapajjati yaṃ yoniṃ, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Sabbadā sabbasovaṇṇaṃ, chadanaṃ dhārayissati.

‘‘Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

‘‘Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, sīhanādaṃ nadissati;
Citake chattaṃ dhārenti, heṭṭhā chattamhi ḍayhatha.

‘‘Sāmaññaṃ me anuppattaṃ, kilesā jhāpitā mayā;
Maṇḍape rukkhamūle vā, santāpo me na vijjati.

‘‘Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, sabbadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Atha bhagavā āyasmantaṃ yasaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ bāhuṃ pasāretvā ‘‘ehi bhikkhū’’ti āha. Vacanasamanantarameva dvaṅgulamattakesamassu aṭṭhaparikkhāradharo vassasaṭṭhikatthero viya ahosi. So attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānento ehibhikkhubhāvappattito purimāvatthavasena –

117. ‘‘Suvilitto suvasano, sabbābharaṇabhūsito;

Tisso vijjā ajjhagamiṃ, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **suvilitto**ti sundarena kuṅkumacandanānulepanena vilittagatto. **Suvasano**ti suṭṭhu mahagghakāsikavatthavasano. **Sabbābharaṇabhūsito**ti sīsūpagādīhi sabbehi ābharaṇehi alaṅkato. **Ajjhagami**nti adhigacchiṃ. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Yasattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Kimilattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Abhisattova nipatatīti āyasmato kimilattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni karonto kakusandhassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto parinibbute satthari tassa dhātuyo uddissa saḷalamālāhi maṇḍapākārena pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena tāvatiṃse nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthunagare sākiyarājakule nibbatti, **kimilo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto bhogasampattiyā sampanno viharati. Tassa ñāṇaparipākaṃ disvā saṃvegajananatthaṃ anupiyāyaṃ viharanto satthā paṭhamayobbane ṭhitaṃ dassanīyaṃ itthirūpaṃ abhinimminitvā purato dassetvā puna anukkamena yathā jarārogavipattīhi abhibhūtā dissati, tathā akāsi. Taṃ disvā kimilakumāro ativiya saṃvegaṃ pakāsento –

118. ''Abhisattova nipatati vayo, rūpaṃ aññamiva tatheva santaṃ;
Tasseva sato avippavasato, aññasseva sarāmi attāna''nti. –

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **abhisattovā**ti ''tvaṃ sīghaṃ gaccha mā tiṭṭhā''ti devehi anusiṭṭho āṇatto viya. ''Abhisaṭṭho vā''tipi pāṭho, ''tvaṃ lahuṃ gacchā''ti kenaci abhilāsāpito viyāti attho. **Nipatatī**ti atipatati abhidhāvati na tiṭṭhati, khaṇe khaṇe khayavayaṃ pāpuṇātīti attho. **Vayo**ti bālyayobbanādiko sarīrassa avatthāviseso. Idha panassa yobbaññaṃ adhippetaṃ, taṃ hissa abhipatantaṃ khīyantaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhitaṃ. **Rūpa**nti rūpasampadāti vadati. **Rūpa**nti pana sarīraṃ ''aṭṭhiñca paṭicca nhāruñca paṭicca maṃsañca paṭicca ākāso parivārito rūpaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchatī''tiādīsu (ma. ni. 1.306) viya. **Aññamiva tatheva santa**nti idaṃ rūpaṃ yādisaṃ, sayaṃ tatheva tenevākārena santaṃ vijjamānaṃ aññaṃ viya mayhaṃ upaṭṭhātīti adhippāyo. ''Tadeva santa''nti ca keci paṭhanti. **Tasseva sato**ti tasseva me anaññassa sato samānassa. **Avippavasato**ti na vippavasantassa, ciravippavāsena hi sato anaññampi aññaṃ viya upaṭṭhāti idampi idha natthīti adhippāyo. **Aññasseva sarāmi attāna**nti imaṃ mama attabhāvaṃ aññassa sattassa viya sarāmi upadhāremi sañjānāmīti attho. Tassevaṃ aniccataṃ manasi karontassa daḷhataro saṃvego udapādi, so saṃvegajāto satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.56.42-48) –

''Nibbute kakusandhamhi, brāhmaṇamhi vusīmati;
Gahetvā saḷalaṃ mālaṃ, maṇḍapaṃ kārayiṃ ahaṃ.

''Tāvatiṃsaṃ gato santo, labhimha byamhamuttamaṃ;
Aññe devetirocāmi, puññakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ, caṅkamanto ṭhito cahaṃ;
Channo saḷalapupphehi, puññakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Imasmiṃyeva kappamhi, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvāpi thero attano purimuppannaṃ aniccatāmanasikāraṃ vibhāvento tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi. Tenetaṃ imassa therassa aññābyākaraṇampi ahosi.

Kimilattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Vajjiputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Rukkhamūlagahanaṃ pasakkiyāti āyasmato vajjiputtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito catunavute kappe ekaṃ paccekasambuddhaṃ bhikkhāya gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso kadaliphalāni adāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vesāliyaṃ licchavirājaputto hutvā nibbatti, vajjirājaputtattā **vajjiputto**tveva cassa samaññā ahosi. So daharo hutvā hatthisikkhādisikkhanakālepi hetusampannatāya nissaraṇajjhāsayova hutvā vicaranto satthu dhammadesanākāle vihāraṃ gantvā parisapariyante nisinno dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho satthu santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.57-62) –

‘‘Sahassaraṃsī bhagavā, sayambhū aparājito;
Vivekā vuṭṭhahitvāna, gocarāyābhinikkhami.

‘‘Phalahattho ahaṃ disvā, upagacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, avaṭaṃ adadiṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā aparabhāge aciraparinibbute satthari dhammaṃ saṅgāyituṃ saṅketaṃ katvā mahātheresu tattha tattha viharantesu ekadivasaṃ āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ sekhaṃyeva samānaṃ mahatiyā parisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ disvā tassa uparimaggādhigamāya ussāhaṃ janento –

119. ‘‘Rukkhamūlagahanaṃ pasakkiya, nibbānaṃ hadayasmiṃ opiya;
Jhāya gotama mā ca pamādo, kiṃ te biḷibiḷikā karissatī’’ti. –

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **rukkhamūlagahana**nti rukkhamūlabhūtaṃ gahanaṃ, gahanañhi atthi, na rukkhamūlaṃ, rukkhamūlañca atthi, na gahanaṃ, tesu rukkhamūlaggahaṇena ṭhānassa chāyāsampannatāya vātātapaparissayābhāvaṃ dasseti. Gahanaggahaṇena nivātabhāvena vātaparissayābhāvaṃ janasambādhābhāvañca dasseti, tadubhayena ca bhāvanāyogyataṃ. **Pasakkiyā**ti upagantvā. **Nibbānaṃ hadayasmiṃ opiyā**ti ‘‘evaṃ mayā paṭipajjitvā nibbānaṃ adhigantabba’’nti nibbutiṃ hadaye ṭhapetvā citte karitvā. **Jhāyā**ti lakkhaṇūpanijjhānena jhāya, vipassanābhāvanāsahitaṃ maggabhāvanaṃ bhāvehi. **Gotamā**ti dhammabhaṇḍāgārikaṃ gottena ālapati. **Mā ca pamādo**ti adhikusalesu dhammesu mā pamādaṃ āpajji. Idāni yādiso therassa pamādo, taṃ paṭikkhepavasena dassento **‘‘kiṃ te biḷibiḷikā karissatī’’**ti āha. Tattha **biḷibiḷikā**ti viḷiviḷikiriyā, biḷibiḷīti saddapavatti yathā niratthakā, evaṃ biḷibiḷikāsadisā janapaññatti **kiṃ te karissati** kīdisaṃ atthaṃ tuyhaṃ sādheti, tasmā janapaññattiṃ pahāya sadatthapasuto hohīti ovādaṃ adāsi.

Taṃ sutvā aññehi vuttavisagandhavāyanavacanena saṃvegajāto bahudeva rattiṃ caṅkamena vītināmento vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā senāsanaṃ pavisitvā mañcake nipannamattova arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

Vajjiputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Isidattattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pañcakkhandhā pariññātāti āyasmato isidattattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ rathiyaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso madhuraṃ āmodaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde avantiraṭṭhe vaḍḍhagāme aññatarassa satthavāhassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **isidatto**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto macchikāsaṇḍe cittassa gahapatino adiṭṭhasahāyo hutvā tena buddhaguṇe likhitvā pesitasāsanaṃ paṭilabhitvā sāsane sañjātappasādo therassa mahākaccānassa santike pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.80-84) –

‘‘Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ, āmodamadadiṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā ‘‘buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ gamissāmī’’ti theraṃ āpucchitvā anukkamena majjhimadesaṃ gantvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno, ‘‘kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīya’’ntiādinā satthārā katapaṭisanthāro paṭivacanamukhena, ‘‘bhagavā tumhākaṃ sāsanaṃ upagatakālato paṭṭhāya mayhaṃ sabbadukkhaṃ apagataṃ, sabbo parissayo vūpasanto’’ti pavedanavasena aññaṃ byākaronto –

120. ‘‘Pañcakkhandhā pariññātā, tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā;
Dukkhakkhayo anuppatto, patto me āsavakkhayo’’ti. – gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **pañcakkhandhā pariññātā**ti pañcapi me upādānakkhandhā vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya ‘‘idaṃ dukkhaṃ, ettakaṃ dukkhaṃ, na ito bhiyyo’’ti sabbaso paricchijja ñātā, na tesu kiñcipi pariññātabbaṃ atthīti adhippāyo. **Tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā**ti sabbaso pariññātattā eva tesaṃ avijjātaṇhādikassa mūlassa samucchinnattā ariyamaggena pahīnattā yāvacarimacittanirodhā te tiṭṭhanti. **Dukkhakkhayo anuppatto**ti chinnamūlakattāyeva ca nesaṃ vaṭṭadukkhassa khayo parikkhayo anuppatto, nibbānaṃ adhigataṃ. **Patto me āsavakkhayo**ti kāmāsavādīnaṃ sabbesaṃ āsavānaṃ khayante abhigantabbatāya ‘‘āsavakkhayo’’ti laddhanāmaṃ arahattaṃ pattaṃ paṭiladdhanti attho. Keci pana antimāyaṃ samussayo’’ti paṭhanti. Nibbānassa adhigatattāyeva ayaṃ mama samussayo attabhāvo antimo sabbapacchimako, natthi dāni punabbhavoti attho. Yaṃ pana tattha tattha avuttaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayattā uttānaṃyevāti.

Isidattattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dvādasamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Niṭṭhitā ca paramatthadīpaniyaṃ theragāthāvaṇṇanāyaṃ

Vīsādhikasatattheragāthāpaṭimaṇḍitassa ekakanipātassa

Atthavaṇṇanā.

2. Dukanipāto

1. Paṭhamavaggo

1. Uttarattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Dukanipāte **natthi koci bhavo nicco**tiādikā āyasmato uttarattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle vijjādharo hutvā ākāsena vicarati. Tena ca samayena satthā tassa anuggaṇhanatthaṃ vanantare aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi chabbaṇṇabuddharaṃsiyo vissajjento. So antalikkhena gacchanto bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannacitto ākāsato oruyha suvisuddhehi vipulehi kaṇikārapupphehi bhagavantaṃ pūjesi, pupphāni buddhānubhāvena satthu upari chattākārena aṭṭhaṃsu, so tena bhiyyosomattāya pasannacitto hutvā aparabhāge kālaṃ katvā tāvatiṃse nibbattitvā uḷāraṃ dibbasampattiṃ anubhavanto yāvatāyukaṃ tattha ṭhatvā tato cuto devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇamahāsālaputto hutvā nibbatti, **uttaro**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ gantvā jātiyā rūpena vijjāya vayena sīlācārena ca lokassa sambhāvanīyo jāto. Tassa taṃ sampattiṃ disvā vassakāro magadhamahāmatto attano dhītaraṃ dātukāmo hutvā attano adhippāyaṃ pavedesi. So nissaraṇajjhāsayatāya taṃ paṭikkhipitvā kālena kālaṃ dhammasenāpatiṃ payirupāsanto tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vattasampanno hutvā theraṃ upaṭṭhahati.

Tena ca samayena therassa aññataro ābādho uppanno, tassa bhesajjatthāya uttaro sāmaṇero pātova pattacīvaramādāya vihārato nikkhanto antarāmagge taḷākassa tīre pattaṃ ṭhapetvā udakasamīpaṃ gantvā mukhaṃ dhovati. Atha aññataro umaṅgacoro ārakkhapurisehi anubaddho aggadvāreneva nagarato nikkhamitvā palāyanto attanā gahitaṃ ratanabhaṇḍikaṃ sāmaṇerassa patte pakkhipitvā palāyi. Sāmaṇero pattasamīpaṃ upagato. Coraṃ anubandhantā rājapurisā sāmaṇerassa patte bhaṇḍikaṃ disvā, ‘‘ayaṃ coro, iminā coriyaṃ kata’’nti sāmaṇeraṃ pacchābāhaṃ bandhitvā vassakārassa brāhmaṇassa dassesuṃ. Vassakāro ca tadā rañño vinicchaye niyutto hutvā chejjabhejjaṃ anusāsati. So ‘‘pubbe mama vacanaṃ nādiyi, suddhapāsaṇḍiyesu pabbajī’’ti ca baddhāghātattā kammaṃ asodhetvāva jīvantameva taṃ sūle uttāsesi.

Athassa bhagavā ñāṇaparipākaṃ oloketvā taṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā vipphurantahatthanakhamaṇimayūkhasambhinnasitābhatāya paggharantajātihiṅgulakasuvaṇṇarasadhāraṃ viya jālāguṇṭhitamudutalunadīghaṅgulihatthaṃ uttarassa sīse ṭhapetvā, ‘‘uttara, idaṃ te purimakammassa phalaṃ uppannaṃ, tattha tayā paccavekkhaṇabalena adhivāsanā kātabbā’’ti vatvā ajjhāsayānurūpaṃ dhammaṃ desesi. Uttaro amatābhisekasadisena satthu hatthasamphassena sañjātappasādasomanassatāya uḷāraṃ pītipāmojjaṃ paṭilabhitvā yathāparicitaṃ vipassanāmaggaṃ samārūḷho ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā satthu ca desanāvilāsena tāvadeva maggapaṭipāṭiyā sabbakilese khepetvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.56.55-92) –

‘‘Sumedho nāma sambuddho, bāttiṃsavaralakkhaṇo;
Vivekakāmo bhagavā, himavantamupāgami.

‘‘Ajjhogāhetvā himavantaṃ, aggo kāruṇiko muni;
Pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvāna, nisīdi parisuttamo.

‘‘Vijjādharo tadā āsiṃ, antalikkhacaro ahaṃ;
Tisūlaṃ sugataṃ gayha, gacchāmi ambare tadā.

‘‘Pabbatagge yathā aggi, puṇṇamāyeva candimā;
Vanaṃ obhāsate buddho, sālarājāva phullito.

‘‘Vanaggā nikkhamitvāna, buddharaṃsībhidhāvare;
Naḷaggivaṇṇasaṅkāsā, disvā cittaṃ pasādayiṃ.

‘‘Vicinaṃ addasaṃ pupphaṃ, kaṇikāraṃ devagandhikaṃ;
Tīṇi pupphāni ādāya, buddhaseṭṭhamapūjayiṃ.

‘‘Buddhassa ānubhāvena, tīṇi pupphāni me tadā;
Uddhaṃvaṇṭā adhopattā, chāyaṃ kubbanti satthuno.

‘‘Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Tattha me sukataṃ byamhaṃ, kaṇikārīti ñāyati;
Saṭṭhiyojanamubbedhaṃ, tiṃsayojanavitthataṃ.

‘‘Sahassakaṇḍaṃ satabheṇḍu, dhajālu haritāmayaṃ;
Satasahassaniyyūhā, byamhe pātubhaviṃsu me.

‘‘Soṇṇamayā maṇimayā, lohitaṅkamayāpi ca;
Phalikāpi ca pallaṅkā, yenicchakā yadicchakā.

‘‘Mahārahañca sayanaṃ, tūlikā vikatīyutaṃ;
Uddhalomiñca ekantaṃ, bimbohanasamāyutaṃ.

‘‘Bhavanā nikkhamitvāna, caranto devacārikaṃ;
Yathā icchāmi gamanaṃ, devasaṅghapurakkhato.

‘‘Pupphassa heṭṭhā tiṭṭhāmi, uparicchadanaṃ mama;
Samantā yojanasataṃ, kaṇikārehi chāditaṃ.

‘‘Saṭṭhitūriyasahassāni, sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhahuṃ;
Parivārenti maṃ niccaṃ, rattindivamatanditā.

‘‘Tattha naccehi gītehi, tāḷehi vāditehi ca;
Ramāmi khiḍḍā ratiyā, modāmi kāmakāmahaṃ.

‘‘Tattha bhutvā pivitvā ca, modāmi tidase tadā;
Nārīgaṇehi sahito, modāmi byamhamuttame.

‘‘Satānaṃ pañcakkhattuñca, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Satānaṃ tīṇikkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ;
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

‘‘Bhave bhave saṃsaranto, mahābhogaṃ labhāmahaṃ;
Bhoge me ūnatā natthi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Duve bhave saṃsarāmi, devatte atha mānuse;

Aññaṃ gatiṃ na jānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Duve kule pajāyāmi, khattiye cāpi brāhmaṇe;
Nīce kule na jānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ, sivikaṃ sandamānikaṃ;
Labhāmi sabbamevetaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Dāsīgaṇaṃ dāsagaṇaṃ, nāriyo samalaṅkatā;
Labhāmi sabbamevetaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Koseyyakambaliyāni, khomakappāsikāni ca;
Labhāmi sabbamevetaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Navavatthaṃ navaphalaṃ, navaggarasabhojanaṃ;
Labhāmi sabbamevetaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Imaṃ khāda imaṃ bhuñja, imamhi sayane saya;
Labhāmi sabbamevetaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Sabbattha pūjito homi, yaso accuggato mama;
Mahāpakkho sadā homi, abhejjapariso sadā;

Ñātīnaṃ uttamo homi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ na jānāmi, pariḷāho na vijjati;
Atho cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ, hadaye me na vijjati.

‘‘Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo hutvāna, saṃsarāmi bhavābhave;
Vevaṇṇiyaṃ na jānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Devalokā cavitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
Sāvatthiyaṃ pure jāto, mahāsāle suaḍḍhake.

‘‘Pañca kāmaguṇe hitvā, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ;
Jātiyā sattavassohaṃ, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.

‘‘Upasampādayī buddho, guṇamaññāya cakkhumā;
Taruṇo pūjanīyohaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Dibbacakkhu visuddhaṃ me, samādhikusalo ahaṃ;
Abhiññāpāramippatto, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Paṭisambhidā anuppatto, iddhipādesu kovido;
Dhammesu pāramippatto, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño puna hutvā sūlato uṭṭhahitvā parānuddayāya ākāse ṭhatvā pāṭihāriyaṃ dassesi. Mahājano acchariyabbhutacittajāto ahosi. Tāvadevassa vaṇo saṃrūḷhi, so bhikkhūhi, ‘‘āvuso, tādisaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavanto kathaṃ tvaṃ vipassanaṃ anuyuñjituṃ asakkhī’’ti puṭṭho, ‘‘pageva me, āvuso, saṃsāre ādīnavo, saṅkhārānañca sabhāvo sudiṭṭho, evāhaṃ tādisaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavantopi asakkhiṃ vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā visesaṃ adhigantu’’nti dassento –

121. ‘‘Natthi koci bhavo nicco, saṅkhārā vāpi sassatā;
Uppajjanti ca te khandhā, cavanti aparāparaṃ.

122. ‘‘Etamādīnavaṃ ñatvā, bhavenamhi anatthiko;
Nissaṭo sabbakāmehi, patto me āsavakkhayo’’ti. –

Imaṃ gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **natthi koci bhavo nicco**ti kammabhavo upapattibhavo kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo saññībhavo asaññībhavo nevasaññīnāsaññībhavo ekavokārabhavo catuvokārabhavo pañcavokārabhavoti evaṃbhedo, tatthāpi hīno majjhimo ukkaṭṭho dīghāyuko sukhabahulo vomissasukhadukkhoti evaṃvibhāgo yokoci nicco dhuvo thiro apalokiyadhammo natthi taṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ paṭicca samuppannattā. Yasmā ca etadevaṃ, tasmā **saṅkhārā vāpi sassatā** natthīti yojanā. Paccayehi saṅkhatattā ‘‘saṅkhārā’’ti laddhanāme hi pañcakkhandhe upādāya bhavasamaññāya saṅkhārāva hutvā sambhūtā jarāmaraṇena ca vipariṇamantīti asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā. Tathā hi te ‘‘saṅkhārā’’ti vuccanti. Tenāha **uppajjanti ca te khandhā, cavanti aparāpara**nti. Te bhavapariyāyena saṅkhārapariyāyena ca vuttā pañcakkhandhā yathāpaccayaṃ aparāparaṃ uppajjanti, uppannā ca jarāya paripīḷitā hutvā cavanti paribhijjantīti attho. Etena ‘‘bhavo, saṅkhārā’’ti ca laddhavohārā pañcakkhandhā udayabbayasabhāvāti dasseti. Yasmā tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā saṅkhāre sammasantassa tayopi bhavā ādittaṃ viya saṅkhate **ādīnavaṃ** dosaṃ pageva vipassanāpaññāya jānitvā aniccalakkhaṇehi diṭṭhā saṅkhārā dukkhānattā vibhūtatarā upaṭṭhahanti, tenāha bhagavā – ‘‘yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā’’ti (saṃ. ni. 3.15).

Yasmā tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā saṅkhāre sammasantassa tayopi bhavā ādittaṃ viya agāraṃ sappaṭibhayā upaṭṭhahanti, tasmā āha **‘‘bhavenamhi anatthiko’’**ti. Evaṃ pana sabbaso bhavehi vinivattiyamānassa kāmesu apekkhāya lesopi na sambhavatiyeva, tenāha **‘‘nissaṭo sabbakāmehī’’**ti, amhīti yojanā. Mānusehi viya dibbehipi kāmehi nivattitacittosmīti attho. **Patto me āsavakkhayo**ti yasmā evaṃ suparimajjitasaṅkhāro bhavesu suparidiṭṭhādīnavo kāmesu ca anāsattamānaso tasmā sūlamatthake nisinnenāpi me mayā patto adhigato āsavakkhayo nibbānaṃ arahattañcāti. Aññehi ca sabrahmacārīhi appattamānasehi tadadhigamāya ussāho karaṇīyoti bhikkhūnaṃ ovādamadāsi.

Uttarattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Piṇḍolabhāradvājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nayidaṃ anayenātiādikā āyasmato piṇḍolabhāradvājattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle sīhayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā pabbataguhāyaṃ viharati. Bhagavā tassa anuggahaṃ kātuṃ gocarāya pakkantakāle sayanaguhaṃ pavisitvā nirodhaṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi. Sīho gocaraṃ gahetvā nivatto guhādvāre bhagavantaṃ disvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho jalajathalajapupphehi pūjaṃ katvā cittaṃ pasādento bhagavato ārakkhatthāya arañña vāḷamige apanetuṃ tīsu velāsu sīhanādaṃ nadanto buddhagatāya satiyā aṭṭhāsi. Yathā paṭhamadivasaṃ, evaṃ sattāhaṃ pūjesi. Bhagavā sattāhaccayena nirodhā vuṭṭhahitvā ‘‘vattissati imassa ettako upanissayo’’ti tassa passantasseva ākāsaṃ pakkhanditvā vihārameva gato. Sīho pālileyyakahatthī viya buddhaviyogadukkhaṃ adhivāsetuṃ asakkonto kālaṃ katvā haṃsavatīnagare mahābhogakule nibbattitvā vayappatto nagaravāsīhi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gato dhammadesanaṃ sutvā sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā yāvajīvaṃ puññāni katvā aparāparaṃ

devamanussesu saṃsaranto amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle kosambiyaṃ rañño utenassa purohitaputto hutvā nibbatti **bhāradvājo** nāma nāmena. So vayappatto tayo vede uggahetvā pañca māṇavakasatāni mante vācento mahagghasabhāvena ananurūpācārattā tehi pariccajjanto rājagahaṃ gantvā bhagavato bhikkhusaṅghassa ca lābhasakkāraṃ disvā sāsane pabbajitvā bhojane amattaññū hutvā vicaranto satthārā upāyena mattaññutāya patiṭṭhāpito vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.104-109) –

‘‘Migaluddo pure āsiṃ, vipine vicaraṃ tadā;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ.

‘‘Piyālaphalamādāya, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ;
Puññakkhettassa vīrassa, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā ‘‘bhagavato sammukhā yaṃ sāvakehi pattabbaṃ, taṃ mayā patta’’nti, bhikkhusaṅghe ca ‘‘yassa magge vā phale vā kaṅkhā atthi, so maṃ pucchatū’’ti sīhanādaṃ nadi. Tena taṃ bhagavā, ‘‘etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sīhanādikānaṃ yadidaṃ piṇḍolabhāradvājo’’ti (a. ni. 1.188, 195) etadagge ṭhapesi. So ekadivasaṃ attano santikaṃ upagataṃ gihikāle sahāyabhūtaṃ maccheriṃ micchādiṭṭhibrāhmaṇaṃ anukampamāno tassa dānakathaṃ kathetvā tena ca ‘‘ayaṃ mama dhanaṃ vināsetukāmo’’ti bhakuṭiṃ katvāpi ‘‘tuyhaṃ ekabhattaṃ demī’’ti vutte, ‘‘taṃ saṅghassa dehi mā mayha’’nti saṅghassa pariṇāmesi. Puna brāhmaṇena ‘‘ayaṃ maṃ bahūnaṃ dāpetukāmo’’ti appaccaye pakāsite dutiyadivasaṃ dhammasenāpatinā saṅghagatāya dakkhiṇāya mahapphalabhāvappakāsanena taṃ pasādetvā, ‘‘ayaṃ brāhmaṇo ‘āhāragedhena maṃ dāne nīyojesī’ti maññati, āhārassa pana mayā sabbaso pariññātabhāvaṃ na jānāti, handa naṃ jānāpemī’’ti –

123. ‘‘Nayidaṃ anayena jīvitaṃ, nāhāro hadayassa santiko;
Āhāraṭṭhitiko samussayo, iti disvāna carāmi esanaṃ.

124. ‘‘Paṅkoti hi naṃ avedayuṃ, yāyaṃ vandanapūjanā kulesu;
Sukhumaṃ sallaṃ durubbahaṃ, sakkāro kāpurisena dujjaho’’ti. –

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **nayidaṃ anayena jīvita**nti idaṃ mama jīvitaṃ anayena añāyena veḷudānapupphadānādianesanāya na hoti jīvitanikantiyā abhāvato. **Nāhāro hadayassa santiko**ti āhāro ca āhariyamāno maggaphalañāṇaṃ viya hadayassa cittassa santikaro na hoti, kevalaṃ pana sajjukaṃ khudāpaṭighātamattaṃ karotīti adhippāyo. Atha vā **nāhāro hadayassa santiko**ti āhāro rasataṇhāvatthu me hadayassa santiko āsatto na hoti rasataṇhāya eva abhāvato. ‘‘Santike’’tipi paṭhanti. Yo hi āhāragiddho lābhasakkārappasuto vicarati, tassa āhāro hadayassa santike nāma abhiṇhaṃ manasikātabbato. Yo pana pariññātāhāro, so tattha pahīnacchandarāgo, na tassāhāro hadayassa santike nāma – ‘‘kathaṃ nu kho labheyya’’ntiādimanasikaraṇasseva abhāvato. Yadi hi jīvitanikanti āhārarasataṇhā ca natthi, atha kasmā piṇḍāya carasīti anuyogaṃ manasi katvā āha **‘‘āhāraṭṭhitiko samussayo, iti disvāna carāmi esana’’**nti. Āhāro bhojanaṃ ṭhiti ṭhānaṃ paccayo etassāti āhāraṭṭhitiko. ‘‘Āhārapaṭibaddhavuttiko samussayo kāyo’’iti disvāna evaṃ ñatvā imamatthaṃ buddhiyaṃ ṭhapetvā carāmi esanaṃ, bhikkhāpariyesanaṃ karomīti attho.

Paccayanimittaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamanto tattha vandanapūjanāhi lābhasakkārehi ca bajjhatīti evaṃ mādisesu na cintetabbanti dassento **‘‘paṅko’’**tigāthaṃ abhāsi. Tassattho – **yā ayaṃ** paccayanimittaṃ

upagatānaṃ pabbajitānaṃ **kulesu** gehavāsīsu pavattissati guṇasambhāvanā **pūjanā** ca, yasmā taṃ abhāvitattānaṃ osīdāpanaṭṭhena malīnabhāvakaraṇena ca **paṅko** kaddamoti buddhādayo **avedayuṃ** abbhaññāsuṃ pavedesuṃ vā, tasmā sā sappurisānaṃ bandhāya na hoti sakkārāsāya pageva pahīnattā. Asappurisassa pana sakkārāsā duviññeyyasabhāvatāya pīḷājananato anto tudanato uddharituṃ asakkuṇeyyato ca **sukhumaṃ sallaṃ durubbahaṃ**. Tato eva tena **sakkāro kāpurisena dujjaho** durubbaheyyo tassa pahānapaṭipattiyā appaṭipajjanato, sakkārāsāpahānena pahīno hotīti. Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo there abhippasanno ahosi.

Piṇḍolabhāradvājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Valliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Makkaṭo pañcadvārāyantiādikā āyasmato valliyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ kenacideva karaṇīyena araññaṃ gato tattha nāradaṃ nāma paccekasambuddhaṃ rukkhamūle vasantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso naḷehi sālaṃ katvā tiṇehi chādetvā adāsi. Caṅkamanaṭṭhānañcassa sodhetvā vālukā okiritvā adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇamahāsālassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **valliyo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto yobbanamanuppatto indriyavasiko hutvā vicaranto kalyāṇamittasaṃsaggena bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.93-103) –

‘‘Himavantassāvidūre, hārito nāma pabbato;
Sayambhū nārado nāma, rukkhamūle vasī tadā.

‘‘Naḷāgāraṃ karitvāna, tiṇena chādayiṃ ahaṃ;
Caṅkamaṃ sodhayitvāna, sayambhussa adāsahaṃ.

‘‘Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Tattha me sukataṃ byamhaṃ, naḷakuṭikanimmitaṃ;
Saṭṭhiyojanamubbedhaṃ, tiṃsayojanavitthataṃ.

‘‘Catuddasesu kappesu, devaloke ramiṃ ahaṃ;
Ekasattatikkhattuñca, devarajjamakārayiṃ.

‘‘Catuttiṃsatikkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ;
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

‘‘Dhammapāsādamāruyha, sabbākāravarūpamaṃ;
Yadicchakāhaṃ vihare, sakyaputtassa sāsane.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, naḷakuṭiyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā puthujjanakāle attano cittassa rūpādiārammaṇesu yathākāmappavattiyā, idāni ariyamaggena niggahitabhāvassa ca vibhāvanena aññaṃ byākaronto –

125. ‘‘Makkaṭo pañcadvārāyaṃ, kuṭikāyaṃ pasakkiya;
Dvārena anupariyeti, ghaṭṭayanto muhuṃ muhuṃ.

126. ‘‘Tiṭṭha makkaṭa mā dhāvi, na hi te taṃ yathā pure;
Niggahītosi paññāya, neva dūraṃ gamissasī’’ti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **ghaṭṭayanto**ti attano lolabhāvena rukkhassa aññaṃ sākhaṃ muñcitvā aññassa gahaṇena anekavāraṃ tattha rukkhaṃ cālento phalūpabhogamakkaṭo viya tena tena cakkhādidvārena rūpādiārammaṇesu aññaṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ gaṇhanto cittasantānassa samādānavasena niccalaṃ ṭhātuṃ appadānena abhikkhaṇaṃ ghaṭṭayanto cālento tasmiṃyeva rūpādiārammaṇe anuparivattati yathākāmaṃ vicarati. Vattamānasamīpatāya cettha vattamānavacanaṃ. Evaṃ anupariyanto ca **tiṭṭha, makkaṭa, mā dhāvi** tvaṃ, cittamakkaṭa, idāni tiṭṭha mā dhāvi, ito paṭṭhāya te dhāvituṃ na sakkā, tasmā **na hi te taṃ yathā pūre** yasmā taṃ attabhāvagehaṃ pubbe viya na te sevitaṃ pihitadvārabhāvato, kiñca **niggahītosi paññāya** sayañca idāni maggapaññāya kilesābhisaṅkhārasaṅkhātānaṃ pādānaṃ chedanena accantikaṃ niggahaṃ pattosi, tasmā **neva dūraṃ gamissasi** ito attabhāvato dūraṃ dutiyādiattabhāvaṃ neva gamissasi yāvacarimakacittaṃ eva te gamananti dasseti. ‘‘Neto dūra’’ntipi pāṭho, so evattho.

Valliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Gaṅgātīriyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Tiṇṇaṃ me tālapattānantiādikā āyasmato gaṅgātīriyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto sāsane abhippasanno hutvā bhikkhusaṅghassa pānīyamadāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarassa gahapatissa putto hutvā nibbatti, ‘‘datto’’tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto gharāvāsaṃ vasanto agamanīyaṭṭhānabhāvaṃ ajānitvā vītikkamaṃ katvā puna agamanīyaṭṭhānabhāvaṃ ñatvā saṃvegajāto pabbajitvā taṃ kammaṃ jigucchitvā lūkhapaṭipattiṃ anutiṭṭhanto paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ chavasittasadisaṃ mattikāpattañca gahetvā gaṅgātīre tīhi tālapattehi kuṭikaṃ katvā vihāsi, tenevassa **gaṅgātīriyo**ti samaññā ahosi. So ‘‘arahattaṃ appatvā na kenaci sallapissāmī’’ti cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāya paṭhamaṃ saṃvaccharaṃ tuṇhībhūto vacībhedaṃ akarontova vihāsi. Dutiye saṃvacchare gocaragāme aññatarāya itthiyā ‘‘mūgo nu kho no’’ti vīmaṃsitukāmāya patte khīraṃ āsiñcantiyā hatthavihāre katepi okirite, ‘‘alaṃ, bhaginī’’ti vācaṃ nicchari. Tatiye pana saṃvacchare antaravasseva ghaṭayanto vāyamanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇi, tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.51-56) –

‘‘Padumuttarabuddhassa, bhikkhusaṅghe anuttare;
Pasannacitto sumano, pānīghaṭamapūrayiṃ.

‘‘Pabbatagge dumagge vā, ākāse vātha bhūmiyaṃ;
Yadā pānīyamicchāmi, khippaṃ nibbattate mama.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dakadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahā pana hutvā attano pubbabhāgapaṭipattiyā vibhāvanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto –

127. ‘‘Tiṇṇaṃ me tālapattānaṃ, gaṅgātīre kuṭī katā;
Chavasittova me patto, paṃsukūlañca cīvaraṃ.

128. ‘‘Dvinnaṃ antaravassānaṃ, ekā vācā me bhāsitā;

Tatiye antaravassamhi, tamokhandho padālito''ti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **tiṇṇaṃ me tālapattānaṃ, gaṅgātīre kuṭī katā**ti tālarukkhato pahitehi tīhi tālapaṇṇehi mayhaṃ vassanapariharaṇatthaṃ gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre kuṭikā katā. Tena attano senāsanasantosaṃ dasseti. Vuttañhi dhammasenāpatinā –

''Pallaṅkena nisinnassa, jaṇṇuke nābhivassati;
Alaṃ phāsuvihārāya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno''ti. (theragā. 985; mi. pa. 6.1.1);

''Tālapattīna''ntipi pāṭho, so evattho. **Chavasittova me patto**ti mayhaṃ patto chavasittasadiso, matānaṃ khīrasecanakuṇḍasadisoti attho. **Paṃsukūlañca cīvara**nti cīvarañca me antaramaggasusānādīsu chaḍḍitanantakehi kataṃ paṃsukūlaṃ. Padadvayena parikkhārasantosaṃ dasseti.

Dvinnaṃ antaravassānanti dvīsu antaravassesu pabbajitato arahattamappattasaṃvaccharesu. **Ekā vācā me bhāsitā**ti ekā, ''alaṃ, bhaginī''ti khīrapaṭikkhepavācā eva mayā vuttā, añño tattha vacībhedo nāhosi. Tena ukkaṃsagataṃ kāyavacīsaṃyamaṃ dasseti. **Tatiye antaravassamhī**ti tatiyassa saṃvaccharassa abbhantare, tasmiṃ aparipuṇṇeyeva. **Tamokhandho padālito**ti aggamaggena tamokhandho bhinno, avijjānusayo samucchinnoti attho. Tena tadekaṭṭhatāya sabbakilesānaṃ anavasesappahānaṃ vadati.

Gaṅgātīriyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Ajinattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Api ce hoti tevijjotiādikā āyasmato ajinattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto buddhasuññe loke kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto kenacideva karaṇīyena araññaṃ gato tattha sucintitaṃ nāma paccekasambuddhaṃ ābādhena pīḷitaṃ nisinnaṃ disvā upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā bhesajjatthāya pasannamānaso ghatamaṇḍaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarassa daliddabrāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Taṃ vijāyanakāle ajinacammena sampaṭicchiṃsu. Tenassa **ajino**tveva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So bhogasaṃvattaniyassa kammassa akatattā daliddakule nibbatto vayappattopi appannapānabhojano hutvā vicaranto jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.43.78-87) –

''Sucintitaṃ bhagavantaṃ, lokajeṭṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Upaviṭṭhaṃ mahāraññaṃ, vātābādhena pīḷitaṃ.

''Disvā cittaṃ pasādetvā, ghatamaṇḍamupānayiṃ;
Katattā ācitattā ca, gaṅgā bhāgīrathī ayaṃ.

''Mahāsamuddā cattāro, ghataṃ sampajjare mama;
Ayañca pathavī ghorā, appamāṇā asaṅkhiyā.

''Mama saṅkappamaññāya, bhavate madhusakkarā;
Cātuddīpā ime rukkhā, pādapā dharaṇīruhā.

''Mama saṅkappamaññāya, kapparukkhā bhavanti te;
Paññāsakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ.

‘‘Ekapaññāsakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ;
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ghatamaṇḍassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvāpi purimakammanissandena appalābhī appaññātova ahosi. Uddesabhattasalākabhattānipi lāmakāneva pāpuṇanti. Kammaphaleneva ca naṃ puthujjanā bhikkhū sāmaṇerā ca ‘‘appaññāto’’ti avamaññanti. Thero te bhikkhū saṃvejento –

129. ‘‘Api ce hoti tevijjo, maccuhāyī anāsavo;
Appaññātoti naṃ bālā, avajānanti ajānatā.

130. ‘‘Yo ca kho annapānassa, lābhī hotīdha puggalo;
Pāpadhammopi ce hoti, so nesaṃ hoti sakkato’’ti. –

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **apī**ti sambhāvane nipāto. **Ce**ti parikappane. **Hotī**ti bhavati. Tisso vijjā etassāti **tevijjo**. Maccuṃ pajahatīti **maccuhāyī**. Kāmāsavādīnaṃ abhāvena **anāsavo**. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – dibbacakkhuñāṇaṃ pubbenivāsañāṇaṃ āsavakkhayañāṇanti imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vijjānaṃ adhigatattā **tevijjo** tato eva sabbaso kāmāsavādīnaṃ parikkhīṇattā **anāsavo** āyatiṃ punabbhavassa aggahaṇato maraṇābhāvena **maccuhāyī** yadipi hoti, evaṃ santepi **appaññātoti naṃ bālā avajānanti** yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, taṃ sadatthaṃ anupāpuṇitvā ṭhitampi naṃ uttamaṃ purisaṃ ‘‘dhutavādo bahussuto dhammakathiko’’ti uppannalābhassa abhāvato ‘‘na paññāto na pākaṭo’’ti bālā dummedhapuggalā avajānanti, kasmā? **Ajānatā** ajānanakāraṇā guṇānaṃ ajānanameva tattha kāraṇanti dasseti.

Yathā ca guṇānaṃ ajānanato bālā lābhagarutāya sambhāvanīyampi avajānanti, evaṃ guṇānaṃ ajānanato lābhagarutāya evaṃ avajānitabbampi sambhāventīti dassento dutiyaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Tattha **yo**ti aniyamavacanaṃ. **Ca-**saddo byatireke, tena yathāvuttapuggalato imassa puggalassa vuccamānaṃyeva visesaṃ janeti. **Kho**ti avadhāraṇe. **Annapānassā**ti nidassanamattaṃ. **Lābhī**ti lābhavā. **Idhā**ti imasmiṃ loke. Jarāmaraṇehi tassa tassa sattāvāsassa pūraṇato galanato ca **puggalo. Pāpadhammo**ti lāmakadhammo. Ayañhettha attho – yo pana puggalo cīvarādipaccayamattasseva lābhī hoti, na jhānādīnaṃ, so pāpicchatāya dussīlabhāvena hīnadhammopi samāno idha imasmiṃ loke bālānaṃ lābhagarutāya sakkato garukato hotīti.

Ajinattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Meḷajinattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yadāhaṃ dhammamassosintiādikā āyasmato meḷajinattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso madhuraṃ āmodaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde bārāṇasiyaṃ khattiyakule nibbattitvā **meḷajino**ti laddhanāmo vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato paṇḍito byatto disāsu pākaṭo ahosi. So bhagavati bārāṇasiyaṃ isipatane viharante vihāraṃ gantvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā tadaheva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.57-62) –

‘‘Sahassaraṃsī bhagavā, sayambhū aparājito;
Vivekā vuṭṭhahitvāna, gocarāyābhinikkhami.

‘‘Phalahattho ahaṃ disvā, upagacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, avaṭaṃ adadiṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aparabhāge bhikkhūhi, ‘‘āvuso, kiṃ tayā uttarimanussadhammo adhigato’’ti puṭṭho sīhanādaṃ nadanto –

131. ‘‘Yadāhaṃ dhammamassosiṃ, bhāsamānassa satthuno;
Na kaṅkhamabhijānāmi, sabbaññū aparājite.

132. ‘‘Satthavāhe mahāvīre, sārathīnaṃ varuttame;
Magge paṭipadāyaṃ vā, kaṅkhā mayhaṃ na vijjatī’’ti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **yadā**ti yasmiṃ kāle. **Aha**nti attānaṃ niddisati. **Dhamma**nti catusaccadhammaṃ. **Assosi**nti suṇiṃ. **Satthuno**ti diṭṭhadhammikādiatthehi veneyyānaṃ sāsanaṭṭhena satthuno. **Kaṅkha**nti saṃsayaṃ. Saṅkhatamasaṅkhatañca anavasesato jānanaṭṭhena **sabbaññū**. Kutocipi parājitā bhāvena **aparājite**. Veneyyasattānaṃ saṃsārakantārato nibbānaṃ paṭivāhanaṭṭhena **satthavāhe**. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – yato pabhuti ahaṃ satthuno dhammaṃ desentassa catusacca**dhammaṃ assosiṃ** sotadvārānusārena upadhāresiṃ upalabhiṃ, tato paṭṭhāya anavasesasaṅkhatāsaṅkhatasammutidhammānaṃ sayambhūñāṇena jānanato **sabbaññū** anāvaraṇadassāvimhi, pañcannampi mārānaṃ abhibhavanato tehi aparājitattā sadevake loke appaṭihatadhammacakkattā ca **aparājite,** veneyyasattānaṃ lobhakantārādito vāhanaṭṭhena **satthavāhe,** mahāvikkantatāya **mahāvīre,** aññehi duddamānaṃ purisadammānaṃ saraṇato accantikena damathena damanato **sārathīnaṃ** pavarabhūte **uttame** sammāsambuddhe, ‘‘buddho nu kho no nu kho’’ti **kaṅkhaṃ nābhijānāmi** aparappaccayabhāvato. Tathārūpe desite ariya**magge** tadupādāyabhūtāya ca sīlādi**paṭipadāya** ‘‘niyyāniko nu kho na nu kho’’ti **kaṅkhā** vicikicchā **na vijjati** natthīti. Ettha ca ariyadhamme saṃsayābhāvakathanena ariyasaṅghepi saṃsayābhāvo kathitoyevāti daṭṭhabbaṃ tattha patiṭṭhitassa anaññathābhāvatoti.

Meḷajinattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Rādhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yathā agāraṃ ducchannantiādikā āyasmato rādhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto vihāraṃ gantvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno satthārā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭibhāneyyakānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapiyamānaṃ disvā sayaṃ taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Satthu uḷārañca pūjaṃ akāsi. So evaṃ katapaṇidhāno tato cuto tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ piṇḍāya gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso madhurāni ambaphalānī adāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **rādho**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto hutvā gharāvāsaṃ vasanto mahallakakāle puttadārehi apasādito, ‘‘kiṃ me gharāvāsena, pabbajissāmī’’ti vihāraṃ gantvā there bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yācitvā tehi ‘‘ayaṃ brāhmaṇo jiṇṇo na sakkoti vattapaṭivattaṃ pūretu’’nti paṭikkhitto satthu santikaṃ gantvā attano ajjhāsayaṃ pavedetvā satthārā upanissayasampattiṃ oloketvā āṇattena dhammasenāpatinā pabbājito vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena

vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.63-67) –

‘‘Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ, pādaphalaṃ adāsahaṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthu santikāvacaro hutvā vicaranto satthu dhammadesanāpaṭibhānassa paccayabhūtānaṃ paṭibhānajānanakānaṃ aggo jāto. Therassa hi diṭṭhisamudācārañca āgamma dasabalassa navanavā dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Tenāha bhagavā – ‘‘etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhāneyyakānaṃ yadidaṃ rādho’’ti (a. ni. 1.219, 233). So ekadivasaṃ ‘‘ime sattā abhāvanāya rāgena abhibhuyyanti, bhāvanāya sati taṃ natthī’’ti bhāvanaṃ thomento **‘‘yathā agāra’’**ntiādinā gāthādvayamāha.

133-4. Tattha **agāra**nti yaṃkiñci gehaṃ. **Ducchanna**nti viraḷacchannaṃ chiddāvachiddaṃ. **Samativijjhatī**ti vassavuṭṭhi vinivijjhati. **Abhāvita**nti taṃ agāraṃ vuṭṭhi viya bhāvanāya rahitattā abhāvitaṃ cittaṃ. **Rāgo samativijjhatī**ti na kevalaṃ rāgova dosamohamānādayopi sabbakilesā tathārūpaṃ cittaṃ ativijjhantiyeva. **Subhāvita**nti samathavipassanābhāvanāhi suṭṭhu bhāvitaṃ, evarūpaṃ cittaṃ succhannaṃ gehaṃ vuṭṭhi viya rāgādayo kilesā ativijjhituṃ na sakkontīti.

Rādhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Surādhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Khīṇā hi mayhaṃ jātītiādikā āyasmato surādhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso mātuluṅgaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde anantaraṃ vuttassa rādhattherassa kaniṭṭho hutvā nibbatti, **surādho**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So jeṭṭhabhātari rādhe pabbajite sayampi pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.68-72) –

‘‘Kaṇikāraṃva jalitaṃ, puṇṇamāyeva candimaṃ;
Jalantaṃ dīparukkhaṃva, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Mātuluṅgaphalaṃ gayha, adāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ;
Dakkhiṇeyyassa vīrassa, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā sāsanassa niyyānikabhāvadassanatthaṃ aññaṃ byākaronto **‘‘khīṇā hī mayha’’**ntiādinā gāthādvayamāha.

135-6. Tattha **khīṇā**ti khayaṃ pariyosānaṃ gatā. **Jātī**ti bhavo bhavanibbatti vā. **Vusitaṃ jinasāsana**nti jinassa sammāsambuddhassa sāsanaṃ maggabrahmacariyaṃ vuṭṭhaṃ parivuṭṭhaṃ. **Pahīno jālasaṅkhāto**ti sattasantānassa ottharaṇato nissarituṃ appadānato ca ‘‘jālasaṅkhāto’’ti ca

laddhanāmā diṭṭhi avijjā ca pahīnā maggena samucchinnā. **Bhavanetti samūhatā**ti kāmabhavādikassa bhavassa nayanato pavattanato bhavanettisaññitā taṇhā samugghāṭitā. **Yassatthāya pabbajito**ti yassa atthāya yadatthaṃ ahaṃ **agārasmā** gehato **anagāriyaṃ** pabbajjaṃ **pabbajito** upagato. **So** sabbesaṃ orambhāgiyuddhambhāgiyappabhedānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ bandhanānaṃ khayabhūto **attho** nibbānasaṅkhāto paramattho arahattasaṅkhāto sadattho ca mayā **anuppatto** adhigatoti attho.

Surādhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Gotamattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sukhaṃ supantīti āyasmato gotamattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso āmodaphalamadāsi. Tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **gotamo**ti laddhanāmo sattavassikakāle upanayanaṃ katvā ratanabhikkhaṃ caritvā sahassaṃ labhitvā taṃ tādise ṭhāne ṭhapetvā vataṃ caranto soḷasasattarasavassuddesikakāle akalyāṇamittehi kāmesu parinīyamāno ekissā rūpūpajīviniyā taṃ sahassabhaṇḍikaṃ datvā brahmacariyavināsaṃ patvā tāya cassa brahmacārirūpaṃ disvā virattākāre dassite ekarattivāseneva nibbinnarūpo attano brahmacariyanivāsaṃ dhanajāniñca saritvā ‘‘ayuttaṃ mayā kata’’nti vippaṭisārī ahosi. Satthā tassa hetusampattiṃ cittācārañca ñatvā tassa āsannaṭṭhāne attānaṃ dassesi. So satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso upasaṅkami, tassa bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajanto khuraggeyeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.80-84) –

‘‘Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ, āmodamadadiṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā jhānasukhena phalasukhena vītināmentaṃ eko gihisahāyo upagantvā, ‘‘āvuso, tayā ratanabhikkhāya laddhaṃ pabbajanto kiṃ akāsī’’ti pucchi. Taṃ sutvā thero ‘‘idaṃ nāma kata’’nti anācikkhitvā mātugāme dosaṃ pakāsetvā attano vītarāgabhāvena aññaṃ byākaronto **‘‘sukhaṃ supantī’’**tiādinā gāthādvayamāha.

137. Tattha **sukhaṃ supanti munayo, ye itthīsu na bajjhare**ti ye itthīsu visayabhūtāsu nimittabhūtāsu vā rāgabandhanena na bajjhanti, te munayo tapassino saṃyatindriyā sukhaṃ supanti sukhaṃ viharanti, natthi tesaṃ dukkhanti adhippāyo. ‘‘Supantī’’ti hi nidassanamattametaṃ. **Sadā ve rakkhitabbāsū**ti ekaṃsena sabbakālaṃ rakkhitabbāsu. Itthiyo hi sattabhūmike nippurise pāsāde uparibhūmiyaṃ vasāpetvāpi, kucchiyaṃ pakkhipitvāpi na sakkā rakkhituṃ, tasmā tā kiṭṭhādigāviyo viya sabbakālaṃ rakkhaṇīyā honti. Bahucittatāya vā sāmikena vatthālaṅkārānuppadānādinā cittaññathattato sabbakālaṃ rakkhitabbā. Sarīrasabhāvaṃ vā mālāgandhādīhi paṭicchādanavasena rakkhitabbacittatāya rakkhitabbāti. **Yāsu saccaṃ sudullabha**nti yāsu saccavacanaṃ laddhuṃ na sakkā, itthiyo hi aggimpi pavisanti, visampi khādanti, satthampi āharanti, ubbandhitvāpi kālaṃ karonti, na pana sacce ṭhātuṃ sakkonti. Tasmā evarūpā itthiyo vajjetvā ṭhitā munayo sukhitā vatāti dasseti.

138. Idāni yassa appahīnattā evarūpāsu itthīsupi bajjhanti, tassa kāmassa attano suppahīnataṃ accantaniṭṭhitatañca dassento dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. **Vadhaṃ carimha te kāmā**ti ambho kāma, tava vadhaṃ accantasamucchedaṃ ariyamaggena carimha, ‘‘vadhaṃ carimhase’’tipi pāṭho, vadhāya

pahānāya maggabrahmacariyaṃ acarimhāti attho. **Anaṇā dāni te maya**nti idāni aggamaggapattito paṭṭhāya iṇabhāvakarāya pahīnattā kāma te anaṇā mayaṃ, na tuyhaṃ iṇaṃ dhārema. Avītarāgo hi rāgassa vase vattanato tassa iṇaṃ dhārento viya hoti, vītarāgo pana taṃ atikkamitvā paramena cittissariyena samannāgato. Anaṇattā eva **gacchāma dāni nibbānaṃ, yattha gantvā na socati** yasmiṃ nibbāne gamanahetu sabbaso sokahetūnaṃ abhāvato na socati, taṃ anupādisesanibbānameva idāni gacchāma anupāpuṇāmāti attho.

Gotamattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Vasabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pubbe hanati attānanti āyasmato vasabhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto buddhasuññe loke brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gantvā nekkhammajjhāsayatāya gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā cuddasasahassatāpasaparivāro himavantassa avidūre samagge nāma pabbate assamaṃ kāretvā vasanto jhānābhiññāyo nibbattetvā tāpasānaṃ ovādānusāsaniyo dento ekadivasaṃ evaṃ cintesi – ‘‘ahaṃ kho dāni imehi tāpasehi sakkato garukato pūjito viharāmi, mayā pana pūjetabbo na upalabbhati, dukkho kho panāyaṃ loke yadidaṃ agaruvāso’’ti. Evaṃ pana cintetvā purimabuddhesu katādhikāratāya purimabuddhānaṃ cetiye attanā kataṃ pūjāsakkāraṃ anussaritvā ‘‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ purimabuddhe uddissa pulinacetiyaṃ katvā pūjaṃ kareyya’’nti haṭṭhatuṭṭho iddhiyā pulinathūpaṃ suvaṇṇamayaṃ māpetvā suvaṇṇamayādīhi tisahassamattehi pupphehi devasikaṃ pūjaṃ karonto yāvatāyukaṃ puññāni katvā aparihīnajjhāno kālaṃ katvā brahmaloke nibbatto. Tatthapi yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā tato cuto tāvatiṃse nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vesāliyaṃ licchavirājakule nibbattitvā **vasabho**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto bhagavato vesāligamane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.57-92) –

‘‘Himavantassāvidūre, samaggo nāma pabbato;
Assamo sukato mayhaṃ, paṇṇasālā sumāpitā.

‘‘Nārado nāma nāmena, jaṭilo uggatāpano;
Catuddasasahassāni, sissā paricaranti maṃ.

‘‘Paṭisallīnako santo, evaṃ cintesahaṃ tadā;
Sabbo jano maṃ pūjeti, nāhaṃ pūjemi kiñcanaṃ.

‘‘Na me ovādako atthi, vattā koci na vijjati;
Anācariyupajjhāyo, vane vāsaṃ upemahaṃ.

‘‘Upāsamāno yamahaṃ, garucittaṃ upaṭṭhahe;
So me ācariyo natthi, vanavāso niratthako.

‘‘Āyāgaṃ me gavesissaṃ, garuṃ bhāvaniyaṃ tathā;
Sāvassayo vasissāmi, na koci garahissati.

‘‘Uttānakūlā nadikā, supatitthā manoramā;
Saṃsuddhapulinākiṇṇā, avidūre mamassamaṃ.

‘‘Nadiṃ amarikaṃ nāma, upagantvānahaṃ tadā;
Saṃvaḍḍhayitvā pulinaṃ, akaṃ pulinacetiyaṃ.

‘‘Ye te ahesuṃ sambuddhā, bhavantakaraṇā munī;
Tesaṃ etādiso thūpo, taṃ nimittaṃ karomahaṃ.

‘‘Karitvā pulinaṃ thūpaṃ, sovaṇṇaṃ māpayiṃ ahaṃ;
Soṇṇakiṅkaṇipupphāni, sahasse tīṇi pūjayiṃ.

‘‘Sāyapātaṃ namassāmi, vedajāto katañjalī;
Sammukhā viya sambuddhaṃ, vandiṃ pulinacetiyaṃ.

‘‘Yadā kilesā jāyanti, vitakkā gehanissitā;
Sarāmi sukataṃ thūpaṃ, paccavekkhāmi tāvade.

‘‘Upanissāya viharaṃ, satthavāhaṃ vināyakaṃ;
Kilese saṃvaseyyāsi, na yuttaṃ tava mārisa.

‘‘Saha āvajjite thūpe, gāravaṃ hoti me tadā;
Kuvitakke vinodesiṃ, nāgo tuttaṭṭito yathā.

‘‘Evaṃ viharamānaṃ maṃ, maccurājābhimaddatha;
Tattha kālaṅkato santo, brahmalokamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Yāvatāyuṃ vasitvāna, tidive upapajjahaṃ;
Asītikkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ.

‘‘Satānaṃ tīṇikkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ;
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

‘‘Soṇṇakiṅkaṇipupphānaṃ, vipākaṃ anubhomahaṃ;
Dhātīsatasahassāni, parivārenti maṃ bhave.

‘‘Thūpassa pariciṇṇattā, rajojallaṃ na limpati;
Gatte sedā na muccanti, suppabhāso bhavāmahaṃ.

‘‘Aho me sukato thūpo, sudiṭṭhāmarikā nadī;
Thūpaṃ katvāna pulinaṃ, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.

‘‘Kusalaṃ kattukāmena, jantunā sāragāhinā;
Natthi khettaṃ akhettaṃ vā, paṭipattīva sādhakā.

‘‘Yathāpi balavā poso, aṇṇavaṃtaritussahe;
Parittaṃ kaṭṭhamādāya, pakkhandeyya mahāsaraṃ.

‘‘Imāhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ nissāya, tarissāmi mahodadhiṃ;
Ussāhena vīriyena, tareyya udadhiṃ naro.

‘‘Tatheva me kataṃ kammaṃ, parittaṃ thokakañca yaṃ;
Taṃ kammaṃ upanissāya, saṃsāraṃ samatikkamiṃ.

‘‘Pacchime bhave sampatte, sukkamūlena codito;
Sāvatthiyaṃ pure jāto, mahāsāle suaḍḍhake.

‘‘Saddhā mātā pitā mayhaṃ, buddhassa saraṇaṃ gatā;
Ubho diṭṭhapadā ete, anuvattanti sāsanaṃ.

‘‘Bodhipapaṭikaṃ gayha, soṇṇathūpamakārayuṃ;
Sāyapātaṃ namassanti, sakyaputtassa sammukhā.

‘‘Uposathamhi divase, soṇṇathūpaṃ vinīharuṃ;
Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ kittentā, tiyāmaṃ vītināmayuṃ.

‘‘Saha disvānahaṃ thūpaṃ, sariṃ pulinacetiyaṃ;
Ekāsane nisīditvā, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.

‘‘Gavesamāno taṃ vīraṃ, dhammasenāpatiddasaṃ;
Agārā nikkhamitvāna, pabbajiṃ tassa santike.

‘‘Jātiyā sattavassena, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ;
Upasampādayī buddho, guṇamaññāya cakkhumā.

‘‘Dārakeneva santena, kiriyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ mayā;
Kataṃ me karaṇīyajja, sakyaputtassa sāsane.

‘‘Sabbaverabhayātīto, sabbasaṅgātigo isi;
Sāvako te mahāvīra, soṇṇathūpassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā dāyakānuggahaṃ karonto tehi upanīte paccaye na paṭikkhipati, yathāladdheyeva paribhuñjati. Taṃ puthujjanā ‘‘ayaṃ kāyadaḷhibahulo arakkhitacitto’’ti maññamānā avamaññanti. Thero taṃ agaṇentova viharati. Tassa pana avidūre aññataro kuhakabhikkhu pāpiccho samāno appiccho viya santuṭṭho viya attānaṃ dassento lokaṃ vañcento viharati. Mahājano taṃ arahantaṃ viya sambhāveti. Athassa sakko devānamindo taṃ pavattiṃ ñatvā theraṃ upasaṅkamitvā, ‘‘bhante, kiṃ nāma kuhako karotī’’ti pucchi. Thero pāpicchaṃ garahanto –

139. ‘‘Pubbe hanati attānaṃ, pacchā hanati so pare;
Suhataṃ hanti attānaṃ, vītaṃseneva pakkhimā.

140. ‘‘Na brāhmaṇo bahivaṇṇo, antovaṇṇo hi brāhmaṇo;
Yasmiṃ pāpāni kammāni, sa ve kaṇho sujampatī’’ti. – gāthādvayamāha;

Tattha **pubbe hanati attāna**nti kuhakapuggalo attano kuhakavuttiyā lokaṃ vañcento pāpicchatādīhi pāpadhammehi paṭhamameva attānaṃ hanati, attano kusalakoṭṭhāsaṃ vināseti. **Pacchā hanati so pare**ti so kuhako paṭhamaṃ tāva vuttanayena attānaṃ hantvā pacchā pare yehi ‘‘ayaṃ bhikkhu pesalo ariyo’’ti vā sambhāventehi kārā katā, te hanati tesaṃ kārāni attani katāni amahapphalāni katvā paccayavināsanena vināseti. Satipi kuhakassa ubhayahanane attahanane pana ayaṃ visesoti dassento āha **suhataṃ hanti attāna**nti. So kuhako attānaṃ hananto suhataṃ katvā hanti vināseti, yathā kiṃ? **Vītaṃseneva pakkhimā**ti, **vītaṃso**ti dīpakasakuṇo, tena. **Pakkhimā**ti sākuṇiko. Yathā tena vītaṃsasakuṇena aññe sakuṇe vañcetvā hananto attānaṃ idha lokepi hanati viññugarahasāvajjasabhāvādinā, samparāyaṃ pana duggatiparikkilesena hanatiyeva, na pana te sakuṇe pacchā hantuṃ sakkoti, evaṃ kuhakopi kohaññena lokaṃ vañcetvā idha lokepi attānaṃ hanati vippaṭisāraviññugarahādīhi, paralokepi duggatiparikkilesehi, na pana te paccayadāyake apāyadukkhaṃ pāpeti. Apica kuhako dakkhiṇāya amahapphalabhāvakaraṇeneva dāyakaṃ hanatīti vutto, na nipphalabhāvakaraṇena. Vuttañhetaṃ bhagavatā – ‘‘dussīlassa manussabhūtassa dānaṃ datvā

sahassaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā''ti (ma. ni. 3.379). Tenāha **''suhataṃ hanti attāna''**nti.

Evaṃ bāhiraparimajjanamatte ṭhitā puggalā suddhā nāma na honti, abbhantarasuddhiyā eva pana suddhā hontīti dassento **''na brāhmaṇo''**ti dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tassattho – iriyāpathasaṇṭhapanādibahisampattimattena brāhmaṇo na hoti. Sampattiattho hi idha **vaṇṇa**-saddo. Abbhantare pana sīlādisampattiyā brāhmaṇo hoti, ''bāhitapāpo **brāhmaṇo''**ti katvā. Tasmā **''yasmiṃ pāpāni** lāmakāni **kammāni** saṃvijjanti, ekaṃsena so **kaṇho** nihīnapuggalo''ti **sujampati,** devānaminda, jānāhi. Taṃ sutvā sakko kuhakabhikkhuṃ tajjetvā ''dhamme vattāhī''ti ovaditvā sakaṭṭhānameva gato.

Vasabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dukanipāte paṭhamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Dutiyavaggo

1. Mahācundattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sussūsāti āyasmato mahācundattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kumbhakārakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto kumbhakārakammena jīvanto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso ekaṃ mattikāpattaṃ svābhisaṅkhataṃ katvā bhagavato adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe nālakagāme rūpasāriyā brāhmaṇiyā putto sāriputtattherassa kaniṭṭhabhātā hutvā nibbatti, **cundo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto dhammasenāpatiṃ anupabbajitvā taṃ nissāya vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.39-50) –

''Nagare haṃsavatiyā, kumbhakāro ahosahaṃ;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, oghatiṇṇamanāsavaṃ.

''Sukataṃ mattikāpattaṃ, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ;
Pattaṃ datvā bhagavato, ujubhūtassa tādino.

''Bhave nibbattamānohaṃ, soṇṇathāle labhāmahaṃ;
Rūpimaye ca sovaṇṇe, taṭṭike ca maṇīmaye.

''Pātiyo paribhuñjāmi, puññakammassidaṃ phalaṃ;
Yasānañca dhanānañca, aggabhūto ca homahaṃ.

''Yathāpi bhaddake khette, bījaṃ appampi ropitaṃ;
Sammādhāraṃ pavecchante, phalaṃ toseti kassakaṃ.

''Tathevidaṃ pattadānaṃ, buddhakhettamhi ropitaṃ;
Pītidhāre pavassante, phalaṃ maṃ tosayissati.

''Yāvatā khettā vijjanti, saṅghāpi ca gaṇāpi ca;
Buddhakhettasamo natthi, sukhado sabbapāṇinaṃ.

''Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
Ekapattaṃ daditvāna, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pattamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pattadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā attanā paṭiladdhasampattiyā kāraṇabhūtaṃ garūpanissayaṃ vivekavāsañca kittento –

141. ‘‘Sussūsā sutavaddhanī, sutaṃ paññāya vaddhanaṃ;
Paññāya atthaṃ jānāti, ñāto attho sukhāvaho.

142. ‘‘Sevetha pantāni senāsanāni, careyya saṃyojanavippamokkhaṃ;
Sace ratiṃ nādhigaccheyya tattha, saṅghe vase rakkhitatto satīmā’’ti. –

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **sussūsā**ti sotabbayuttassa sabbasutassa sotumicchā, garusannivāsopi. Diṭṭhadhammikādibhedañhi atthaṃ sotumicchantena kalyāṇamitte upasaṅkamitvā vattakaraṇena payirupāsitvā yadā te payirupāsanāya ārādhitacittā kañci upanisīditukāmā honti, atha ne upanisīditvā adhigatāya sotumicchāya ohitasotena sotabbaṃ hotīti garusannivāsopi sussūsāhetutāya ‘‘sussūsā’’ti vuccati. Sā panāyaṃ sussūsā saccapaṭiccasamuppādādipaṭisaṃyuttaṃ sutaṃ taṃsamaṅgino puggalassa vaḍḍheti brūhetīti **sutavaddhanī,** bāhusaccakārīti attho. **Sutaṃ paññāya vaddhana**nti yaṃ taṃ ‘‘sutadharo sutasannicayo’’ti (ma. ni. 1.339; a. ni. 4.22) ‘‘idhekaccassa bahukaṃ sutaṃ hoti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇa’’nti (a. ni. 4.6) ca evamādinā nayena vuttaṃ bāhusaccaṃ, taṃ akusalappahānakusalādhigamanahetubhūtaṃ paññaṃ vaddhetīti sutaṃ paññāya vaddhanaṃ, vuttañhetaṃ bhagavatā –

‘‘Sutāvudho kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharatī’’ti (a. ni. 7.67).

Paññāya atthaṃ jānātīti bahussuto sutamayañāṇe ṭhito taṃ paṭipattiṃ paṭipajjanto sutānusārena atthūpaparikkhāya dhammanijjhānena bhāvanāya ca lokiyalokuttarabhedaṃ diṭṭhadhammādivibhāgaṃ dukkhādivibhāgañca atthaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ca paṭivijjhati ca, tenāha bhagavā –

‘‘Sutassa yathāpariyattassa atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hotī’’ti (a. ni. 4.6).

‘‘Dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthaṃ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakkhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tuleti, tulayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena ceva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca naṃ ativijjha passatī’’ti (ma. ni. 2.432) ca.

Ñāto attho sukhāvahoti yathāvutto diṭṭhadhammikādiattho ceva dukkhādiattho ca yāthāvato ñāto adhigato lokiyalokuttarabhedaṃ sukhaṃ āvahati nipphādetīti attho.

Ṭhitāya bhāvanāpaññāya sutamatteneva na sijjhatīti tassā paṭipajjanavidhiṃ dassento **‘‘sevetha…pe…vippamokkha’’**nti āha. Tattha **sevetha pantāni senāsanānī**ti kāyavivekamāha. Tena saṃyojanappahānassa ca vakkhamānattā vivekārahasseva vivekavāsoti sīlasaṃvarādayo idha avuttasiddhā veditabbā. **Careyya saṃyojanavippamokkha**nti yathā saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vippamuccati, tathā vipassanābhāvanaṃ maggabhāvanañca careyya paṭipajjeyyāti attho. **Sace ratiṃ nādhigaccheyya tatthā**ti tesu pantasenāsanesu yathāladdhesu adhikusaladhammesu ca ratiṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesassa alābhato abhiratiṃ na labheyya, **saṅghe** bhikkhusamūhe **rakkhitatto** kammaṭṭhānapariganhanato

rakkhitacitto chasu dvāresu satiārakkhāya upaṭṭhapanena **satimā vaseyya** vihareyya, evaṃ viharantassa ca api nāma saṃyojanavippamokkho bhaveyyāti adhippāyo.

Mahācundattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Jotidāsattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ye kho teti āyasmato jotidāsattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ piṇḍāya gacchantaṃ disvā pasannacitto kāsumārikaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde pādiyatthajanapade vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **jotidāso**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patvā gharamāvasanto ekadivasaṃ mahākassapattheraṃ attano gāme piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannacitto bhojetvā therassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā attano gāmasamīpe pabbate mahantaṃ vihāraṃ kāretvā theraṃ tattha vāsetvā catūhi paccayehi upaṭṭhahanto therassa dhammadesanāya paṭiladdhasaṃvego pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.51-56) –

‘‘Kaṇikāraṃva jotantaṃ, nisinnaṃ pabbatantare;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, lokajeṭṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ.

‘‘Pasannacitto sumano, sire katvāna añjaliṃ;
Kāsumārikamādāya, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā tīṇi piṭakāni uggahetvā visesato vinayapiṭake sukusalabhāvaṃ patvā dasavassiko parisupaṭṭhāko ca hutvā bahūhi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ bhagavantaṃ vandituṃ sāvatthiṃ gacchanto antarāmagge addhānaparissamavinodanatthaṃ titthiyānaṃ ārāmaṃ pavisitvā ekamantaṃ nisinno ekaṃ pañcatapaṃ tapantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ disvā, ‘‘kiṃ, brāhmaṇa, aññasmiṃ tapanīye aññaṃ tapatī’’ti āha. Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo kupito, ‘‘bho, muṇḍaka, kiṃ aññaṃ tapanīya’’nti āha. Thero tassa –

‘‘Kopo ca issā paraheṭhanā ca, māno ca sārambhamado pamādo;
Taṇhā avijjā bhavasaṅgatī ca, te tappanīyā na hi rūpakhandho’’ti. –

Gāthāya dhammaṃ desesi. Taṃ sutvā so brāhmaṇo tasmiṃ titthiyārāme sabbe aññatitthiyā ca therassa santike pabbajiṃsu. Thero tehi saddhiṃ sāvatthiṃ gantvā bhagavantaṃ vanditvā katipāhaṃ tattha vasitvā attano jātibhūmiṃyeva gato dassanatthaṃ upagatesu ñātakesu nānāladdhike yaññasuddhike ovadanto –

143. ‘‘Ye kho te veṭhamissena, nānattena ca kammunā;
Manusse uparundhanti, pharusūpakkamā janā;
Tepi tattheva kīranti, na hi kammaṃ panassati.

144. ‘‘Yaṃ karoti naro kammaṃ, kalyāṇaṃ yadi pāpakaṃ;
Tassa tasseva dāyādo, yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ pakubbatī’’ti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **ye**ti aniyamuddeso. **Te**ti aniyamato eva paṭiniddeso. Padadvayassāpi ‘‘janā’’ti iminā sambandho. **Kho**ti nipātamattaṃ. **Veṭhamissenā**ti varattakhaṇḍādinā sīsādīsu veṭhadānena.

‘‘Vedhamissenā’’tipi pāḷi, so evattho. **Nānattena ca kammunā**ti hananaghātanahatthapādādicchedanena khuddakaseḷadānādinā ca nānāvidhena parūpaghātakammena. **Manusse**ti nidassanamattaṃ, tasmā ye keci satteti adhippāyo. **Uparundhantī**ti vibādhenti. **Pharusūpakkamā**ti dāruṇapayogā, kurūrakammantāti attho. **Janā**ti sattā. **Tepi tattheva kīrantī**ti te vuttappakārā puggalā yāhi kammakāraṇāhi aññe bādhiṃsu. **Tattheva** tāsuyeva kāraṇāsu sayampi kīranti pakkhipīyanti, tathārūpaṃyeva dukkhaṃ anubhavantīti attho. ‘‘Tatheva kīrantī’’ti ca pāṭho, yathā sayaṃ aññesaṃ dukkhaṃ akaṃsu, tatheva aññehi karīyanti, dukkhaṃ pāpīyantīti attho, kasmā? **Na hi kammaṃ panassati** kammañhi ekantaṃ upacitaṃ vipākaṃ adatvā na vigacchati, avasesapaccayasamavāye vipaccatevāti adhippāyo.

Idāni ‘‘na hi kammaṃ panassatī’’ti saṅkhepato vuttamatthaṃ vibhajitvā sattānaṃ kammassakataṃ vibhāvetuṃ **‘‘yaṃ karotī’’**ti gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tassattho **yaṃ kammaṃ kalyāṇaṃ** kusalaṃ, **yadi** vā **pāpakaṃ** akusalaṃ satto **karoti,** karonto ca tattha **yaṃ kammaṃ** yathā phaladānasamatthaṃ hoti, tathā **pakubbati** upacinoti. **Tassa tasseva dāyādo**ti tassa tasseva kammaphalassa gaṇhanato tena tena kammena dātabbavipākassa bhāgī hotīti attho. Tenāha bhagavā – ‘‘kammassakā, māṇava, sattā kammadāyādā’’tiādi (ma. ni. 3.289). Imā gāthā sutvā therassa ñātakā kammassakatāyaṃ patiṭṭhahiṃsūti.

Jotidāsattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Heraññakānittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Accayanti ahorattāti āyasmato heraññakānittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto paresaṃ bhatako hutvā jīvanto ekadivasaṃ sujātassa nāma satthusāvakassa paṃsukūlaṃ pariyesantassa upaḍḍhadussaṃ pariccaji. So tena puññakammena tāvatiṃsesu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalarañño gāmabhojakassa coravosāsakassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **heraññakānī**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto pitu accayena raññā tasmiṃyeva gāmabhojakaṭṭhāne ṭhapito jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho attano kaniṭṭhassa taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ dāpetvā rājānaṃ āpucchitvā pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.31-40) –

‘‘Padumuttarabhagavato, sujāto nāma sāvako;
Paṃsukūlaṃ gavesanto, saṅkāre carate tadā.

‘‘Nagare haṃsavatiyā, paresaṃ bhatako ahaṃ;
Upaḍḍhadussaṃ datvāna, sirasā abhivādayiṃ.

‘‘Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Tettiṃsakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Sattasattatikkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ.

‘‘Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ;
Upaḍḍhadussadānena, modāmi akutobhayo.

‘‘Icchamāno cahaṃ ajja, sakānanaṃ sapabbataṃ;
Khomadussehi chādeyyaṃ, aḍḍhadussassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, aḍḍhadussassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano kaniṭṭhabhātaraṃ tato kammato nivattetukāmo tasmiṃyeva kamme abhirataṃ disvā taṃ codento –

145. ‘‘Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitaṃ uparujjhati;
Āyu khīyati maccānaṃ, kunnadīnaṃva odakaṃ.

146. ‘‘Atha pāpāni kammāni, karaṃ bālo na bujjhati;
Pacchāssa kaṭukaṃ hoti, vipāko hissa pāpako’’ti. –

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **accayantī**ti atikkamanti, lahuṃ lahuṃ apagacchantīti attho. **Ahorattā**ti rattindivā. **Jīvitaṃ uparujjhatī**ti jīvitindriyañca khaṇikanirodhavasena nirujjhati. Vuttañhi ‘‘khaṇe khaṇe, tvaṃ bhikkhu, jāyasi ca jiyyasi ca miyyasi ca cavasi ca upapajjasi cā’’ti. **Āyu khīyati maccāna**nti maritabbasabhāvattā **maccā**ti laddhanāmānaṃ imesaṃ sattānaṃ **āyu** ‘‘yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo’’ti (dī. ni. 2.91; saṃ. ni. 2.143; a. ni. 7.74) evaṃ paricchinnakālaparamāyu **khīyati** khayañca sambhedañca gacchati, yathā kiṃ? **Kunnadīnaṃva odakaṃ** yathā nāma kunnadīnaṃ pabbateyyānaṃ khuddakanadīnaṃ udakaṃ ciraṃ na tiṭṭhati, lahutaraṃ khīyati, āgatamattaṃyeva vigacchati, evaṃ sattānaṃ āyu lahutaraṃ khīyati khayaṃ gacchati. Ettha ca udakameva ‘‘odaka’’nti vuttaṃ, yathā manoyeva mānasanti.

Atha pāpāni kammāni, karaṃ bālo na bujjhatīti evaṃ saṃsāre aniccepi samāne bālo lobhavasena vā kodhavasena vā pāpāni kammāni karoti, karontopi na bujjhati, pāpaṃ karonto ca ‘‘pāpaṃ karomī’’ti abujjhanako nāma natthi, ‘‘imassa kammassa evarūpo dukkho vipāko’’ti pana ajānanato ‘‘na bujjhatī’’ti vuttaṃ. **Pacchāssa kaṭukaṃ hotī**ti yadipi pāpassa kammassa āyūhanakkhaṇe ‘‘imassa kammassa evarūpo vipāko’’ti na bujjhati, tato pacchā pana nirayādīsu nibbattassa assa bālassa kaṭukaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ dukkhameva hoti. **Vipāko hissa pāpako** yasmā assa pāpakammassa nāma vipāko pāpako nihīno aniṭṭho evāti. Imaṃ pana ovādaṃ sutvā therassa kaniṭṭhabhātā rājānaṃ āpucchitvā pabbajitvā nacirasseva sadatthaṃ nipphādesi.

Heraññakānittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Somamittattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Parittaṃ dārunti āyasmato somamittattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto buddhaguṇe sutvā pasannamānaso ekadivasaṃ kiṃsukarukkhaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā pupphāni gahetvā satthāraṃ uddissa ākāse khipitvā pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde bārāṇasiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **somamitto**ti laddhanāmo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū hutvā vimalena nāma therena kataparicayattā abhiṇhaṃ tassa santikaṃ gacchanto dhammaṃ sutvā sāsane laddhappasādo pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado vattapaṭivattaṃ pūrento vicarati. Vimalatthero pana kusīto middhabahulo rattindivaṃ vītināmeti. Somamitto ‘‘kusītaṃ nāma nissāya ko guṇo’’ti taṃ pahāya mahākassapattheraṃ upasaṅkamitvā tassa ovāde ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.25-30) –

‘‘Kiṃsukaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, paggahetvāna añjaliṃ;
Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ saritvāna, ākāse abhipūjayiṃ.

‘‘Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Nāgova bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, mama buddhassa santike;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimalattheraṃ ovādena tajjento –

147. ‘‘Parittaṃ dārumāruyha, yathā sīde mahaṇṇave;
Evaṃ kusītamāgamma, sādhujīvīpi sīdati;
Tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya, kusītaṃ hīnavīriyaṃ.

148. ‘‘Pavivittehi ariyehi, pahitattehi jhāyibhi;
Niccaṃ āraddhavīriyehi, paṇḍitehi sahāvase’’ti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **parittaṃ dārumāruyha, yathā sīde mahaṇṇave**ti pesalopi kulaputto kusītaṃ alasapuggalaṃ nissāya sīdati saṃsāre patati, na tassa pāraṃ nibbānaṃ gacchati. Yasmā etadevaṃ, **tasmā taṃ** adhikusaladhammavasena sīsaṃ anukkhipitvā kucchitaṃ sīdanato **kusītaṃ** vīriyārambhābhāvato **hīnavīriyaṃ** puggalaṃ sabbathā vajjeyya, na tassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyāti attho.

Evaṃ puggalādhiṭṭhānāya gāthāya kosajje ādīnavaṃ dassetvā idāni vīriyārambhe ānisaṃse dassetuṃ **‘‘pavivittehī’’**tiādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho – ye pana kāyavivekasambhavena **pavivittā,** tato eva kilesehi ārakattā **ariyā,** nibbānaṃ patipesitattatāya **pahitattā** ārammaṇūpanijjhānavasena lakkhaṇūpanijjhānavasena ca **jhāyino,** sabbakālaṃ paggahitavīriyatāya **āraddhavīriyā,** lokiyalokuttarabhedāya paññāya samannāgatattā **paṇḍitā,** tehiyeva **saha** āvaseyya sadatthaṃ nipphādetukāmo saṃvaseyyāti. Taṃ sutvā vimalatthero saṃviggamānaso vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā sadatthaṃ ārādhesi. Svāyamattho parato āgamissati.

Somamittattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Sabbamittattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Jano janamhi sambaddhoti āyasmato sabbamittattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto ito dvānavute kappe tissassa bhagavato kāle nesādakule nibbattitvā vanacāriko hutvā vane mige vadhitvā maṃsaṃ khādanto jīvati. Athassa bhagavā anuggaṇhanatthaṃ vasanaṭṭhānasamīpe tīṇi padacetiyāni dassetvā pakkāmi. So atītakāle sammāsambuddhesu kataparicayattā cakkaṅkitāni disvā pasannamānaso koraṇḍapupphehi pūjaṃ katvā tena puññakammena tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthinagare brāhmaṇakule nibbatti, **sabbamitto**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe viharanto vassaṃ upagantvā vuṭṭhavasso bhagavantaṃ vandituṃ sāvatthiṃ gacchanto antarāmagge māgavikehi oḍḍite pāse migapotakaṃ baddhaṃ addasa. Mātā panassa migī pāsaṃ appaviṭṭhāpi puttasinehena dūraṃ na gacchati, maraṇabhayena pāsasamīpampi na upagacchati migapotako ca bhīto ito cito ca parivattento karuṇaṃ vilapati, taṃ disvā thero, ‘‘aho sattānaṃ snehahetukaṃ dukkha’’nti gacchanto tato paraṃ sambahule core ekaṃ purisaṃ jīvagāhaṃ gahetvā palālaveṇiyā sarīraṃ veṭhetvā jhāpente, tañca mahāviravaṃ viravantaṃ disvā tadubhayaṃ nissāya sañjātasaṃvego tesaṃ corānaṃ suṇantānaṃyeva –

149. ‘‘Jano janamhi sambaddho, janamevassito jano;
Jano janena heṭhīyati, heṭheti ca jano janaṃ.

150. ‘‘Ko hi tassa janenattho, janena janitena vā;
Janaṃ ohāya gacchaṃ taṃ, heṭhayitvā bahuṃ jana’’nti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **jano**ti andhabālajano. **Janamhī**ti aññe jane. **Sambaddho**ti taṇhābandhanena baddho. ‘‘Ayaṃ me putto, mātā’’tiādinā paṭibaddho. Ayameva vā pāṭho, ‘‘ime maṃ posenti, ahaṃ ime nissāya jīvāmī’’ti paṭibaddhacittoti attho. **Janamevassito jano**ti ‘‘ayaṃ me putto, dhītā’’tiādinā aññameva janaṃ añño jano assito taṇhāya allīno pariggayha ṭhito. **Jano janena heṭhīyati, heṭheti ca jano jana**nti kammassakatāya yathābhūtāvabodhassa ca abhāvato ajjhupekkhanaṃ akatvā lobhavasena yathā jano janaṃ assito, evaṃ dosavasena jano janena heṭhīyati vibādhīyati. ‘‘Tayidaṃ mayhaṃva upari heṭhanaphalavasena paripatissatī’’ti ajānanto heṭheti ca jano janaṃ.

Ko hi tassa janenatthoti tassa aññajanassa aññena janena taṇhāvasena assitena dosavasena heṭhitena vā ko attho. **Janena janitena vā**ti mātāpitā hutvā tena aññena janena janitena vā ko attho. **Janaṃ ohāya gacchaṃ taṃ, heṭhayitvā bahuṃ jana**nti yasmā saṃsāre carato janassa ayamevānurūpā paṭipatti, tasmā taṃ janaṃ, tassa ca bādhikā yā sā taṇhā ca, yo ca so doso eva bahuṃ janaṃ bādhayitvā ṭhito, tañca ohāya sabbaso pahāya pariccajitvā gacchaṃ, tehi anupaddutaṃ ṭhānaṃ gaccheyyaṃ pāpuṇeyyanti attho. Evaṃ pana vatvā thero tāvadeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattamapāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.15-24) –

‘‘Vanakammiko pure āsiṃ, pitumātumatenahaṃ;
Pasumārena jīvāmi, kusalaṃ me na vijjati.

‘‘Mama āsayasāmantā, tisso lokagganāyako;
Padāni tīṇi dassesi, anukampāya cakkhumā.

‘‘Akkante ca pade disvā, tissanāmassa satthuno;
Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, pade cittaṃ pasādayiṃ.

‘‘Koraṇḍaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, pādapaṃ dharaṇīruhaṃ;
Sakosakaṃ gahetvāna, padaseṭṭhamapūjayiṃ.

‘‘Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Koraṇḍakachavi homi, suppabhāso bhavāmahaṃ.

‘‘Dvenavute ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, padapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Te pana corā therassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā saṃvegajātā pabbajitvā dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjiṃsūti.

Sabbamittattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Mahākāḷattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Kāḷī itthīti āyasmato mahākāḷattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto kenacideva karaṇīyena araññaṃ gato tattha aññatarassa rukkhassa sākhāya olambamānaṃ paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ disvā ‘‘ariyaddhajo olambatī’’ti pasannacitto kiṅkaṇipupphāni gahetvā paṃsukūlaṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde setabyanagare satthavāhakule nibbattitvā **mahākāḷo**ti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patvā gharāvāsaṃ vasanto pañcahi sakaṭasatehi bhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā vāṇijjavasena sāvatthiṃ gato ekamantaṃ sakaṭasatthaṃ nivesetvā addhānaparissamaṃ vinodetvā attano parisāya saddhiṃ nisinno sāyanhasamayaṃ gandhamālādihatthe upāsake jetavanaṃ gacchante disvā sayampi tehi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā sosānikaṅgaṃ adhiṭṭhāya susāne vasati. Athekadivasaṃ **kāḷī** nāma ekā itthī chavaḍāhikā therassa kammaṭṭhānatthāya aciramatasarīraṃ ubho satthī bhinditvā ubho ca bāhū bhinditvā sīsañca dadhithālakaṃ viya bhinditvā sabbaṃ aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ sambandhameva katvā therassa oloketuṃ yogyaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Thero taṃ disvā attānaṃ ovadanto –

151. ‘‘Kāḷī itthī brahatī dhaṅkarūpā, satthiñca bhetvā aparañca satthiṃ;
Bāhañca bhetvā aparañca bāhaṃ, sīsañca bhetvā dadhithālakaṃva;
Esā nisinnā abhisandahitvā.

152. ‘‘Yo ve avidvā upadhiṃ karoti, punappunaṃ dukkhamupeti mando;
Tasmā pajānaṃ upadhiṃ na kayirā, māhaṃ puna bhinnasiro sayissa’’nti. –

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **kāḷī**ti tassā nāmaṃ, kāḷavaṇṇattā vā evaṃ vuttaṃ. **Brahatī**ti mahāsarīrā ārohapariṇāhavatī. **Dhaṅkarūpā**ti kāḷavaṇṇattā eva kākasadisarūpā. **Satthiñca bhetvā**ti matasarīrassa satthiṃ jaṇṇubhedanena bhañjitvā. **Aparañca satthi**nti itarañca satthiṃ bhañjitvā. **Bāhañca bhetvā**ti bāhaṭṭhiñca aggabāhaṭṭhāneyeva bhañjitvā. **Sīsañca bhetvā dadhithālakaṃvā**ti matasarīrassa sīsaṃ bhinditvā bhinnattā eva leḍḍudaṇḍādīhi paggharantaṃ dadhithālakaṃ viya, paggharantaṃ matthaluṅgaṃ katvāti attho. **Esā nisinnā abhisandahitvā**ti chinnabhinnāvayavaṃ matasarīraṃ te avayave yathāṭhāneyeva ṭhapanena sandahitvā sahitaṃ katvā maṃsāpaṇaṃ pasārentī viya esā nisinnā.

Yo ve avidvā upadhiṃ karotīti yo imāya upaṭṭhāpitaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ disvāpi avidvā akusalo kammaṭṭhānaṃ chaḍḍetvā ayonisomanasikārena kilesūpadhiṃ uppādeti, so **mando** mandapañño saṃsārassa anativattanato **punappunaṃ** aparāparaṃ nirayādīsu **dukkhaṃ upeti**. **Tasmā pajānaṃ upadhiṃ na kayirā**ti **tasmā**ti yasmā cetadevaṃ, tasmā. **Pajānaṃ upadhi**nti ‘‘idha yaṃ dukkhaṃ sambhotī’’ti pajānanto yoniso manasikaronto kilesūpadhiṃ na kayirā na uppādeyya. Kasmā? **Māhaṃ puna bhinnasiro sayissa**nti yathayidaṃ matasarīraṃ bhinnasarīraṃ sayati, evaṃ kilesūpadhīhi saṃsāre punappunaṃ uppattiyā kaṭasivaḍḍhako hutvā bhinnasiro ahaṃ mā sayissanti. Evaṃ vadanto eva thero vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.50.8-14) –

‘‘Himavantassāvidūre, udaṅgaṇo nāma pabbato;
Tatthaddasaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ, dumaggamhi vilambitaṃ.

‘‘Tīṇi kiṅkaṇipupphāni, ocinitvānahaṃ tadā;
Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, paṃsukūlamapūjayiṃ.

‘‘Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pūjitvā arahaddhajaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Mahākāḷattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Tissattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Bahū sapatte labhatīti āyasmato tissattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto piyadassissa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto sippesu nipphattiṃ gantvā kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññāyatane sālavane assamaṃ kāretvā vasati. Bhagavā tassa anuggaṇhanatthaṃ assamassa avidūre sālavane nirodhaṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi. So assamato nikkhamitvā phalāphalatthāya gacchanto bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso cattāro daṇḍe ṭhapetvā bhagavato upari pupphitāhi sālasākhāhi sākhāmaṇḍapaṃ katvā sattāhaṃ navanavehi sālapupphehi bhagavantaṃ pūjento aṭṭhāsi buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ avijahanto. Satthā sattāhassa accayena nirodhato vuṭṭhahitvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cintesi. Tāvadeva satasahassamattā khīṇāsavā satthāraṃ parivāresuṃ. Bhagavā tassa bhāviniṃ sampattiṃ vibhāvento anumodanaṃ vatvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **tisso**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū hutvā pañcamattāni māṇavakasatāni mante vācento lābhaggayasaggappatto hutvā satthu rājagahagamane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.49.190-220) –

‘‘Ajjhogāhetvā sālavanaṃ, sukato assamo mama;
Sālapupphehi sañchanno, vasāmi vipine tadā.

‘‘Piyadassī ca bhagavā, sayambhū aggapuggalo;
Vivekakāmo sambuddho, sālavanamupāgami.

‘‘Assamā abhinikkhamma, pavanaṃ agamāsahaṃ;
Mūlaphalaṃ gavesanto, āhiṇḍāmi vane tadā.

‘‘Tatthaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, piyadassiṃ mahāyasaṃ;
Sunisinnaṃ samāpannaṃ, virocantaṃ mahāvane.

‘‘Catudaṇḍe ṭhapetvāna, buddhassa uparī ahaṃ;
Maṇḍapaṃ sukataṃ katvā, sālapupphehi chādayiṃ.

‘‘Sattāhaṃ dhārayitvāna, maṇḍapaṃ sālachāditaṃ;
Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, buddhaseṭṭhamavandahaṃ.

‘‘Bhagavā tamhi samaye, vuṭṭhahitvā samādhito;
Yugamattaṃ pekkhamāno, nisīdi purisuttamo.

‘‘Sāvako varuṇo nāma, piyadassissa satthuno;
Vasīsatasahassehi, upagacchi vināyakaṃ.

‘‘Piyadassī ca bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvāna, sitaṃ pātukarī jino.

‘‘Anuruddho upaṭṭhāko, piyadassissa satthuno;
Ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā, apucchittha mahāmuniṃ.

‘‘Ko nu kho bhagavā hetu, sitakammassa satthuno;
Kāraṇe vijjamānamhi, satthā pātukare sitaṃ.

‘‘Sattāhaṃ sālacchadanaṃ, yo me dhāresi māṇavo;
Tassa kammaṃ saritvāna, sitaṃ pātukariṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Anokāsaṃ na passāmi, yattha puññaṃ vipaccati;
Devaloke manusse vā, okāsova na sammati.

‘‘Devaloke vasantassa, puññakammasamaṅgino;
Yāvatā parisā tassa, sālacchannā bhavissati.

‘‘Tattha dibbehi naccehi, gītehi vāditehi ca;
Ramissati sadā santo, puññakammasamāhito.

‘‘Yāvatā parisā tassa, gandhagandhī bhavissati;
Sālassa pupphavasso ca, pavassissati tāvade.

‘‘Tato cutoyaṃ manujo, mānusaṃ āgamissati;
Idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ, sabbakālaṃ dharissati.

‘‘Idha naccañca gītañca, sammatāḷasamāhitaṃ;
Parivāressanti maṃ niccaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Uggacchante ca sūriye, sālavassaṃ pavassati;
Puññakammena saṃyuttaṃ, vassate sabbakālikaṃ.

‘‘Aṭṭhārase kappasate, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

‘‘Dhammaṃ abhisamentassa, sālacchannaṃ bhavissati;
Citake jhāyamānassa, chadanaṃ tattha hessati.

‘‘Vipākaṃ kittayitvāna, piyadassī mahāmuni;
Parisāya dhammaṃ desesi, tappento dhammavuṭṭhiyā.

‘‘Tiṃsakappāni devesu, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Saṭṭhi ca sattakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ.

‘‘Devalokā idhāgantvā, labhāmi vipulaṃ sukhaṃ;
Idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ, maṇḍapassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ayaṃ pacchimako mayhaṃ, carimo vattate bhavo;
Idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ, hessati sabbakālikaṃ.

‘‘Mahāmuniṃ tosayitvā, gotamaṃ sakyapuṅgavaṃ;
Pattomhi acalaṃ ṭhānaṃ, hitvā jayaparājayaṃ.

‘‘Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

So arahattaṃ pana patvā visesato lābhaggayasaggappatto ahosi. Tattha keci puthujjanabhikkhū therassa lābhasakkāraṃ disvā bālabhāvena asahanākāraṃ pavedesuṃ. Thero taṃ ñatvā lābhasakkāre ādīnavaṃ tattha attano alaggabhāvañca pakāsento –

153. ‘‘Bahū sapatte labhati, muṇḍo saṅghāṭipāruto;
Lābhī annassa pānassa, vatthassa sayanassa ca.

154. ‘‘Etamādīnavaṃ ñatvā, sakkāresu mahabbhayaṃ;
Appalābho anavassuto, sato bhikkhu paribbaje’’ti. –

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tassattho – sikhampi asesetvā muṇḍitakesatāya **muṇḍo,** chinditvā saṅghāṭitakāsāvadhāritāya **saṅghāṭipāruto,** evaṃ vevaṇṇiyaṃ ajjhupagato parāyattavuttiko pabbajito sace annapānādīnaṃ **lābhī** hoti, sopi **bahū sapatte labhati,** tassa usūyantā bahū sambhavanti. Tasmā **etaṃ** evarūpaṃ lābha**sakkāresu mahabbhayaṃ** vipulabhayaṃ **ādīnavaṃ** dosaṃ viditvā appicchataṃ santosañca hadaye ṭhapetvā anavajjuppādassāpi uppannassa lābhassa parivajjanena **appalābho,** tato eva tattha taṇhāvassutābhāvena **anavassuto,** saṃsāre bhayassa ikkhanato bhinnakilesatāya vā **bhikkhu** santuṭṭhiṭṭhānīyassa satisampajaññassa vasena **sato** hutvā **paribbaje** careyya vihareyyāti. Taṃ sutvā te bhikkhū tāvadeva theraṃ khamāpesuṃ.

Tissattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Kimilattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pācīnavaṃsadāyamhītiādikā āyasmato kimilattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Tassa pubbayogo saṃveguppatti pabbajjā ca ekakanipāte ‘‘abhisatto’’ti gāthāya saṃvaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttāyeva. Tāya ca gāthāya therena attano visesādhigamassa kāraṇaṃ dassitaṃ. Idha pana adhigatavisesassa attano āyasmatā ca anuruddhena āyasmatā ca nandiyena saha samaggavāso dassitoti veditabbaṃ. Samaggavāsaṃ pana vasantā te yathā ca vasiṃsu, taṃ dassento –

155. ‘‘Pācīnavaṃsadāyamhi, sakyaputtā sahāyakā;
Pahāyānappake bhoge, uñche pattāgate ratā.

156. ‘‘Āraddhavīriyā pahitattā, niccaṃ daḷhaparakkamā;
Ramanti dhammaratiyā, hitvāna lokiyaṃ rati’’nti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **pācīnavaṃsadāyamhī**ti pācīnavaṃsanāmake rakkhitagopite sahaparicchede vane. Tañhi vanaṃ gāmassa pācīnadisāyaṃ ṭhitattā vaṃsagumbaparikkhittattā ca ‘‘pācīnavaṃsadāyo’’ti vutto, vaṃsavanabhāvena vāti. **Sakyaputtā**ti anuruddhattherādayo sakyarājakumārā. **Sahāyakā**ti saṃveguppattipabbajjāsamaṇadhammakaraṇasaṃvāsehi saha ayanato pavattanato sahāyakā. **Pahāyānappake bhoge**ti uḷārena puññānubhāvena adhigate kulaparamparāgate ca mahante bhogakkhandhe chaḍḍetvā. ‘‘Sahāyānappake’’tipi pāḷi. **Uñche pattāgate ratā**ti uñchācariyāya ābhatattā uñche patte āgatattā pattāgate pattapariyāpanne ratā abhiratā, saṅghabhattādiatirekalābhaṃ paṭikkhipitvā jaṅghabalaṃ nissāya bhikkhācariyāya laddhena missakabhatteneva santuṭṭhāti attho.

Āraddhavīriyāti uttamatthassa adhigamāya āditova pageva sampāditavīriyā. **Pahitattā**ti

ninnapoṇapabbhārabhāvena kālena kālaṃ samāpajjanena ca nibbānaṃ patipesitacittā. **Niccaṃ daḷhaparakkamā**ti vattapaṭipattīsu diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānuyogena sabbakālaṃ asithilaparakkamā. **Ramanti dhammaratiyā, hitvāna lokiyaṃ rati**nti loke viditatāya lokapariyāpannatāya ca lokiyaṃ rūpārammaṇādiratiṃ pahāya maggapaññāya pajahitvā lokuttaradhammaratiyā aggaphalanibbānābhiratiyā ca ramanti abhiramantīti.

Kimilattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Nandattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ayoniso manasikārāti āyasmato nandattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto bhagavato santike dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sayampi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthento bhagavato bhikkhusaṅghassa ca pūjāsakkārabahulaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā, ‘‘ahampi anāgate tumhādisassa buddhassa evarūpo sāvako bhaveyya’’nti paṇidhānaṃ katvā tato paṭṭhāya devamanussesu saṃsaranto atthadassissa bhagavato kāle vinatāya nāma nadiyā mahanto kacchapo hutvā nibbatto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ nadiyā pāraṃ gantuṃ tīre ṭhitaṃ disvā sayaṃ bhagavantaṃ tāretukāmo satthu pādamūle nipajji. Satthā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā piṭṭhiṃ abhiruhi. So haṭṭhatuṭṭho vegena sotaṃ chindanto sīghataraṃ paratīrameva pāpesi. Bhagavā tassa anumodanaṃ vadanto bhāviniṃ sampattiṃ kathetvā pakkāmi.

So tena puññakammena sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ suddhodanamahārājassa putto hutvā mahāpajāpatiyā gotamiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Tassa nāmaggahaṇadivase ñātisaṅghaṃ nandento jātoti **nando**tveva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Tassa vayappattakāle satthā pavattavaradhammacakko lokānuggahaṃ karonto kapilavatthuṃ gantvā ñātisamāgame pokkharavassaṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā **vessantarajātakaṃ** (jā. 2.22.1655 ādayo) kathetvā dutiyadivase piṇḍāya paviṭṭho ‘‘uttiṭṭhe nappamajjeyyā’’ti (dha. pa. 168) gāthāya pitaraṃ sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāpetvā nivesanaṃ gantvā ‘‘dhammaṃ care sucarita’’nti (dha. pa. 169) gāthāya mahāpajāpatiṃ sotāpattiphale rājānaṃ sakadāgāmiphale patiṭṭhāpetvā tatiye divase nandakumārassa abhisekanivesanappavesanavivāhamaṅgalesu vattamānesu piṇḍāya pavisitvā nandakumārassa hatthe pattaṃ datvā maṅgalaṃ vatvā tassa hatthato pattaṃ agahetvāva vihāraṃ gato taṃ pattahatthaṃ vihāraṃ āgataṃ anicchamānaṃyeva pabbājetvā tathā pabbajitattāyeva anabhiratiyā pīḷitaṃ ñatvā upāyena tassa taṃ anabhiratiṃ vinodesi. So yoniso paṭisaṅkhāya vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.49.148-163) –

‘‘Atthadassī tu bhagavā, sayambhū lokanāyako;
Vinatānadiyā tīraṃ, upāgacchi tathāgato.

‘‘Udakā abhinikkhamma, kacchapo vārigocaro;
Buddhaṃ tāretukāmohaṃ, upesiṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Abhirūhatu maṃ buddho, atthadassī mahāmuni;
Ahaṃ taṃ tārayissāmi, dukkhassantakaro tuvaṃ.

‘‘Mama saṅkappamaññāya, atthadassī mahāyaso;
Abhirūhitvā me piṭṭhiṃ, aṭṭhāsi lokanāyako.

‘‘Yato sarāmi attānaṃ, yato pattosmi viññutaṃ;
Sukhaṃ me tādisaṃ natthi, phuṭṭhe pādatale yathā.

‘‘Uttaritvāna sambuddho, atthadassī mahāyaso;

Naditīramhi ṭhatvāna, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Yāvatā vattate cittaṃ, gaṅgāsotaṃ tarāmahaṃ;
Ayañca kacchapo rājā, tāresi mama paññavā.

‘‘Iminā buddhataraṇena, mettacittavatāya ca;
Aṭṭhārase kappasate, devaloke ramissati.

‘‘Devalokā idhāgantvā, sukkamūlena codito;
Ekāsane nisīditvā, kaṅkhāsotaṃ tarissati.

‘‘Yathāpi bhaddake khette, bījaṃ appampi ropitaṃ;
Sammādhāraṃ pavecchante, phalaṃ toseti kassakaṃ.

‘‘Tathevidaṃ buddhakhettaṃ, sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ;
Sammādhāraṃ pavecchante, phalaṃ maṃ tosayissati.

‘‘Padhānapahitattomhi, upasanto nirūpadhi;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, taraṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhaṃ anubhavanto ‘‘aho satthu upāyakosallaṃ, yenāhaṃ bhavapaṅkato uddharitvā nibbānathale patiṭṭhāpito’’ti attano pahīnasaṃkilesaṃ paṭiladdhañca sukhaṃ paccavekkhitvā sañjātasomanasso udānavasena –

157. ‘‘Ayoniso manasikārā, maṇḍanaṃ anuyuñjisaṃ;
Uddhato capalo cāsiṃ, kāmarāgena aṭṭito.

158. ‘‘Upāyakusalenāhaṃ, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
Yoniso paṭipajjitvā, bhave cittaṃ udabbahi’’nti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **ayoniso manasikārā**ti anupāyamanasikārato asubhaṃ kāyaṃ subhato manasi karitvā subhato manasikārahetu, asubhaṃ kāyaṃ subhasaññāyāti attho. **Maṇḍana**nti hatthūpagādiābharaṇehi ceva mālāgandhādīhi ca attabhāvassa alaṅkaraṇaṃ. **Anuyuñjisa**nti anuyuñjiṃ, sarīrassa vibhūsanappasuto ahosinti attho. **Uddhato**ti jātigottarūpayobbanamadādīhi uddhato avūpasantacitto. **Capalo**ti vanamakkaṭo viya anavaṭṭhitacittatāya lolo, kāyamaṇḍanavatthamaṇḍanādicāpalye yuttatāya vā capalo **ca. Āsi**nti ahosiṃ. **Kāmarāgenā**ti vatthukāmesu chandarāgena **aṭṭito** pīḷito vibādhito āsinti yojanā.

Upāyakusalenāti vineyyānaṃ damanūpāyacchekena kovidena **buddhena** bhagavatā hetubhūtena. Hetuatthe hi etaṃ karaṇavacanaṃ. Paluṭṭhamakkaṭīdevaccharādassanena hi upakkitavādacodanāya attano kāmarāgāpanayanaṃ sandhāya vadati. Bhagavā hi āyasmantaṃ nandattheraṃ paṭhamaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ upādāya ‘‘yathāyaṃ makkaṭī, evaṃ kakuṭapādiniyo upādāya janapadakalyāṇī’’ti mahatiyā āṇiyā khuddakaṃ āṇiṃ nīharanto chaḍḍako viya, sinehapānena sarīraṃ kiledetvā vamanavirecanehi dosaṃ nīharanto bhisakko viya ca kakuṭapādinidassanena janapadakalyāṇiyaṃ virattacittaṃ kāretvā puna upakkitavādena kakuṭapādinīsupi cittaṃ virājetvā sammadeva samathavipassanānuyogena ariyamagge patiṭṭhāpesi. Tena vuttaṃ **‘‘yoniso paṭipajjitvā, bhave cittaṃ udabbahi’’**nti. Upāyena ñāyena sammadeva samathavipassanāya visuddhipaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitvā bhave

saṃsārapaṅke nimuggañca me cittaṃ ariyamaggena hatthena uttāriṃ, nibbānathale patiṭṭhāpesinti attho.

Imaṃ udānaṃ udānetvā thero punadivase bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evamāha – ‘‘yaṃ me, bhante, bhagavā pāṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharāsatānaṃ paṭilābhāya kakuṭapādānaṃ, muñcāmahaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ etasmā paṭissavā’’ti (udā. 22). Bhagavāpi, ‘‘yadeva kho te, nanda, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ, athāhaṃ mutto etasmā paṭissavā’’ti (udā. 22) āha. Athassa bhagavā savisesaṃ indriyesu guttadvārataṃ ñatvā taṃ guṇaṃ vibhāvento, ‘‘etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ yadidaṃ nando’’ti (a. ni. 1.219, 230) indriyesu guttadvārabhāvena aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Thero hi ‘‘yamevāhaṃ indriyānaṃ asaṃvaraṃ nissāya imaṃ vippakāraṃ patto, tamevāhaṃ suṭṭhu niggahessāmī’’ti ussāhajāto balavahirottappo tattha ca katādhikārattā indriyasaṃvare ukkaṃsapāramiṃ agamāsīti.

Nandattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Sirimattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pare ca naṃ pasaṃsantīti āyasmato sirimattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto padumuttarassa bhagavato pāramiyo pūretvā tusitabhavane ṭhitakāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo nekkhammajjhāsayatāya kāme pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā caturāsītisahassaparimāṇena tāpasagaṇena parivuto himavantappadese devatābhinimmite assame jhānābhiññāyo nibbattetvā vasanto purimabuddhesu katādhikāratāya lakkhaṇamantesu āgataniyāmena ca buddhaguṇe anussaritvā atīte buddhe uddissa aññatarasmiṃ nadīnivattane pulinacetiyaṃ katvā pūjāsakkārābhirato ahosi. Taṃ disvā tāpasā, ‘‘kaṃ uddissa ayaṃ pūjāsakkāro karīyatī’’ti pucchiṃsu. So tesaṃ lakkhaṇamante āharitvā tattha āgatāni mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni vibhajitvā tadanusārena attano bale ṭhatvā buddhaguṇe kittesi. Taṃ sutvā tepi tāpasā pasannamānasā tato paṭṭhāya sammāsambuddhaṃ uddissa thūpapūjaṃ karontā viharanti.

Tena ca samayena padumuttarabodhisatto tusitakāyā cavitvā mātukucchiṃ okkanto hoti. Carimabhave dvattiṃsa pubbanimittāni pāturahesuṃ, sabbe ca acchariyabbhūtadhammā. Tāpaso tāni antevāsikānaṃ dassetvā bhiyyosomattāya sammāsambuddhesu tesaṃ pasādaṃ vaḍḍhetvā kālaṃ katvā brahmaloke nibbattitvā tehi attano sarīrassa pūjāya karīyamānāya dissamānarūpo āgantvā, ‘‘ahaṃ tumhākaṃ ācariyo brahmaloke nibbatto, tumhe appamattā pulinacetiyapūjamanuyuñjatha, bhāvanāya ca yuttappayuttā hothā’’ti vatvā brahmalokameva gato.

Evaṃ so devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ gahapatikule nibbatti, tassa jātadivasato paṭṭhāya tasmiṃ kule sirisampattiyā vaḍḍhamānattā **sirimā**tveva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Tassa padasā gamanakāle kaniṭṭhabhātā nibbatti, tassa ‘‘ayaṃ siriṃ vaḍḍhento jāto’’ti **sirivaḍḍho**ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Te ubhopi jetavanappaṭiggahaṇe buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddhā pabbajiṃsu. Tesu sirivaḍḍho na tāva uttarimanussadhammassa lābhī ahosi, catunnaṃ paccayānaṃ lābhī, gahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ sakkato garukato, sirimatthero pana pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya tādisena kammacchiddena appalābhī ahosi bahujanāsambhāvito, samathavipassanāsu kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.49.111-147) –

‘‘Pabbate himavantamhi, devalo nāma tāpaso;
Tattha me caṅkamo āsi, amanussehi māpito.

‘‘Jaṭābhārena bharito, kamaṇḍaludharo sadā;
Uttamatthaṃ gavesanto, vipinā nikkhamiṃ tadā.

‘‘Cullāsītisahassāni, sissā mayhaṃ upaṭṭhahuṃ;
Sakakammābhipasutā, vasanti vipine tadā.

‘‘Assamā abhinikkhamma, akaṃ pulinacetiyaṃ;
Nānāpupphaṃ samānetvā, taṃ cetiyamapūjayiṃ.

‘‘Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, assamaṃ pavisāmahaṃ;
Sabbe sissā samāgantvā, etamatthaṃ pucchiṃsu maṃ.

‘‘Pulinena kato thūpo, yaṃ tvaṃ deva namassasi;
Mayampi ñātumicchāma, puṭṭho ācikkha no tuvaṃ.

‘‘Niddiṭṭhā nu mantapade, cakkhumanto mahāyasā;
Te kho ahaṃ namassāmi, buddhaseṭṭhe mahāyase.

‘‘Kīdisā te mahāvīrā, sabbaññū lokanāyakā;
Kathaṃvaṇṇā kathaṃsīlā, kīdisā te mahāyasā.

‘‘Bāttiṃsalakkhaṇā buddhā, cattālīsadijāpi ca;
Nettā gopakhumā tesaṃ, jiñjukā phalasannibhā.

‘‘Gacchamānā ca te buddhā, yugamattañca pekkhare;
Na tesaṃ jāṇu nadati, sandhisaddo na suyyati.

‘‘Gacchamānā ca sugatā, uddharantāva gacchare;
Paṭhamaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ pādaṃ, buddhānaṃ esa dhammatā.

‘‘Asambhītā ca te buddhā, migarājāva kesarī;
Nevukkaṃsenti attānaṃ, no ca vambhenti pāṇinaṃ.

‘‘Mānāvamānato muttā, samā sabbesu pāṇisu;
Anattukkaṃsakā buddhā, buddhānaṃ esa dhammatā.

‘‘Uppajjantā ca sambuddhā, ālokaṃ dassayanti te;
Chappakāraṃ pakampenti, kevalaṃ vasudhaṃ imaṃ.

‘‘Passanti nirayañcete, nibbāti nirayo tadā;
Pavassati mahāmegho, buddhānaṃ esa dhammatā.

‘‘Īdisā te mahānāgā, atulā ca mahāyasā;
Vaṇṇato anatikkantā, appameyyā tathāgatā.

‘‘Anumodiṃsu me vākyaṃ, sabbe sissā sagāravā;
Tathā ca paṭipajjiṃsu, yathāsatti yathābalaṃ.

‘‘Paṭipūjenti pulinaṃ, sakakammābhilāsino;
Saddahantā mama vākyaṃ, buddhasakkatamānasā.

‘‘Tadā cavitvā tusitā, devaputto mahāyaso;
Uppajji mātukucchimhi, dasasahassi kampatha.

‘‘Assamassāvidūramhi, caṅkamamhi ṭhito ahaṃ;
Sabbe sissā samāgantvā, āgacchuṃ mama santike.

‘‘Usabhova mahī nadati, migarājāva kūjati;
Susumārova saḷati, kiṃ vipāko bhavissati.

‘‘Yaṃ pakittemi sambuddhaṃ, sikatāthūpasantike;
So dāni bhagavā satthā, mātukucchimupāgami.

‘‘Tesaṃ dhammakathaṃ vatvā, kittayitvā mahāmuniṃ;
Uyyojetvā sake sisse, pallaṅkamābhujiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Balañca vata me khīṇaṃ, byādhinā paramena taṃ;
Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ saritvāna, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

‘‘Sabbe sissā samāgantvā, akaṃsu citakaṃ tadā;
Kaḷevarañca me gayha, citakaṃ abhiropayuṃ.

‘‘Citakaṃ parivāretvā, sīse katvāna añjaliṃ;
Sokasallaparetā te, vikkandiṃsu samāgatā.

‘‘Tesaṃ lālappamānānaṃ, agamaṃ citakaṃ tadā;
Ahaṃ ācariyo tumhaṃ, mā socittha sumedhasā.

‘‘Sadatthe vāyameyyātha, rattindivamatanditā;
Mā vo pamattā ahuttha, khaṇo vo paṭipādito.

‘‘Sake sissenusāsitvā, devalokaṃ punāgamiṃ;
Aṭṭhārasa ca kappāni, devaloke ramāmahaṃ.

‘‘Satānaṃ pañcakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ;
Anekasatakkhattuñca, devarajjamakārayiṃ.

‘‘Avasesesu kappesu, vokiṇṇo saṃsariṃ ahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, uppādassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Yathā komudike māse, bahū pupphanti pādapā;
Tathevāhampi samaye, pupphitomhi mahesinā.

‘‘Vīriyaṃ me dhuradhorayhaṃ, yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ;
Nāgova bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ buddhamabhikittayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, kittanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiññañhi samānaṃ āyasmantaṃ sirimattheraṃ ‘‘ariyo’’ti ajānantā puthujjanā bhikkhū sāmaṇerā ca appalābhitāya lokassa anabhigatabhāvena asambhāventā yaṃkiñci kathetvā garahanti. Sirivaḍḍhattheraṃ pana paccayānaṃ lābhibhāvena lokassa sakkatagarukatabhāvato sambhāventā pasaṃsanti. Thero ‘‘avaṇṇārahassa nāma vaṇṇabhaṇanaṃ, vaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇabhaṇanaṃ assa

puthujjanabhāvassa doso''ti puthujjanabhāvañca garahanto –

159. ''Pare ca naṃ pasaṃsanti, attā ce asamāhito;
Moghaṃ pare pasaṃsanti, attā hi asamāhito.

160. ''Pare ca naṃ garahanti, attā ce susamāhito;
Moghaṃ pare garahanti, attā hi susamāhito''ti.

– Gāthādvayamabhāsi.

Tattha **pare**ti attato aññe pare nāma, idha pana paṇḍitehi aññe bālā pareti adhippetā. Tesañhi ajānitvā apariyogāhetvā bhāsanato garahā viya pasaṃsāpi appamāṇabhūtā. **Na**nti naṃ puggalaṃ. **Pasaṃsantī**ti aviddasubhāvena taṇhāvipannatāya vā, atha vā abhūtaṃyeva puggalaṃ ''asuko bhikkhu jhānalābhī, ariyo''ti vā abhūtaguṇaropanena kittenti abhitthavanti. Yo panettha **ca**-saddo, so attūpanayattho. Tena pare naṃ puggalaṃ pasaṃsanti ca, tañca kho tesaṃ pasaṃsanamattaṃ, na pana tasmiṃ pasaṃsāya vatthu atthīti imamatthaṃ dasseti. **Attā ce asamāhito**ti yaṃ puggalaṃ pare pasaṃsanti, so ce sayaṃ asamāhito maggasamādhinā phalasamādhinā upacārappanāsamādhimatteneva vā na samāhito, samādhānassa paṭipakkhabhūtānaṃ kilesānaṃ appahīnattā vikkhitto vibbhantacitto hoti ceti attho. ''Asamāhito''ti ca etena samādhinimittānaṃ guṇānaṃ abhāvaṃ dasseti. **Mogha**nti bhāvanapuṃsakaniddeso ''visamaṃ candimasūriyā parivattantī''tiādīsu viya. **Pare pasaṃsantī**ti ye taṃ asamāhitaṃ puggalaṃ pasaṃsanti, te moghaṃ mudhā amūlakaṃ pasaṃsanti. Kasmā? **Attā hi asamāhito** yasmā tassa puggalassa cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ, tasmāti attho.

Dutiyagāthāyaṃ **garahantī**ti attano aviddasubhāvena dosantarāya vā ariyaṃ jhānalābhiñca samānaṃ ''asuko bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ nānuyuñjati antamaso goduhanamattampi kālaṃ kevalaṃ kāyadaḷhibahulo niddārāmo bhassārāmo saṅgaṇikārāmo viharatī''tiādinā appaṭipajjamānatāvibhāvanena vā guṇaparidhaṃsanena vā garahanti nindanti, upakkosanti vāti attho. Sesaṃ paṭhamagāthāya vuttapariyāyena veditabbaṃ. Evaṃ therena imāhi gāthāhi attano nikkilesabhāve sirivaḍḍhassa ca sakilesabhāve pakāsite taṃ sutvā sirivaḍḍho saṃvegajāto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva sadatthaṃ paripūresi, garahakapuggalā ca theraṃ khamāpesuṃ.

Sirimattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dutiyavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Tatiyavaggo

1. Uttarattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Khandhā mayā pariññātāti āyasmato uttarattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto sāsane laddhappasādo hutvā upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesi. So satthari parinibbute attano ñātake sannipātetvā bahuṃ pūjāsakkāraṃ sambharitvā dhātupūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sākete brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **uttaro**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto kenacideva karaṇīyena sāvatthiṃ gato kaṇḍambamūle kataṃ yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ disvā pasīditvā puna **kāḷakārāmasutta**desanāya (a. ni. 4.24) abhivaḍḍhamānasaddho pabbajitvā satthārā saddhiṃ rājagahaṃ gantvā upasampajjitvā tattheva vasanto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.49.106-110) –

''Nibbute lokanāthamhi, siddhatthe lokanāyake;

Mama ñātī samānetvā, dhātupūjaṃ akāsahaṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ dhātumabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dhātupūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā satthari sāvatthiyaṃ viharante buddhupaṭṭhānatthaṃ rājagahato sāvatthiṃ upagato bhikkhūhi ‘‘kiṃ, āvuso, pabbajjākiccaṃ tayā matthakaṃ pāpita’’nti puṭṭho aññaṃ byākaronto –

161. ‘‘Khandhā mayā pariññātā, taṇhā me susamūhatā;
Bhāvitā mama bojjhaṅgā, patto me āsavakkhayo.

162. ‘‘Sohaṃ khandhe pariññāya, abbahitvāna jāliniṃ;
Bhāvayitvāna bojjhaṅge, nibbāyissaṃ anāsavo’’ti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **khandhā**ti pañcupādānakkhandhā. **Pariññātā**ti ‘‘idaṃ dukkhaṃ, na ito bhiyyo’’ti paricchijja ñātā bhāvitā. Tena dukkhassa ariyasaccassa pariññābhisamayamāha. **Taṇhā**ti tasati paritasatīti taṇhā. **Susamūhatā**ti samugghāṭitā. Etena samudayasaccassa pahānābhisamayaṃ vadati. **Bhāvitā mama bojjhaṅgā**ti bodhisaṅkhātāya satiādidhammasāmaggiyā, taṃsamaṅgino vā bodhisaṅkhātassa ariyapuggalassa aṅgāti bojjhaṅgā. Satidhammavicayavīriyapītipassaddhisamādhiupekkhāsaṅkhātā maggapariyāpannā dhammā mayā bhāvitā uppāditā vaḍḍhitā. Bojjhaṅgaggahaṇeneva cettha taṃsahacaritatāya sabbe maggadhammā, sabbe ca bodhipakkhiyadhammā gahitāti daṭṭhabbā. Eteneva maggasaccassa bhāvanābhisamayaṃ dasseti. **Patto me āsavakkhayo**ti kāmāsavādayo āsavā khīyanti etthāti āsavakkhayoti laddhanāmo asaṅkhatadhammo mayā patto adhigato. Etena nirodhasaccassa sacchikiriyābhisamayaṃ katheti. Ettāvatā attano saupādisesanibbānasampattiṃ dasseti.

Idāni pana anupādisesanibbānasampattiṃ dassento **‘‘soha’’**ntiādinā dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tassattho – sohaṃ evaṃ vuttanayena **khandhe pariññāya** parijānitvā, tathā parijānanto eva sakaattabhāvaparaattabhāvesu ajjhattikabāhirāyatanesu atītādibhedabhinnesu saṃsibbanākāraṃ punappunaṃ pavattisaṅkhātaṃ jālaṃ etassa atthīti **jālinī**ti laddhanāmaṃ taṇhaṃ **abbahitvāna** mama cittasantānato uddharitvā, tathā naṃ uddharantoyeva vuttappabhede **bojjhaṅge bhāvayitvāna** te bhāvanāpāripūriṃ pāpetvā tato eva **anāsavo** hutvā ṭhito idāni carimakacittanirodhena anupādāno viya jātavedo **nibbāyissaṃ** parinibbāyissāmīti.

Uttarattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Bhaddajittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Panādo nāma so rājāti āyasmato bhaddajittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu pāraṃ gantvā kāme pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññāyatane assamaṃ kāretvā vasanto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ ākāsena gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Satthā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā ākāsato otari. Otiṇṇassa pana bhagavato madhuñca bhisamuḷālañca sappiñca khīrañca upanāmesi, tassa taṃ bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya paṭiggahetvā anumodanaṃ vatvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena tusite nibbatto tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā tato aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto vipassissa bhagavato kāle mahaddhano seṭṭhi hutvā aṭṭhasaṭṭhibhikkhusahassaṃ bhojetvā ticīvarena acchādesi.

Evaṃ bahuṃ kusalaṃ katvā devaloke nibbattitvā tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā tato cavitvā manussesu uppanno buddhasuññe loke pañca paccekabuddhasatāni catūhi paccayehi upaṭṭhahitvā tato cuto rājakule nibbattitvā rajjaṃ anusāsanto puttaṃ paccekabodhiṃ adhigantvā ṭhitaṃ upaṭṭhahitvā tassa

parinibbutassa dhātuyo gahetvā cetiyaṃ katvā pūjesi. Evaṃ tattha tattha tāni puññāni katvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde bhaddiyanagare asītikoṭivibhavassa bhaddiyaseṭṭhissa ekaputtako hutvā nibbatti, **bhaddajī**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Tassa kira issariyabhogaparivārādisampatti carimabhave bodhisattassa viya ahosi.

Tadā satthā sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ vasitvā bhaddajikumāraṃ saṅgaṇhituṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ bhaddiyanagaraṃ gantvā jātiyāvane vasi tassa ñāṇaparipākaṃ āgamayamāno. Sopi upari pāsāde nisinno sīhapañjaraṃ vivaritvā olokento bhagavato santike dhammaṃ sotuṃ gacchantaṃ mahājanaṃ disvā ‘‘katthāyaṃ mahājano gacchatī’’ti pucchitvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā sayampi mahatā parivārena satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ suṇanto sabbābharaṇapaṭimaṇḍitova sabbakilese khepetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.56.98-116) –

‘‘Oggayha yaṃ pokkharaṇiṃ, nānākuñjarasevitaṃ;
Uddharāmi bhisaṃ tattha, ghāsahetu ahaṃ tadā.

‘‘Bhagavā tamhi samaye, padumuttarasavhayo;
Rattambaradharo buddho, gacchate anilañjase.

‘‘Dhunanto paṃsukūlāni, saddaṃ assosahaṃ tadā;
Uddhaṃ nijjhāyamānohaṃ, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Tattheva ṭhitako santo, āyāciṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Madhuṃ bhisehi sahitaṃ, khīraṃ sappiṃ muḷālikaṃ.

‘‘Paṭiggaṇhātu me buddho, anukampāya cakkhumā;
Tato kāruṇiko satthā, orohitvā mahāyaso.

‘‘Paṭiggaṇhi mamaṃ bhikkhaṃ, anukampāya cakkhumā;
Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho, akā me anumodanaṃ.

‘‘Sukhī hotu mahāpuñña, gati tuyhaṃ samijjhatu;
Iminā bhisadānena, labhassu vipulaṃ sukhaṃ.

‘‘Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho, jalajuttamanāmako;
Bhikkhamādāya sambuddho, ākāsenāgamā jino.

‘‘Tato bhisaṃ gahetvāna, āgacchiṃ mama assamaṃ;
Bhisaṃ rukkhe laggetvāna, mama dānaṃ anussariṃ.

‘‘Mahāvāto uṭṭhahitvā, sañcālesi vanaṃ tadā;
Ākāso abhinādittha, asanī ca phalī tadā.

‘‘Tato me asanīpāto, matthake nipatī tadā;
Sohaṃ nisinnako santo, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

‘‘Puññakammena saññutto, tusitaṃ upapajjahaṃ;
Kaḷevaraṃ me patitaṃ, devaloke ramāmahaṃ.

‘‘Chaḷasītisahassāni, nāriyo samalaṅkatā;
Sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhanti, bhisadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Manussayonimāgantvā, sukhito homahaṃ tadā;
Bhoge me ūnatā natthi, bhisadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Anukampitako tena, devadevena tādinā;
Sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā, natthi dāni punabbhavo.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ bhisaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bhisadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahatte pana tena adhigate satthā bhaddiyaseṭṭhiṃ āmantesi – ‘‘tava putto alaṅkatapaṭiyatto dhammaṃ suṇanto arahatte patiṭṭhāsi, tenassa idāneva pabbajituṃ yuttaṃ, no ce pabbajati, parinibbāyissatī’’ti. Seṭṭhi ‘‘na mayhaṃ puttassa daharasseva sato parinibbānena kiccaṃ atthi, pabbājetha na’’nti āha. Taṃ satthā pabbājetvā upasampādetvā tattha sattāhaṃ vasitvā koṭigāmaṃ pāpuṇi, so ca gāmo gaṅgātīre. Koṭigāmavāsino buddhappamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa mahādānaṃ pavattesuṃ. Bhaddajitthero satthārā anumodanāya āraddhamattāya bahigāmaṃ gantvā ‘‘gaṅgātīre maggasamīpe satthu āgatakāle vuṭṭhahissāmī’’ti samāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi. Mahātheresu āgacchantesupi avuṭṭhahitvā satthu āgatakāleyeva vuṭṭhahi. Puthujjanabhikkhū, ‘‘ayaṃ adhunā pabbajito mahātheresu āgacchantesu mānatthaddho hutvā na vuṭṭhāsī’’ti ujjhāyiṃsu. Koṭigāmavāsino satthu bhikkhusaṅghassa ca bahū nāvāsaṅghāṭe bandhiṃsu, satthā ‘‘handassa ānubhāvaṃ pakāsemī’’ti nāvāsaṅghāṭe ṭhatvā, ‘‘kahaṃ, bhaddajī’’ti pucchi. Bhaddajitthero ‘‘esohaṃ, bhante’’ti satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā añjaliṃ katvā aṭṭhāsi. Satthā, ‘‘ehi, bhaddaji, amhehi saddhiṃ ekanāvaṃ abhiruhā’’ti. So uppatitvā satthu ṭhitanāvāyaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Satthā gaṅgāmajjhaṃ gatakāle, ‘‘bhaddaji, tayā mahāpanādarājakāle ajjhāvutthar atanapāsādo kaha’’nti āha. ‘‘Imasmiṃ ṭhāne nimuggo’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, bhaddaji, sabrahmacārīnaṃ kaṅkhaṃ chindā’’ti. Tasmiṃ khaṇe thero satthāraṃ vanditvā iddhibalena gantvā pāsādathūpikaṃ pādaṅgulantarena sannirumbhitvā pañcavīsatiyojanaṃ pāsādaṃ gahetvā ākāse uppati, uppatanto ca paññāsa yojanāni pāsādaṃ udakato ukkhipi. Athassa purimabhave ñātakā pāsādagatena lobhena macchakacchapamaṇḍūkā hutvā tasmiṃ pāsāde uṭṭhahante parivattitvā udake patiṃsu. Satthā te patante disvā ‘‘ñātakā te, bhaddaji, kilamantī’’ti āha. Thero satthu vacanena pāsādaṃ vissajjesi. Pāsādo yathāṭhāne eva patiṭṭhahi. Satthā pāraṅgato bhikkhūhi ‘‘kadā, bhante, bhaddajittherena ayaṃ pāsādo ajjhāvuṭṭho’’ti puṭṭho **mahāpanādajātakaṃ** (jā. 1.3.40-41) kathetvā mahājanaṃ dhammāmataṃ pāyesi. Thero pana attano ajjhāvuṭṭhapubbaṃ suvaṇṇapāsādaṃ dassetvā –

163. ‘‘Panādo nāma so rājā, yassa yūpo suvaṇṇayo;
Tiriyaṃ soḷasubbedho, ubbhamāhu sahassadhā.

164. ‘‘Sahassakaṇḍo satageṇḍu, dhajālu haritāmayo;
Anaccuṃ tattha gandhabbā, cha sahassāni sattadhā’’ti. –

Dvīhi gāthāhi vaṇṇento aññaṃ byākāsi.

Tattha **panādo nāma so rājā**ti atīte panādo nāma so rājā ahosīti attabhāvaantarahitatāya attānaṃ paraṃ viya niddisati. So eva hi rajje ṭhitakālato paṭṭhāya sadā ussāhasampattiādinā mahatā rājānubhāvena mahatā ca kittisaddena samannāgatattā ‘‘rājā mahāpanādo’’ti paññāyittha. **Yassa yūpo suvaṇṇayo**ti yassa rañño ayaṃ yūpo pāsādo suvaṇṇamayo. **Tiriyaṃ soḷasubbedho**ti vitthārato soḷasakaṇḍapātappamāṇo. So pana aḍḍhayojanamatto hoti. **Ubbhāmāhu sahassadhā**ti ubbhaṃ uccaṃ evamassa pāsādassa sahassadhā sahassakaṇḍappamāṇamāhu. So pana yojanato pañcavīsatiyojanappamāṇo hoti. Keci panettha gāthāsukhatthaṃ ‘‘āhū’’ti dīghaṃ kataṃ. Āhu ahosīti atthaṃ vadanti.

Sahassakaṇḍoti sahassabhūmiko. **Sategeṇḍū**ti anekasataniyyūhako. **Dhajālū**ti tattha tattha

niyyūhasikharādīsu patiṭṭhāpitehi yaṭṭhidhajapaṭākadhajādidhajehi sampanno. **Haritāmayo**ti cāmīkarasuvaṇṇamayo. Keci pana ‘‘haritajātimaṇisarikkhako’’ti vadanti. **Gandhabbā**ti naṭā. **Cha sahassāni sattadhā**ti chamattāni gandhabbasahassāni sattadhā tassa pāsādassa sattasu ṭhānesu rañño abhiramāpanatthaṃ nacciṃsūti attho. Te evaṃ naccantāpi rājānaṃ hāsetuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu. Atha sakko devarājā devanaṭe pesetvā samajjaṃ kāresi, tadā rājā hasīti.

Bhaddajittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Sobhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Satimā paññavāti āyasmato sobhitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappatto satthu dhammadesanaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ pubbenivāsañāṇalābhīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sayampi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ uddissa patthanaṃ katvā puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gantvā nekkhammādhimutto gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā himavantassa samīpe araññāyatane assamaṃ kāretvā vanamūlaphalāphalena yāpento buddhuppādaṃ sutvā sabbattha ekarattivāseneva bhaddavatīnagare satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pasannamānaso ‘‘tuvaṃ satthā ca ketu cā’’tiādīhi chahi gāthāhi abhitthavi, satthā cassa bhāviniṃ sampattiṃ pakāsesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. **Sobhito**tissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So aparena samayena satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Pubbenivāsañāṇe ciṇṇavasī ca ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.49.46-74) –

‘‘Dakkhiṇe himavantassa, sukato assamo mama;
Uttamatthaṃ gavesanto, vasāmi vipine tadā.

‘‘Lābhālābhena santuṭṭho, mūlena ca phalena ca;
Anvesanto ācariyaṃ, vasāmi ekako ahaṃ.

‘‘Sumedho nāma sambuddho, loke uppajji tāvade;
Catusaccaṃ pakāseti, uddharanto mahājanaṃ.

‘‘Nāhaṃ suṇomi sambuddhaṃ, napi me koci saṃsati;
Aṭṭhavasse atikkante, assosiṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Aggidāruṃ nīharitvā, sammajjitvāna assamaṃ;
Khāribhāraṃ gahetvāna, nikkhamiṃ vipinā ahaṃ.

‘‘Ekarattiṃ vasantohaṃ, gāmesu nigamesu ca;
Anupubbena candavatiṃ, tadāhaṃ upasaṅkamiṃ.

‘‘Bhagavā tamhi samaye, sumedho lokanāyako;
Uddharanto bahū satte, deseti amataṃ padaṃ.

‘‘Janakāyamatikkamma, vanditvā jinasāgaraṃ;
Ekaṃsaṃ ajinaṃ katvā, santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Tuvaṃ satthā ca ketu ca, dhajo yūpo ca pāṇinaṃ;
Parāyano patiṭṭhā ca, dīpo ca dvipaduttamo.

‘‘Nepuñño dassane vīro, tāresi janataṃ tuvaṃ;
Natthañño tārako loke, tavuttaritaro mune.

‘‘Sakkā theve kusaggena, pametuṃ sāgaruttame;
Na tveva tava sabbaññu, ñāṇaṃ sakkā pametave.

‘‘Tuladaṇḍe ṭhapetvāna, mahiṃ sakkā dharetave;
Natveva tava paññāya, pamāṇamatthi cakkhuma.

‘‘Ākāso minituṃ sakkā, rajjuyā aṅgulena vā;
Natveva tava sabbaññu, sīlaṃ sakkā pametave.

‘‘Mahāsamudde udakaṃ, ākāso ca vasundharā;
Parimeyyāni etāni, appameyyosi cakkhuma.

‘‘Chahi gāthāhi sabbaññuṃ, kittayitvā mahāyasaṃ;
Añjaliṃ paggahetvāna, tuṇhī aṭṭhāsahaṃ tadā.

‘‘Yaṃ vadanti sumedhoti, bhūripaññaṃ sumedhasaṃ;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Yo me ñāṇaṃ pakittesi, vippasannena cetasā;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

‘‘Sattasattati kappāni, devaloke ramissati;
Sahassakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjaṃ karissati.

‘‘Anekasatakkhattuñca, cakkavattī bhavissati;
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

‘‘Devabhūto manusso vā, puññakammasamāhito;
Anūnamanasaṅkappo, tikkhapañño bhavissati.

‘‘Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Agārā abhinikkhamma, pabbajissatikiñcano;
Jātiyā sattavassena, arahattaṃ phusissati.

‘‘Yato sarāmi attānaṃ, yato pattosmi sāsanaṃ;
Etthantare na jānāmi, cetanaṃ amanoramaṃ.

‘‘Saṃsaritvā bhave sabbe, sampattānubhaviṃ ahaṃ;
Bhoge me ūnatā natthi, phalaṃ ñāṇassa thomane.

‘‘Tiyaggī nibbutā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā, natthi dāni punabbhavo.

‘‘Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ ñāṇamathaviṃ ahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phalaṃ ñāṇassa thomane.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

So arahattaṃ pana patvā attano pubbenivāsaṃ anupaṭipāṭiyā anussaranto yāva asaññabhave acittakapaṭisandhi, tāva addasa. Tato pañca kappasatāni cittappavattiṃ adisvā avasāneva disvā ‘‘kimeta’’nti āvajjento nayavasena ‘‘asaññabhavo bhavissatī’’ti niṭṭhaṃ agamāsi. Tenāha bhagavā – ‘‘atthi, bhikkhave, asaññasattā nāma dīghāyukā devā, tato cuto sobhito idhūpapanno, so etaṃ bhavaṃ jānāti, sobhito anussaratī’’ti (pārā. 232 atthato samānaṃ). Evaṃ nayavasena anussarantassa anussaraṇakosallaṃ disvā satthā theraṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarantānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Tato eva cāyaṃ āyasmā savisesaṃ attano pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaṃ tassa ca paccayabhūtaṃ paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā somanassajāto tadatthadīpanaṃ udānaṃ udānento –

165. ‘‘Satimā paññavā bhikkhu, āraddhabalavīriyo;
Pañca kappasatānāhaṃ, ekarattiṃ anussariṃ.

166. ‘‘Cattāro satipaṭṭhāne, satta aṭṭha ca bhāvayaṃ;
Pañca kappasatānāhaṃ, ekarattiṃ anussari’’nti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **satimā**ti sayaṃ samudāgamanasampannāya satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāpāripūriyā sativepullappattiyā ca satimā. **Paññavā**ti chaḷabhiññāpāripūriyā paññāvepullappattiyā ca paññavā. Bhinnakilesatāya **bhikkhu**. Saddhādibalānañceva catubbidhasammappadhānavīriyassa ca saṃsiddhipāripūriyā **āraddhabalavīriyo**. Saddhādīnañhettha balaggahaṇena gahaṇaṃ satipi satiādīnaṃ balabhāve, yathā ‘‘gobalibaddhā puññañāṇasambhārā’’ti. **Pañca kappasatānāhaṃ, ekarattiṃ anussari**nti ekarattiṃ viya anussariṃ. Viya-saddo hi idha luttaniddiṭṭho, etena pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇe attano ñāṇavasībhāvaṃ dīpeti.

Idāni yāya paṭipattiyā attano satimantādibhāvo sātisayaṃ pubbenivāsañāṇañca siddhaṃ, taṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘cattāro’’**tiādinā dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **cattāro satipaṭṭhāne**ti kāyānupassanādike attano visayabhedena catubbidhe lokiyalokuttaramissake satisaṅkhāte satipaṭṭhāne. **Sattā**ti satta bojjhaṅge. **Aṭṭhā**ti aṭṭha maggaṅgāni. Satipaṭṭhānesu hi suppatiṭṭhitacittassa satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gatā eva honti, tathā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Tenāha dhammasenāpati – ‘‘catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittā satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā’’tiādīhi (dī. ni. 3.143) sattakoṭṭhāsikesu sattatiṃsāya bodhipakkhiyadhammesu ekasmiṃ koṭṭhāse bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchante itare agacchantā nāma natthīti. **Bhāvaya**nti bhāvanāhetu. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Sobhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Valliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yaṃ kiccaṃ daḷhavīriyenātiādikā āyasmato valliyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato asītikoṭivibhavaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā pabbatapāde araññāyatane ekissā nadiyā tīre assamaṃ kāretvā viharanto attano anuggaṇhanatthaṃ upagataṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso ajinacammaṃ pattharitvā adāsi. Tattha nisinnaṃ bhagavantaṃ pupphehi ca candanena ca pūjetvā ambaphalāni datvā pañcapatiṭṭhitena vandi. Tassa bhagavā nisinnāsanasampattiṃ pakāsento anumodanaṃ vatvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vesāliyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā ‘‘kaṇhamitto’’ti laddhanāmo vayappatto satthu vesāligamane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho mahākaccānattherassa santike pabbaji. So mandapañño dandhaparakkamo ca hutvā ciraṃ kālaṃ viññuṃ sabrahmacāriṃ nissāyeva vasati. Bhikkhū ‘‘yathā nāma valli rukkhādīsu kiñci anissāya vaḍḍhituṃ na sakkoti, evamayampi kañci paṇḍitaṃ anissāya vaḍḍhituṃ na sakkotī’’ti **valliyo**tveva samudācariṃsu. Aparabhāge pana veṇudattattheraṃ upasaṅkamitvā tassa ovāde ṭhatvā sato sampajāno hutvā viharanto ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā paṭipattikkamaṃ theraṃ pucchanto –

167. ‘‘Yaṃ kiccaṃ daḷhavīriyena, yaṃ kiccaṃ boddhumicchatā;
Karissaṃ nāvarajjhissaṃ, passa vīriyaṃ parakkamaṃ.

168. ‘‘Tvañca me maggamakkhāhi, añjasaṃ amatogadhaṃ;
Ahaṃ monena monissaṃ, gaṅgāsotova sāgara’’nti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **yaṃ kiccaṃ daḷhavīriyenā**ti daḷhena vīriyena thirena parakkamena, daḷhavīriyena vā purisadhorayhena yaṃ kiccaṃ kātabbaṃ paṭipajjitabbaṃ. **Yaṃ kiccaṃ boddhumicchatā**ti cattāri ariyasaccāni nibbānameva vā boddhuṃ bujjhituṃ icchantena paṭivijjhitukāmena yaṃ kiccaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. **Karissaṃ nāvarajjhissa**nti tamahaṃ dāni karissaṃ na virādhessaṃ, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjissāmi. **Passa vīriyaṃ parakkama**nti yathā paṭipajjamāne dhamme vidhinā īraṇato **‘‘vīriyaṃ’’,** paraṃ paraṃ ṭhānaṃ akkamanato **‘‘parakkamo’’**ti ca laddhanāmaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ passa na saddhamevāti attano kattukāmataṃ dasseti.

Tvañcāti kammaṭṭhānadāyakaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ ālapati. **Me**ti mayhaṃ. **Maggamakkhāhī**ti ariyamaggaṃ kathehi, lokuttaramaggasampāpakaṃ catusaccakammaṭṭhānaṃ kathehīti attho. **Añjasa**nti ujukaṃ majjhimapaṭipadābhāvena antadvayassa anupagamanato. Amate nibbāne sampāpakabhāvena patiṭṭhitattā **amatogadhaṃ. Monenā**ti ñāṇena maggapaññāya. **Monissa**nti jānissaṃ nibbānaṃ paṭivijjhissaṃ pāpuṇissaṃ. **Gaṅgāsotova sāgara**nti yathā gaṅgāya soto sāgaraṃ samuddaṃ avirajjhanto ekaṃsato ogāhati, evaṃ ‘‘ahaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjanto maggañāṇena nibbānaṃ adhigamissāmi, tasmā taṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ me ācikkhathā’’ti theraṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ yāci.

Taṃ sutvā veṇudattatthero tassa kammaṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. Sopi kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjanto nacirasseva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.49.75-105) –

‘‘Pañca kāmaguṇe hitvā, piyarūpe manorame;
Asīti koṭiyo hitvā, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ.

‘‘Pabbajitvāna kāyena, pāpakammaṃ vivajjayiṃ;
Vacīduccaritaṃ hitvā, nadīkūle vasāmahaṃ.

‘‘Ekakaṃ maṃ viharantaṃ, buddhaseṭṭho upāgami;
Nāhaṃ jānāmi buddhoti, akāsiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ.

‘‘Karitvā paṭisanthāraṃ, nāmagottamapucchahaṃ;
Devatānusi gandhabbo, adu sakko purindado.

‘‘Ko vā tvaṃ kassa vā putto, mahābrahmā idhāgato;
Virocesi disā sabbā, udayaṃ sūriyo yathā.

‘‘Sahassārāni cakkāni, pāde dissanti mārisa;
Ko vā tvaṃ kassa vā putto, kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayaṃ.

‘‘Nāmagottaṃ pavedehi, saṃsayaṃ apanehi me;
Namhi devā na gandhabbo, namhi sakko purindado.

‘‘Brahmabhāvo ca me natthi, etesaṃ uttamo ahaṃ;
Atīto visayaṃ tesaṃ, dālayiṃ kāmabandhanaṃ.

‘‘Sabbe kilese jhāpetvā, patto sambodhimuttamaṃ;

Tassa vācaṃ suṇitvāhaṃ, idaṃ vacanamabraviṃ.

‘‘Yadi buddhosi sabbaññū, nisīda tvaṃ mahāmune;
Tamahaṃ pūjayissāmi, dukkhassantakaro tuvaṃ.

‘‘Pattharitvājinacammaṃ, adāsi satthuno ahaṃ;
Nisīdi tattha bhagavā, sīhova girigabbhare.

‘‘Khippaṃ pabbatamāruyha, ambassa phalamaggahiṃ;
Sālakalyāṇikaṃ pupphaṃ, candanañca mahārahaṃ.

‘‘Khippaṃ paggayha taṃ sabbaṃ, upetvā lokanāyakaṃ;
Phalaṃ buddhassa datvāna, sālapupphamapūjayiṃ.

‘‘Candanaṃ anulimpitvā, avandiṃ satthuno ahaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, vipulāya ca pītiyā.

‘‘Ajinamhi nisīditvā, sumedho lokanāyako;
Mama kammaṃ pakittesi, hāsayanto mamaṃ tadā.

‘‘Iminā phaladānena, gandhamālehi cūbhayaṃ;
Pañcavīse kappasate, devaloke ramissati.

‘‘Anūnamanasaṅkappo, vasavattī bhavissati;
Chabbīsatikappasate, manussattaṃ gamissati.

‘‘Bhavissati cakkavattī, cāturanto mahiddhiko;
Vebhāraṃ nāma nagaraṃ, vissakammena māpitaṃ.

‘‘Hessati sabbasovaṇṇaṃ, nānāratanabhūsitaṃ;
Eteneva upāyena, saṃsarissati so bhave.

‘‘Sabbattha pūjito hutvā, devatte atha mānuse;
Pacchime bhave sampatte, brahmabandhu bhavissati.

‘‘Agārā abhinikkhamma, anagārī bhavissati;
Abhiññāpāragū hutvā, nibbāyissatināsavo.

‘‘Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho, sumedho lokanāyako;
Mama nijjhāyamānassa, pakkāmi anilañjase.

‘‘Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Tusitato cavitvāna, nibbattiṃ mātukucchiyaṃ;
Bhoge me ūnatā natthi, yamhi gabbhe vasāmahaṃ.

‘‘Mātukucchigate mayi, annapānañca bhojanaṃ;
Mātuyā mama chandena, nibbattati yadicchakaṃ.

‘‘Jātiyā pañcavassena, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ;
Oropitamhi kesamhi, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.

‘‘Pubbakammaṃ gavesanto, orena nāddasaṃ ahaṃ;
Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, mama kammamanussariṃ.

‘‘Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
Tava sāsanamāgamma, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.

‘‘Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto thero imāyeva gāthā abhāsīti.

Valliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Vītasokattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Kese me olikhissantītiādikā āyasmato vītasokattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā mahatā isigaṇena parivuto araññe vasanto buddhuppādaṃ sutvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho ‘‘udumbarapupphasadisā dullabhadassanā buddhā bhagavanto, idāneva upagantabbā’’ti mahatiyā parisāya saddhiṃ satthāraṃ daṭṭhuṃ gacchanto diyaḍḍhayojane sese byādhiko hutvā buddhagatāya saññāya kālaṅkato devesu uppajjitvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde aṭṭhārasavassādhikānaṃ dvinnaṃ vassasatānaṃ matthake dhammāsokarañño kaniṭṭhabhātā hutvā nibbatti, tassa **vītasoko**ti nāma ahosi. So vayappatto khattiyakumārehi sikkhitabbavijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato giridattattheraṃ nissāya gihibhūto suttantapiṭake abhidhammapiṭake ca visārado hutvā ekadivasaṃ massukammasamaye kappakassa hatthato ādāsaṃ gahetvā kāyaṃ olokento valitapalitādīni disvā sañjātasaṃvego vipassanāya cittaṃ otāretvā bhāvanaṃ ussukkāpetvā tasmiṃyeva āsane sotāpanno hutvā giridattattherassa santike pabbajitvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.49.9-26) –

‘‘Ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū;
Lakkhaṇe itihāse ca, sanighaṇḍusakeṭubhe.

‘‘Nadīsotapaṭibhāgā, sissā āyanti me tadā;
Tesāhaṃ mante vācemi, rattindivamatandito.

‘‘Siddhattho nāma sambuddho, loke uppajji tāvade;
Tamandhakāraṃ nāsetvā, ñāṇālokaṃ pavattayi.

‘‘Mama aññataro sisso, sissānaṃ so kathesi me;
Sutvāna te etamatthaṃ, ārocesuṃ mamaṃ tadā.

‘‘Buddho loke samuppanno, sabbaññū lokanāyako;
Tassānuvattati jano, lābho amhaṃ na vijjati.

‘‘Adhiccuppattikā buddhā, cakkhumanto mahāyasā;
Yaṃnūnāhaṃ buddhaseṭṭhaṃ, passeyyaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Ajinaṃ me gahetvāna, vākacīraṃ kamaṇḍaluṃ;
Assamā abhinikkhamma, sisse āmantayiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Odumbarikapupphaṃva, candamhi sasakaṃ yathā;
Vāyasānaṃ yathā khīraṃ, dullabho lokanāyako.

‘‘Buddho lokamhi uppanno, manussattampi dullabhaṃ;
Ubhosu vijjamānesu, savanañca sudullabhaṃ.

‘‘Buddho loke samuppanno, cakkhuṃ lacchāma no bhavaṃ;
Etha sabbe gamissāma, sammāsambuddhasantikaṃ.

‘‘Kamaṇḍaludharā sabbe, kharājinanivāsino;
Te jaṭābhārabharitā, nikkhamuṃ vipinā tadā.

‘‘Yugamattaṃ pekkhamānā, uttamatthaṃ gavesino;
Āsattidosarahitā, asambhītāva kesarī.

‘‘Appakiccā aloluppā, nipakā santavuttino;
Uñchāya caramānā te, buddhaseṭṭhamupāgamuṃ.

‘‘Diyaḍḍhayojane sese, byādhi me upapajjatha;
Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ saritvāna, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ saññamalabhiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhasaññāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto –

169. ‘‘Kese me olikhissanti, kappako upasaṅkami;
Tato ādāsamādāya, sarīraṃ paccavekkhisaṃ.

170. ‘‘Tuccho kāyo adissittha, andhakāre tamo byagā;
Sabbe coḷā samucchinnā, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’ti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **kese me olikhissanti, kappako upasaṅkamī**ti gihikāle massukammasamaye ‘‘mama kese olikhissaṃ kappemī’’ti kesādīnaṃ chedanādivasena kappanato kappako nhāpito maṃ upagacchi. **Tato**ti kappakato. **Sarīraṃ paccavekkhisa**nti sabbakāyike ādāse palitavalitamukhanimittādidassanamukhena ‘‘abhibhūto vata jarāya me kāyo’’ti jarābhibhūtaṃ attano sarīraṃ paccavekkhiṃ. Evaṃ paccavekkhato ca **tuccho kāyo adissittha** niccadhuvasukhasabhāvādīhi ritto hutvā me kāyo adissatha paññāyi. Kasmā? **Andhakāre tamo byagā** yena ayonisomanasikārasaṅkhātena tamasā attano kāye andhagatā vijjamānampi asubhādisabhāvaṃ apassantā avijjamānaṃ subhādiākāraṃ gaṇhanti, tasmiṃ andhakāre andhakaraṇaṭṭhāne kāye yonisomanasikārasaṅkhātena ñāṇālokena avijjātamo vigato, tato eva **sabbe coḷā samucchinnā** corā viya kusalabhaṇḍacchedanato, sādhūhi alātabbato asaṅgahetabbato saṅkārakūṭādīsu chaḍḍitapilotikakhaṇḍaṃ viya issarajanena ariyajanena jigucchitabbatāya coḷā viyāti vā ‘‘coḷā’’ti laddhanāmā kilesā samucchinnā. Aggamaggena samugghāṭitattā eva ca nesaṃ **natthi dāni punabbhavo** āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti natthīti.

Vītasokattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Puṇṇamāsattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvātiādikā āyasmato puṇṇamāsattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto tissassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthari araññe viharante paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ dumasākhāya laggetvā gandhakuṭiṃ paviṭṭhe dhanuhattho gahanaṃ paviṭṭho satthu paṃsukūlaṃ disvā pasannamānaso dhanuṃ nikkhipitvā buddhaguṇe anussaritvā paṃsukūlaṃ vandi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ kuṭumbiyakule nibbatti. Tassa kira jātadivase tasmiṃ gehe sabbabhājanāni suvaṇṇaratanamayehi māsehi paripuṇṇāneva ahesuṃ. Tenassa **puṇṇamāso**tveva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto dārapariggahaṃ katvā ekasmiṃ putte uppanne gharāvāsaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā gāmakāvāse vasanto ghaṭento vāyamanto chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.49.1-8) –

‘‘Tisso nāmāsi bhagavā, sayambhū aggapuggalo;
Paṃsukūlaṃ ṭhapetvāna, vihāraṃ pāvisī jino.

‘‘Vinataṃ dhanumādāya, bhakkhatthāya cariṃ ahaṃ;
Maṇḍalaggaṃ gahetvāna, kānanaṃ pāvisiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Tatthaddasaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ, dumagge laggitaṃ tadā;
Cāpaṃ tattheva nikkhippa, sire katvāna añjaliṃ.

‘‘Pasannacitto sumano, vipulāya ca pītiyā;
Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ saritvāna, paṃsukūlaṃ avandahaṃ.

‘‘Dvenavute ito kappe, paṃsukūlamavandahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, vandanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā sāvatthiṃ upagantvā satthāraṃ vanditvā susāne vasati, tassa ca acirāgatasseva sato putto kālamakāsi. Dārakamātā therassa āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā, ‘‘mā idaṃ aputtakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ rājāno hareyyu’’nti taṃ uppabbājetukāmā mahatā parivārena therassa santikaṃ gantvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā palobhetuṃ ārabhi. Thero attano vītarāgabhāvajānāpanatthaṃ ākāse ṭhatvā attano paṭipattikittanamukhena tassā dhammaṃ desento –

171. ‘‘Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvā, yogakkhemassa pattiyā;
Dhammādāsaṃ gahetvāna, ñāṇadassanamattano.

172. ‘‘Paccavekkhiṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ, sabbaṃ santarabāhiraṃ;
Ajjhattañca bahiddhā ca, tuccho kāyo adissathā’’ti. –

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **pañca nīvaraṇe hitvā**ti kāmacchandādike pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya jhānādhigamena viddhaṃsetvā. **Yogakkhemassa pattiyā**ti kāmayogādīhi catūhi yogehi khemassa anupaddutassa nibbānassa adhigamāya. **Dhammādāsa**nti dhammabhūtaṃ ādāsaṃ. Yathā hi ādāso olokentassa rūpakāye guṇāguṇaṃ ādaṃseti, evaṃ vipassanāsaṅkhāto dhammānaṃ sāmaññavisesāvabodhanato ñāṇadassanabhūto dhammādāso vipassantassa vodānasaṃkilesadhammavibhāvanena tappahānasādhanena ca visesato nāmakāye guṇaṃ ādaṃseti. Tenāha –

‘‘Dhammādāsaṃ gahetvāna, ñāṇadassanamattano;

Paccavekkhiṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ, sabbaṃ santarabāhira''nti. –

Imaṃ kāyaṃ dhammasamūhaṃ mama attabhāvaṃ ajjhattikabāhirāyatanabhāvato santarabāhiraṃ sabbaṃ anavasesaṃ dhammādāsaṃ gahetvā ''anicca''ntipi ''dukkha''ntipi ''anattā''tipi patiavekkhiṃ ñāṇacakkhunā passiṃ. Evaṃ passatā ca mayā **ajjhattañca bahiddhā cā**ti attano santāne parasantāne ca **tuccho kāyo adissatha** niccasārādivirahito tuccho khandhapañcakasaṅkhāto attabhāvakāyo ñāṇacakkhunā yāthāvato apassittha. Sakalampi hi khandhapañcakaṃ ''avijjānivutassa, bhikkhave, bālassa taṇhāsaṃyuttassa evamayaṃ kāyo samudāgato''tiādīsu (saṃ. ni. 2.19) ''kāyo''ti vuccati. ''Adissathā''ti ca iminā yadeva kāye daṭṭhabbaṃ, taṃ diṭṭhaṃ, na dānissa kiñci mayā passitabbaṃ atthīti katakiccataṃ dassento aññaṃ byākāsi. Evaṃ thero imāhi gāthāhi purāṇadutiyikāya dhammaṃ desetvā taṃ saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca sampatiṭṭhāpetvā uyyojesi.

Puṇṇamāsattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Nandakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yathāpi bhaddo ājaññoti āyasmato nandakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni karonto sikhissa bhagavato kāle paccantadese uppajjitvā viññutaṃ patto vanacāriko hutvā vicaranto ekadivasaṃ satthu caṅkamanaṭṭhānaṃ disvā pasannacitto vālukā okiri. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde campāyaṃ gahapatikule nibbatti, tassa **nandako**ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Jeṭṭhakabhātā panassa bharato nāma. Tassa pubbayogo anantaravatthusmiṃ āvibhavissati. Te ubhopi viññutaṃ patvā āyasmantaṃ soṇaṃ koḷivisaṃ pabbajitaṃ sutvā ''soṇopi nāma tathāsukhumālo pabbaji, kimaṅgaṃ pana maya''nti pabbajiṃsu. Tesu bharato nacirasseva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Nandako pana kilesānaṃ balavabhāvena tāva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetuṃ nāsakkhi, vipassanāya kammaṃ karoti eva. Athassa bharatatthero āsayaṃ ñatvā avassayo bhavitukāmo taṃ pacchāsamaṇaṃ katvā vihārato nikkhamitvā maggasamīpe nisinno vipassanākathaṃ kathesi.

Tena ca samayena sakaṭasatthe gacchante eko sakaṭe yutto goṇo cikkhallaṭṭhāne sakaṭaṃ uddharituṃ asakkonto paripati. Tato naṃ satthavāho sakaṭā mocetvā tiṇañca pānīyañca datvā parissamaṃ apanetvā puna dhure yojesi. Tato goṇo vūpasantaparissamo laddhabalo taṃ sakaṭaṃ cikkhallaṭṭhānato uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha bharatatthero nandakassa ''passasi no tvaṃ, āvuso nandaka, imassa kamma''nti taṃ nidassetvā tena ''passāmī''ti vutte ''imamatthaṃ suṭṭhu upadhārehī''ti āha. Itaro ''yathāyaṃ goṇo vūpasantaparissamo paṅkaṭṭhānato bhāraṃ ubbahati, evaṃ mayāpi saṃsārapaṅkato attā uddharitabbo''ti tamevārammaṇaṃ katvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.48.90-95) –

''Migaluddo pure āsiṃ, araññe kānane ahaṃ;
Vātamigaṃ gavesanto, caṅkamaṃ addasaṃ ahaṃ.

''Ucchaṅgena pulinaṃ gayha, caṅkame okiriṃ ahaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, sugatassa sirīmato.

''Ekatiṃse ito kappe, pulinaṃ okiriṃ ahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pulinassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano jeṭṭhabhātikassa bharatattherassa santike aññaṃ byākaronto –

173. ''Yathāpi bhaddo ājañño, khalitvā patitiṭṭhati;
Bhiyyo laddhāna saṃvegaṃ, adīno vahate dhuraṃ.

174. ‘‘Evaṃ dassanasampannaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāvakaṃ;
Ājānīyaṃ maṃ dhāretha, puttaṃ buddhassa orasa’’nti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **bhiyyo laddhāna saṃvegaṃ, adīno vahate dhura**nti ‘‘mayhaṃ jātibalavīriyānaṃ ananucchavikametaṃ yadidaṃ āgatassa bhārassa avahana’’nti saṃvegaṃ labhitvā adīno adīnamānaso alīnacitto. ‘‘Alīno’’ti vā pāṭho, so eva attho. Bhiyyo punappunaṃ bhiyyosomattāya attano dhuraṃ bhāraṃ vahate ubbahati. Sesaṃ heṭṭhā ramaṇīyavihārittherassa gāthāvaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttanayameva.

Nandakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Bharatattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ehi, **nandaka, gacchāmā**ti āyasmato bharatattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira anomadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ manuññadassanaṃ mudusukhasamphassaṃ upāhanadvayaṃ gahetvā gacchanto satthāraṃ caṅkamantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso upāhanā upanāmetvā, ‘‘abhiruhatu bhagavā upāhanā, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā’’ti āha. Abhiruhi bhagavā tassa anuggaṇhanatthaṃ upāhanā. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde campānagare gahapatikule nibbatti, **bharato**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto soṇattherassa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā ‘‘sopi nāma pabbajī’’ti sañjātasaṃvego pabbajitvā katapubbakicco vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.48.71-89) –

‘‘Anomadassī bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Divāvihārā nikkhamma, pathamāruhi cakkhumā.

‘‘Pānadhiṃ sukataṃ gayha, addhānaṃ paṭipajjahaṃ;
Tatthaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, pattikaṃ cārudassanaṃ.

‘‘Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, nīharitvāna pānadhiṃ;
Pādamūle ṭhapetvāna, idaṃ vacanamabraviṃ.

‘‘Abhirūha mahāvīra, sugatinda vināyaka;
Ito phalaṃ labhissāmi, so me attho samijjhatu.

‘‘Anomadassī bhagavā, lokajeṭṭho narāsabho;
Pānadhiṃ abhirūhitvā, idaṃ vacanamabravi.

‘‘Yo pānadhiṃ me adāsi, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

‘‘Buddhassa giramaññāya, sabbe devā samāgatā;
Udaggacittā sumanā, vedajātā katañjalī.

‘‘Pānadhīnaṃ padānena, sukhitoyaṃ bhavissati;
Pañcapaññāsakkhattuñca, devarajjaṃ karissati.

‘‘Sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca, cakkavattī bhavissati;
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

‘‘Aparimeyye ito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

‘‘Devaloke manusse vā, nibbattissati puññavā;
Devayānapaṭibhāgaṃ, yānaṃ paṭilabhissati.

‘‘Pāsādā sivikā vayhaṃ, hatthino samalaṅkatā;
Rathā vājaññasaṃyuttā, sadā pātubhavanti me.

‘‘Agārā nikkhamantopi, rathena nikkhamiṃ ahaṃ;
Kesesu chijjamānesu, arahattamapāpuṇiṃ.

‘‘Lābhā mayhaṃ suladdhaṃ me, vāṇijjaṃ suppayojitaṃ;
Datvāna pānadhiṃ ekaṃ, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.

‘‘Aparimeyye ito kappe, yaṃ pānadhimadāsahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pānadhissa idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā attano kaniṭṭhabhātikena nandakattherena heṭṭhā vuttanayena aññābyākaraṇe kate ‘‘idāni nandakopi arahā jāto, handa mayaṃ ubhopi satthu santikaṃ gantvā vusitabrahmacariyataṃ nivedessāmāti uppannaṃ parivitakkaṃ nandakattherassa kathento –

175. ‘‘Ehi nandaka gacchāma, upajjhāyassa santikaṃ;
Sīhanādaṃ nadissāma, buddhaseṭṭhassa sammukhā.

176. ‘‘Yāya no anukampāya, amhe pabbājayī muni;
So no attho anuppatto, sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo’’ti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **nandakā**ti ālapanaṃ. **Ehī**ti tassa attano santikakaraṇaṃ. **Gacchāmā**ti tena attanā ca ekajjhaṃ kātabbakiriyāvacanaṃ, **upajjhāyassā**ti sammāsambuddhassa, sammāsambuddho hi samantacakkhunā buddhacakkhunā ca sattānaṃ āsayānusayacaritādīnaṃ yathābhūtavilokanena sadevakassa lokassa vajjāvajjaṃ upanijjhāyatīti visesato upajjhāyoti vattabbataṃ arahati. Yadatthaṃ gamanaṃ, taṃ dassetuṃ **‘‘sīhanādaṃ nadissāma, buddhaseṭṭhassa sammukhā’’**ti āha. Yathābhuccaguṇābhibyāhāratāya abhītanādabhāvato sīhanādaṃ buddhassa sammāsambuddhassa tato eva sabbasattuttamatāya seṭṭhassa, buddhānaṃ vā sāvakabuddhādīnaṃ seṭṭhassa sammukhā purato nadissāmāti attho.

Yathā pana sīhanādaṃ naditukāmo, taṃ dassento **‘‘yāyā’’**ti gāthamāha. Tattha **yāyā**ti yadatthaṃ, yāya yadatthānuppattiyāti attho. **No**ti amhākaṃ. **Anukampāyā**ti anuggaṇhanena amhe dvepi **pabbājayi** pabbājesi. **Munī**ti bhagavā. **So no attho anuppatto**ti so attho sabbesaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ khayabhūtaṃ arahattaphalaṃ no amhehi anuppatto, adhigatoti attho.

Bharatattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Bhāradvājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nadanti evaṃ sappaññāti āyasmato bhāradvājattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ sumanaṃ nāma paccekabuddhaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso paripakkaṃ vallikāraphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto

imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā gottanāmena **bhāradvājo**tveva paññāyittha. So vayappatto gharāvāsaṃ vasanto ekaputtaṃ labhi. Tassa ‘‘kaṇhadinno’’ti nāmaṃ akāsi. Tassa viññutaṃ pattakāle ‘‘tāta, asukassa nāma ācariyassa santike sippaṃ sikkhitvā ehī’’ti taṃ takkasilaṃ pesesi. So gacchanto antarāmagge satthu sāvakaṃ aññataraṃ mahātheraṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ labhitvā tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā katapubbakicco vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.48.66-70) –

‘‘Sumano nāma sambuddho, takkarāyaṃ vasī tadā;
Vallikāraphalaṃ gayha, sayambhussa adāsahaṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Athassa pitā bhāradvājo veḷuvane viharantaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajitvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Atha putto satthāraṃ vandituṃ rājagahaṃ āgato satthu santike nisinnaṃ pitaraṃ disvā tuṭṭhacitto ‘‘pitāpi kho me pabbajito, kiṃ nu kho tena pabbajjākiccaṃ matthakaṃ pāpita’’nti vīmaṃsanto khīṇāsavabhāvaṃ ñatvā taṃ sīhanādaṃ nadāpetukāmo, ‘‘sādhu, kho tumhehi kataṃ pabbajantehi, pabbajjākiccaṃ pana matthakaṃ pāpita’’nti pucchi. Bhāradvājo puttassa adhigamaṃ dīpento –

177. ‘‘Nadanti evaṃ sappaññā, sīhāva girigabbhare;
Vīrā vijitasaṅgāmā, jetvā māraṃ savāhanaṃ.

178. ‘‘Satthā ca pariciṇṇo me, dhammo saṅgho ca pūjito;
Ahañca vitto sumano, puttaṃ disvā anāsava’’nti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **nadantī**ti yathābhuccaguṇābhibyāhāravasena abhītanādaṃ nadanti gajjanti. **Eva**nti idāni vattabbākāradassanaṃ. **Sappaññā**ti aggamaggapaññādhigamena sabbapaññādhigamena sabbapaññāvepullappattā. **Vīrā**ti catubbidhasammappadhānavīriyasampannatāya vīrā, tato eva anavasesasaṃkilesapakkhanimmathanena **savāhanaṃ** kilesa**māraṃ** abhisaṅkhāra**māraṃ** devaputta**mārañca jetvā** sabbaso **vijitasaṅgāmā** nadanti sappaññāti sambandho.

Evaṃ vijetabbavijayena sīhanādaṃ dassetvā idāni ārādhetabbasamārādhanena icchitabbasiddhiyā ca taṃ dassetuṃ, **‘‘satthā ca pariciṇṇo me’’**ti dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **satthā ca pariciṇṇo me**ti mama satthā sammāsambuddho yathānusiṭṭhaṃ ovādānusāsanīkaraṇena mayā pariciṇṇo upāsito, na dhammādhikaraṇaṃ visositoti adhippāyo. **Dhammo saṅgho ca pūjito**ti navavidhopi lokuttaradhammo, yathāpaṭipattiyāgatamaggānuppattiyā sīladiṭṭhisāmaññagamanena ariyasaṅgho ca mayā pūjito mānito. **Ahañca vitto sumano, puttaṃ disvā anāsava**nti mama puttaṃ anāsavaṃ sabbaso khīṇāsavaṃ disvā dassanahetu ahampi vitto nirāmisāya pītiyā tuṭṭho, tatoyeva nirāmisena somanassena sumano jātoti attho.

Bhāradvājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Kaṇhadinnattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Upāsitā sappurisāti āyasmato kaṇhadinnattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto ito catunavute kappe kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ sobhitaṃ nāma paccekabuddhaṃ disvā pasannacitto punnāgapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **kaṇhadinno**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto upanissayasampattiyā codiyamāno dhammasenāpatiṃ

upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.48.61-65) –

‘‘Sobhito nāma sambuddho, cittakūṭe vasī tadā;
Gahetvā giripunnāgaṃ, sayambhuṃ abhipūjayiṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto –

179. ‘‘Upāsitā sappurisā, sutā dhammā abhiṇhaso;
Sutvāna paṭipajjissaṃ, añjasaṃ amatogadhaṃ.

180. ‘‘Bhavarāgahatassa me sato, bhavarāgo puna me na vijjati;
Na cāhu na ca me bhavissati, na ca me etarahi vijjatī’’ti. –

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **upāsitā**ti paricaritā paṭipattipayirupāsanāya payirupāsitā. **Sappurisā**ti santehi sīlādiguṇehi samannāgatā purisā, ariyapuggalā sāriputtattherādayo. Etena purimacakkadvayasampattimattano dasseti. Na hi patirūpadesavāsena vinā sappurisūpanissayo sambhavati. **Sutā dhammā**ti saccapaṭiccasamuppādādipaṭisaṃyuttadhammā sotadvārānusārena upadhāritā. Etena attano bāhusaccaṃ dassento pacchimacakkadvayasampattiṃ dasseti. **Abhiṇhaso**ti bahuso na kālena kālaṃ. Idañca padaṃ ‘‘upāsitā sappurisā’’ti etthāpi yojetabbaṃ. **Sutvāna paṭipajjissaṃ, añjasaṃ amatogadha**nti te dhamme sutvā tattha vuttarūpārūpadhamme salakkhaṇādito pariggahetvā anukkamena vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā amatogadhaṃ nibbānapatiṭṭhaṃ taṃsampāpakaṃ añjasaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjiṃ pāpuṇiṃ.

Bhavarāgahatassa me satoti bhavarāgena bhavataṇhāya anādimati saṃsāre hatassa upaddutassa mama sato samānassa, aggamaggena vā hatabhavarāgassa. **Bhavarāgo puna me na vijjatī**ti tato eva puna idāni bhavarāgo me natthi. **Na cāhu na me bhavissati, na ca me etarahi vijjatī**ti yadipi pubbe puthujjanakāle sekkhakāle ca me bhavarāgo ahosi, aggamaggappattito pana paṭṭhāya na cāhu na ca ahosi, āyatimpi na me bhavissati, etarahi adhunāpi na ca me vijjati na ca upalabbhati, pahīnoti attho. Bhavarāgavacaneneva cettha tadekaṭṭhatāya mānādīnampi abhāvo vuttoti sabbaso parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojanataṃ dasseti.

Kaṇhadinnattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Tatiyavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Catutthavaggo

1. Migasirattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yato ahaṃ pabbajitoti āyasmato migasirattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto kassapassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannacitto kusaṭṭhakaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā migasiranakkhattena jātattā **migasiro**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ

gato chavasīsamantaṃ nāma sikkhi, yaṃ parijappetvā tivassamatthake matānampi sīsaṃ nakhena ākoṭetvā ‘‘ayaṃ satto asukaṭṭhāne nibbatto’’ti jānāti.

So gharāvāsaṃ anicchanto paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā taṃ vijjaṃ nissāya lokena sakkato garukato lābhī hutvā vicaranto sāvatthiṃ upagato satthu santikaṃ gantvā attano ānubhāvaṃ pakāsento – ‘‘ahaṃ, bho gotama, matānaṃ nibbattaṭṭhānaṃ jānāmī’’ti vatvā, ‘‘kathaṃ pana tvaṃ jānāsī’’ti vutte, ‘‘chavasīsāni āharāpetvā mantaṃ parijappetvā nakhena sīsaṃ ākoṭento nirayādikaṃ tehi tehi nibbattaṭṭhānaṃ jānāmī’’ti kathesi. Athassa bhagavā parinibbutassa bhikkhuno sīsakapālaṃ āharāpetvā, ‘‘kathehi tāva tassa gatiṃ, yassidaṃ sīsakapāla’’nti āha. So taṃ kapālaṃ mantaṃ parijappetvā nakhena ākoṭetvā neva antaṃ na koṭiṃ passati. Atha satthārā, ‘‘na sakkosi paribbājakā’’ti vutte, ‘‘upaparikkhissāmi tāvā’’ti vatvā punappunaṃ parivattentopi na passateva. Bāhirakamantena hi khīṇāsavassa gatiṃ kathaṃ jānissati, athassa matthakato kacchehi ca sedo mucci. So lajjitvā tuṇhībhūto aṭṭhāsi. Satthā ‘‘kilamasi paribbājakā’’ti āha. So ‘‘āma, kilamāmi, na imassa gatiṃ jānāmi, tumhe pana jānāthā’’ti. ‘‘Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ito uttaritarampi jānāmī’’ti vatvā ‘‘nibbānaṃ gato so’’ti āha. Paribbājako ‘‘imaṃ vijjaṃ mayhaṃ dethā’’ti āha. ‘‘Tena hi pabbajā’’ti vatvā taṃ pabbājetvā paṭhamaṃ samathakammaṭṭhāne niyojetvā jhānābhiññāsu patiṭṭhitassa vipassanāya kammaṃ upadisi. So vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.48.56-60) –

‘‘Kassapassa bhagavato, brāhmaṇassa vusīmato;
Pasannacitto sumano, kusaṭṭhakamadāsahaṃ.

‘‘Imasmiṃyeva kappasmiṃ, kusaṭṭhakamadāsahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, kusaṭṭhakassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto –

181. ‘‘Yato ahaṃ pabbajito, sammāsambuddhasāsane;
Vimuccamāno uggacchiṃ, kāmadhātuṃ upaccagaṃ.

182. ‘‘Brahmuno pekkhamānassa, tato cittaṃ vimucci me;
Akuppā me vimuttīti, sabbasaṃyojanakkhayā’’ti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **yato ahaṃ pabbajito, sammāsambuddhasāsane**ti yato pabhuti ahaṃ pabbajito buddhassa bhagavato sāsane, pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya. **Vimuccamāno uggacchi**nti saṃkilesapakkhato paṭhamaṃ tāva samathavipassanāhi vimuccamāno vodānadhammasavanena uṭṭhahiṃ. Evaṃ uggacchanto **kāmadhātuṃ upaccagaṃ** anāgāmimaggena accantameva kāmadhātuṃ atikkamiṃ.

Brahmuno pekkhamānassa, tato cittaṃ vimucci meti sadevakassa lokassa aggabhūtattā seṭṭhaṭṭhena brahmuno buddhassa bhagavato mahākaruṇāyogena ‘‘ayaṃ kulaputto mama sāsane pabbajitvā kathaṃ nu kho paṭipajjatī’’ti pekkhantassa tato anāgāmimaggādhigamato pacchā aggamaggādhigamena mama cittaṃ sabbasaṃkilesato accantameva mucci. **Akuppā me vimuttīti, sabbasaṃyojanakkhayā**ti tathāvimuttacittattā eva sabbesaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ khayā parikkhayā iti evaṃ akuppā me vimuttīti aññaṃ byākāsi.

Migasirattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Sivakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Aniccāni gahakānīti āyasmato sivakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu

katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso pattaṃ ādāya kummāsassa pūretvā adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbatti, **sivako**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato nekkhammajjhāsayatāya kāme pahāya paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā vicaranto satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.56.117-121) –

‘‘Esanāya carantassa, vipassissa mahesino;
Rittakaṃ pattaṃ disvāna, kummāsaṃ pūrayiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ bhikkhamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, kummāsassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto –

183. ‘‘Aniccāni gahakāni, tattha tattha punappunaṃ;
Gahakāraṃ gavesanto, dukkhā jāti punappunaṃ.

184. ‘‘Gahakāraka diṭṭhosi, puna gehaṃ na kāhasi;
Sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā, thūṇikā ca vidālitā;
Vimariyādikataṃ cittaṃ, idheva vidhamissatī’’ti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **aniccāni gahakāni, tattha tattha punappuna**nti tasmiṃ tasmiṃ bhave punappunaṃ nibbattamānāni gahakāni attabhāvagehāni na nibbāni anavaṭṭhitāni ittarāni parittakālāni. **Gahakāraṃ gavesanto**ti imassa attabhāvagehassa kārakaṃ taṇhāvaḍḍhakiṃ pariyesanto ettakaṃ kālaṃ anuvicarinti adhippāyo. **Dukkhā jāti punappuna**nti idaṃ gahakārakagavesanassa kāraṇavacanaṃ. Yasmā jarābyādhimaraṇamissatāya jāti nāmesā punappunaṃ upagantuṃ dukkhā, na ca sā tasmiṃ adiṭṭhe nivattati, tasmā taṃ gavesanto vicarinti attho.

Gahakāraka diṭṭhosīti idāni pana yena so sakkā daṭṭhuṃ, tena ariyamaggañāṇacakkhunā gahakāraka diṭṭho asi. **Puna geha**nti puna imasmiṃ saṃsāravaṭṭe attabhāvasaṅkhātaṃ mama gehaṃ **na kāhasi** na karissasi. **Sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā**ti tava sabbā anavasesakilesaphāsukā mayā bhaggā. **Thūṇikā ca vidālitā**ti idāni tayā kātabbassa attabhāvagehassa avijjāsaṅkhātā kaṇṇikā ca bhinnā. **Vimariyādikataṃ citta**nti mama cittaṃ vigatantaṃ kataṃ, āyatiṃ anuppattidhammataṃ āpāditaṃ. Tato eva **idheva vidhamissati** imasmiṃyeva bhave viddhaṃsissati, carimakacittanirodhena nirujjhissatīti attho.

Sivakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Upavāṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Arahaṃ sugatoti āyasmato upavāṇattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle daliddakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto bhagavati parinibbute tassa dhātuṃ gahetvā manussadevanāgagaruḷakumbhaṇḍayakkhagandhabbehi sattaratanamaye sattayojanike thūpe kate tattha sudhotaṃ attano uttarāsaṅgaṃ veḷagge ābandhitvā dhajaṃ katvā pūjaṃ akāsi. Taṃ gahetvā abhisammatako nāma yakkhasenāpati devehi cetiyapūjārakkhaṇatthaṃ ṭhapito adissamānakāyo ākāse dhārento cetiyaṃ tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ akāsi. So taṃ disvā bhiyyosomattāya pasannamānaso ahosi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **upavāṇo**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā

paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto arahattaṃ patvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.56.122-178) –

‘‘Padumuttaro nāma jino, sabbadhammāna pāragū;
Jalitvā aggikkhandhova, sambuddho parinibbuto.

‘‘Mahājanā samāgamma, pūjayitvā tathāgataṃ;
Cittaṃ katvāna sugataṃ, sarīraṃ abhiropayuṃ.

‘‘Sarīrakiccaṃ katvāna, dhātuṃ tattha samānayuṃ;
Sadevamanussā sabbe, buddhathūpaṃ akaṃsu te.

‘‘Paṭhamā kañcanamayā, dutiyā ca maṇimayā;
Tatiyā rūpiyamayā, catutthī phalikāmayā.

‘‘Tattha pañcamikā ceva, lohitaṅkamayā ahu;
Chaṭṭhā masāragallassa, sabbaṃ ratanamayūpari.

‘‘Jaṅghā maṇimayā āsi, vedikā ratanāmayā;
Sabbasoṇṇamayo thūpo, uddhaṃ yojanamuggato.

‘‘Devā tattha samāgantvā, ekato mantayuṃ tadā;
Mayampi thūpaṃ kassāma, lokanāthassa tādino.

‘‘Dhātu āveṇikā natthi, sarīraṃ ekapiṇḍitaṃ;
Imamhi buddhathūpamhi, kassāma kañcukaṃ mayaṃ.

‘‘Devā sattahi ratnehi, aññaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ yojanaṃ;
Thūpo dviyojanubbedho, timiraṃ byapahanti so.

‘‘Nāgā tattha samāgantvā, ekato mantayuṃ tadā;
Manussā ceva devā ca, buddhathūpaṃ akaṃsu te.

‘‘Mā no pamattā assumha, appamattā sadevakā;
Mayampi thūpaṃ kassāma, lokanāthassa tādino.

‘‘Indanīlaṃ mahānīlaṃ, atho jotirasaṃ maṇiṃ;
Ekato sannipātetvā, buddhathūpaṃ achādayuṃ.

‘‘Sabbaṃ maṇimayaṃ āsi, yāvatā buddhacetiyaṃ;
Tiyojanasamubbedhaṃ, ālokakaraṇaṃ tadā.

‘‘Garuḷā ca samāgantvā, ekato mantayuṃ tadā;
Manussā devanāgā ca, buddhapūjaṃ akaṃsu te.

‘‘Mā no pamattā assumha, appamattā sadevakā;
Mayampi thūpaṃ kassāma, lokanāthassa tādino.

‘‘Sabbaṃ maṇimayaṃ thūpaṃ, akaruṃ te ca kañcukaṃ;
Yojanaṃ tepi vaḍḍhesuṃ, āyataṃ buddhacetiyaṃ.

‘‘Catuyojanamubbedho, buddhathūpo virocati;
Obhāseti disā sabbā, sataraṃsīva uggato.

‘‘Kumbhaṇḍā ca samāgantvā, ekato mantayuṃ tadā;
Manussā ceva devā ca, nāgā ca garuḷā tathā.

‘‘Paccekaṃ buddhaseṭṭhassa, akaṃsu thūpamuttamaṃ;
Mā no pamattā assumha, appamattā sadevakā.

‘‘Mayampi thūpaṃ kassāma, lokanāthassa tādino;
Ratanehi chādessāma, āyataṃ buddhacetiyaṃ.

‘‘Yojanaṃ tepi vaḍḍhesuṃ, āyataṃ buddhacetiyaṃ;
Pañcayojanamubbedho, thūpo obhāsate tadā.

‘‘Yakkhā tattha samāgantvā, ekato mantayuṃ tadā;
Manussā devanāgā ca, garuḷā ca kumbhaṇḍakā.

‘‘Paccekaṃ buddhaseṭṭhassa, akaṃsu thūpamuttamaṃ;
Mā no pamattā assumha, appamattā sadevakā.

‘‘Mayampi thūpaṃ kassāma, lokanāthassa tādino;
Phalikā chādayissāma, āyataṃ buddhacetiyaṃ.

‘‘Yojanaṃ tepi vaḍḍhesuṃ, āyataṃ buddhacetiyaṃ;
Chayojanikamubbedho, thūpo obhāsate tadā.

‘‘Gandhabbā ca samāgantvā, ekato mantayuṃ tadā;
Manujā devatā nāgā, kumbhaṇḍā garuḷā tathā.

‘‘Sabbe akaṃsu buddhathūpaṃ, mayamettha akārakā;
Mayampi thūpaṃ kassāma, lokanāthassa tādino.

‘‘Vediyo satta katvāna, dhajaṃ chattaṃ akaṃsu te;
Sabbasoṇṇamayaṃ thūpaṃ, gandhabbā kārayuṃ tadā.

‘‘Sattayojanamubbedho, thūpo obhāsate tadā;
Rattindivā na ñāyanti, āloko hoti sabbadā.

‘‘Abhibhonti na tassābhā, candasūrā satārakā;
Samantā yojanasate, padīpopi na pajjali.

‘‘Tena kālena ye keci, thūpaṃ pūjenti mānusā;
Na te thūpaṃ āruhanti, ambare ukkhipanti te.

‘‘Devehi ṭhapito yakkho, abhisammatanāmako;
Dhajaṃ vā pupphadāmaṃ vā, abhiropeti uttariṃ.

‘‘Na te passanti taṃ yakkhaṃ, dāmaṃ passanti gacchato;
Evaṃ passitvā gacchantā, sabbe gacchanti suggatiṃ.

‘‘Viruddhā ye pāvacane, pasannā ye ca sāsane;
Pāṭihīraṃ daṭṭhukāmā, thūpaṃ pūjenti mānusā.

‘‘Nagare haṃsavatiyā, ahosiṃ bhatako tadā;
Āmoditaṃ janaṃ disvā, evaṃ cintesahaṃ tadā.

‘‘Uḷāro bhagavā neso, yassa dhātughare disaṃ;
Imā ca janatā tuṭṭhā, kāraṃ kubbaṃ na tappare.

‘‘Ahampi kāraṃ kassāmi, lokanāthassa tādino;
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, bhavissāmi anāgate.

‘‘Sudhotaṃ rajakenāhaṃ, uttareyyaṃ paṭaṃ mama;
Veḷagge ālaggetvāna, dhajaṃ ukkhipimambare.

‘‘Abhisammatako gayha, ambare hāsi me dhajaṃ;
Vāteritaṃ dhajaṃ disvā, bhiyyo hāsaṃ janesahaṃ.

‘‘Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, samaṇaṃ upasaṅkamiṃ;
Taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā, vipākaṃ pucchahaṃ dhaje.

‘‘So me kathesi ānandī, pītisañjananaṃ mama;
Tassa dhajassa vipākaṃ, anubhossasi sabbadā.

‘‘Hatthiassarathāpattī, senā ca caturaṅginī;
Parivāressanti taṃ niccaṃ, dhajadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Saṭṭhitūriyasahassāni, bheriyo samalaṅkatā;
Parivāressanti taṃ niccaṃ, dhajadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Chaḷasīti sahassāni, nāriyo samalaṅkatā;
Vicittavatthābharaṇā, āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalā.

‘‘Aḷārapamhā hasulā, susaññā tanumajjhimā;
Parivāressanti taṃ niccaṃ, dhajadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Tiṃsakappasahassāni, devaloke ramissasi;
Asītikkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjaṃ karissasi.

‘‘Sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca, cakkavattī bhavissati;
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

‘‘Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Devalokā cavitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
Puññakammena saññutto, brahmabandhu bhavissasi.

‘‘Asītikoṭiṃ chaḍḍetvā, dāse kammakare bahū;
Gotamassa bhagavato, sāsane pabbajissasi.

‘‘Ārādhayitvā sambuddhaṃ, gotamaṃ sakyapuṅgavaṃ;
Upavāṇoti nāmena, hessasi satthu sāvako.

‘‘Satasahasse kataṃ kammaṃ, phalaṃ dassesi me idha;
Sumutto saravegova, kilese jhāpayiṃ mama.

‘‘Cakkavattissa santassa, cātuddīpissarassa me;
Tīṇi yojanāni sāmantā, ussīyanti dhajā sadā.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dhajadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Athāyasmā upavāṇo bhagavato upaṭṭhāko ahosi. Tena ca samayena bhagavato vātābādho uppajji. Therassa ca gihisahāyo devahito nāma brāhmaṇo sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasati. So theraṃ catūhi paccayehi pavedesi. Athāyasmā upavāṇo nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ upagacchi. Brāhmaṇo ‘‘kenaci aññena payojanena thero āgato’’ti ñatvā, ‘‘vadeyyātha, bhante, kenattho’’ti āha. Thero tassa brāhmaṇassa payojanaṃ ācikkhanto –

185. ‘‘Arahaṃ sugato loke, vātehābādhiko muni;
Sace uṇhodakaṃ atthi, munino dehi brāhmaṇa.

186. ‘‘Pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ, sakkareyyāna sakkato;
Apacitopaceyyānaṃ, tassa icchāmi hātave’’ti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tassattho – yo imasmiṃ **loke pūjaneyyānaṃ** pūjetabbehi sakkādīhi devehi mahābrahmādīhi ca brahmehi **pūjito, sakkareyyānaṃ** sakkātabbehi bimbisārakosalarājādīhi **sakkato, apaceyyānaṃ** apacāyitabbehi mahesīhi khīṇāsavehi **apacito,** kilesehi ārakattādinā **arahaṃ,** sobhanagamanādinā **sugato** sabbaññū **muni** mayhaṃ satthā devadevo sakkānaṃ atisakko brahmānaṃ atibrahmā, so dāni **vātehi** vātahetu vātakkhobhanimittaṃ **ābādhiko** jāto. **Sace, brāhmaṇa, uṇhodakaṃ atthi, tassa** vātābādhavūpasamanatthaṃ taṃ **hātave** upanetuṃ **icchāmī**ti. Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo uṇhodakaṃ tadanurūpaṃ vātārahañca bhesajjaṃ bhagavato upanāmesi. Tena ca satthu rogo vūpasami. Tassa bhagavā anumodanaṃ akāsīti.

Upavāṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Isidinnattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Diṭṭhā mayāti āyasmato isidinnattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni karonto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto bījaniṃ gahetvā bodhiyā pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sunāparantajanapade seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā **isidinno**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto satthu candanamāḷapaṭiggahaṇe pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā pasannamānaso satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpanno hutvā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Tassa hitānukampinī devatā taṃ codentī –

187. ‘‘Diṭṭhā mayā dhammadharā upāsakā, kāmā aniccā iti bhāsamānā;
Sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu, puttesu dāresu ca te apekkhā.

188. ‘‘Addhā na jānanti yatodha dhammaṃ, kāmā aniccā iti cāpi āhu;
Rāgañca tesaṃ na balatthi chettuṃ, tasmā sitā puttadāraṃ dhanañcā’’ti. –

Gāthādvayamabhāsi.

Tattha **diṭṭhā mayā dhammadharā upāsakā, kāmā aniccā iti bhāsamānā**ti idhekacce pariyattidhammadharā upāsakā mayā diṭṭhā, pariyattidhammadharattā eva ''kāmā nāmete aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā''ti kāmesu ādīnavapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammaṃ bhāsamānā, sayaṃ pana **sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu, puttesu dāresu ca te apekkhā**ti sārattā hutvā bahalarāgarattā maṇīsu kuṇḍalesu ca, maṇicitesu vā kuṇḍalesu, puttesu puttadhītāsu dāresu ca adhigatasnehā, aññaṃ bhaṇantā aññaṃ karontā diṭṭhā mayāti attho.

Yatoti yasmā te upāsakā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttesu dāresu ca apekkhavanto, tasmā **idha** imasmiṃ buddhasāsane **dhammaṃ** yāthāvato **addhā** ekaṃsena **na jānanti**. Evaṃ bhūtā ca **''kāmā aniccā''iti cāpi āhu** ahosi, sattapakati vicittasabhāvāti adhippāyo. **Rāgañca tesaṃ na balatthi chettu**nti tesaṃ upāsakānaṃ yasmā rāgaṃ chettuṃ samucchindituṃ tādisaṃ ñāṇabalaṃ natthi, **tasmā** tena kāraṇena **sitā** taṇhāvasena nissitā **puttadāraṃ dhanañca** allīnā na vissajjentīti sabbametaṃ devatā taṃyeva upāsakaṃ uddissa aññāpadesena kathesi. Taṃ sutvā upāsako saṃvegajāto pabbajitvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.48.46-50) –

''Vipassino bhagavato, bodhiyā pādaputtame;
Sumano bījaniṃ gayha, abījiṃ bodhimuttamaṃ.

''Ekanavutito kappe, abījiṃ bodhimuttamaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bījanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto imā eva gāthā abhāsīti.

Isidinnattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Sambulakaccānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Devo cāti āyasmato sambulakaccānattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni karonto ito catunavutikappamatthake kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ sataraṃsiṃ nāma paccekabuddhaṃ nirodhā vuṭṭhahitvā piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso tālaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe gahapatikule nibbattitvā ''sambulo''ti laddhanāmo kaccānagottatāya **sambulakaccāno**ti paññāyittha.

So vayappatto satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā himavantasamīpe bheravāya nāma pabbataguhāyaṃ vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto viharati. Athekadivasaṃ mahā akālamegho satapaṭalasahassapaṭalo thanento gajjanto vijjullatā nicchārento gaḷagaḷāyanto uṭṭhahitvā vassituṃ ārabhi, asaniyo phaliṃsu. Taṃ saddaṃ sutvā acchataracchuvanamahiṃsahatthiādayo bhītatasitā bhītaravaṃ viraviṃsu. Thero pana āraddhavipassanattā kāye jīvite ca nirapekkho vigatalomahaṃso taṃ acintento vipassanāyameva kammaṃ karonto ghammāpagamena utusappāyalābhena samāhitacitto tāvadeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā saha abhiññāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.85-90) –

''Sataraṃsī nāma bhagavā, sayambhū aparājito;
Vivekā vuṭṭhahitvāna, gocarāyābhinikkhami.

''Phalahattho ahaṃ disvā, upagacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, tālaphalaṃ adāsahaṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā somanassajāto udānavasena aññaṃ byākaronto –

189. ‘‘Devo ca vassati, devo ca gaḷagaḷāyati,
Ekako cāhaṃ bherave bile viharāmi;
Tassa mayhaṃ ekakassa bherave bile viharato,
Natthi bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā.

190. ‘‘Dhammatā mamesā yassa me, ekakassa bherave bile;
Viharato natthi bhayaṃ vā, chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā’’ti. –

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **devo ca vassati, devo ca gaḷagaḷāyatī**ti devo megho vassati ca, ‘‘gaḷagaḷā’’ti ca karonto gajjatīti attho. Gajjantassa hi anukaraṇametaṃ. **Ekako cāhaṃ bherave bile viharāmī**ti ahañca ekako asahāyo sappaṭibhayāyaṃ pabbataguhāyaṃ vasāmi, **tassa mayhaṃ** evaṃbhūtassa me sato **natthi bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā**ti cittutrāsasaññitaṃ bhayaṃ vā taṃnimittakaṃ sarīrassa chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃsanamattaṃ vā natthi.

Kasmāti tattha kāraṇamāha **‘‘dhammatā mamesā’’**ti. Apariññātavatthukassa hi tattha appahīnacchandarāgatāya bhayādinā bhavitabbaṃ, mayā pana sabbaso tattha pariññātaṃ, tattha ca chandarāgo samucchinno, tasmā bhayādīnaṃ abhāvo **dhammatā mamesā** mama dhammasabhāvo esoti aññaṃ byākāsi.

Sambulakaccānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Nitakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Kassa selūpamaṃ cittanti āyasmato nitakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni karonto vipassissa bhagavato kāle bandhumatīnagare ārāmagopako hutvā jīvanto ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ ākāsena gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso nāḷikeraphalaṃ dātukāmo ahosi. Satthā taṃ anuggaṇhanto ākāseyeva ṭhatvā paṭiggaṇhi. So taṃ datvā uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **nitako**ti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe viharanto ghaṭento arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.91-99) –

‘‘Nagare bandhumatiyā, ārāmiko ahaṃ tadā;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, gacchantaṃ anilañjase.

‘‘Nāḷikeraphalaṃ gayha, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ;
Ākāse ṭhitako santo, paṭiggaṇhi mahāyaso.

‘‘Vittisañjanano mayhaṃ, diṭṭhadhammasukhāvaho;
Phalaṃ buddhassa datvāna, vippasannena cetasā.

‘‘Adhigacchiṃ tadā pītiṃ, vipulañca sukhuttamaṃ;
Uppajjateva ratanaṃ, nibbattassa tahiṃ tahiṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Dibbacakkhu visuddhaṃ me, samādhikusalo ahaṃ;
Abhiññāpāramippatto, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā there phalasukhena nibbānasukhena viharante padhānapariggāhako thero taṃ āraññāyatanaṃ gantvā tattha vasantānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pariggaṇhanatthaṃ **‘‘kassa selūpama’’**ntiādinā paṭhamaṃ gāthamāha.

191. Tattha **kassa selūpamaṃ cittaṃ, ṭhitaṃ nānupakampatī**ti imasmiṃ araññāyatane vasantesu kassa bhikkhuno cittaṃ aggaphalādhigamena ekaghanasilāmayapabbatūpamaṃ sabbesaṃ iñjanānaṃ abhāvato vasībhāvappattiyā ca ṭhitaṃ sabbehipi lokadhammehi nānukampati na vedhati. Idānissa akampanākāraṃ saddhiṃ kāraṇena dassetuṃ **‘‘viratta’’**ntiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha **virattaṃ rajanīyesū**ti virāgasaṅkhātena ariyamaggena rajanīyesu rāguppattihetubhūtesu tebhūmakadhammesu virattaṃ, tattha sabbaso samucchinnarāganti attho. **Kuppanīye**ti paṭighaṭṭhānīye, sabbasmimpi āghātavatthusmiṃ. **Na kuppatī**ti na dussati na vikāraṃ āpajjati. **Yassevaṃ bhāvitaṃ citta**nti yassa ariyapuggalassa cittaṃ mano evaṃ vuttanayena tādibhāvena bhāvitaṃ, **kuto taṃ dukkhamessatī**ti taṃ puggalaṃ kuto sattato saṅkhārato vā dukkhaṃ upagamissati, na tādisassa dukkhaṃ atthīti attho.

192. Evaṃ aniyamavasena pucchitamatthaṃ nitakatthero attūpanāyikaṃ katvā vissajjento **‘‘mama selūpamaṃ citta’’**ntiādinā dutiyagāthāya aññaṃ byākāsi. Taṃ vuttatthameva.

Nitakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Soṇapoṭiriyaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Na tāva supituṃ hotīti āyasmato soṇassa poṭiriyaputtassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro sikhissa bhagavato kāle vanacaro hutvā jīvanto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannacitto kurañjiyaphalaṃ satthuno adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ poṭiriyassa nāma gāmabhojakassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **soṇo**tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto bhaddiyassa sākiyarañño senāpati ahosi. Atha bhaddiyarāje heṭṭhā vuttanayena pabbajite, senāpati ‘‘rājāpi nāma pabbaji, kiṃ mayhaṃ gharāvāsenā’’ti pabbaji? Pabbajitvā pana niddārāmo viharati, na bhāvanamanuyuñjati. Taṃ bhagavā anupiyāyaṃ ambavane viharanto attano obhāsaṃ pharāpetvā tenassa satiṃ janetvā imāya gāthāya taṃ ovadanto –

193. ‘‘Na tāva supituṃ hoti, ratti nakkhattamālinī;
Paṭijaggitumevesā, ratti hoti vijānatā.

194. ‘‘Hatthikkhandhāvapatitaṃ, kuñjaro ce anukkame;
Saṅgāme me mataṃ seyyo, yañce jīve parājito’’ti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **na tāva supituṃ hoti, ratti nakkhattamālinī**ti aṭṭhahi akkhaṇehi vajjitaṃ navamaṃ khaṇaṃ labhitvā ṭhitassa viññujātikassa yāva na arahattaṃ hatthagataṃ hoti, tāva ayaṃ nakkhattamālinī ratti supituṃ niddāyituṃ na hoti, supanassa kālo na hoti. Apica kho **paṭijaggitumevesā, ratti hoti vijānatā**ti esā ratti nāma manussānaṃ migapakkhīnañca niddūpagamanena visesato nissaddavelābhūtā paṭipattiṃ attani sañjaggituṃ jāgariyānuyogamanuyuñjitumeva vijānatā viññunā icchitā hotīti.

Taṃ sutvā soṇo saṃviggataramānaso hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā abbhokāsikaṅgaṃ adhiṭṭhāya vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto **‘‘hatthikkhandhova patita’’**nti dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **avapatita**nti avamukhaṃ patitaṃ uddhaṃpādaṃ adhomukhaṃ patitaṃ. **Kuñjaro ce anukkame**ti kuñjaro anukkameyya ce. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti – yadāhaṃ hatthimāruhitvā saṅgāmaṃ paviṭṭho hatthikkhandhato patito, tadāhaṃ **saṅgāme** tena hatthinā maddito mato ahosiṃ ce, taṃ **me** maraṇaṃ **seyyo, yañce** idāni kilesehi **parājito** jīveyyaṃ, taṃ na seyyoti. Imaṃ gāthaṃ vadantoyeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.52.1-6) –

‘‘Migaluddo pure āsiṃ, vipine vicaraṃ ahaṃ;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ.

‘‘Kurañjiyaphalaṃ gayha, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ;
Puññakkhettassa tādino, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā ‘‘satthārā vuttaṃ, attanā vutta’’nti ubhayañhi gāthaṃ ‘‘hatthikkhandhāvapatita’’ntiādinā paccudāhāsi. Tena idameva aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosīti.

Soṇapoṭiriyaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Nisabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pañca kāmaguṇe hitvāti āyasmato nisabhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannacitto kapitthaphalamadāsi. So tena puññakammena sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde koliyajanapade kulagehe nibbattitvā **nisabho**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto sākiyakoliyānaṃ saṅgāme buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā tadaheva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.52.7-11) –

‘‘Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ, kapitthaṃ adadiṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

So arahattaṃ pana patvā attano sahāyabhikkhū pamādavihārena kālaṃ vītināmente disvā te ovadanto –

195. ‘‘Pañca kāmaguṇe hitvā, piyarūpe manorame;
Saddhāya gharā nikkhamma, dukkhassantakaro bhave’’ti. –

Paṭhamaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tassattho – bālaputhujjanassa piyāyitabbasabhāvatāya **piyarūpe** manuññasabhāvatāya **manorame** rūpādike **pañca kāmaguṇe** kāmakoṭṭhāse **hitvā** pahāya pariccajitvā kammaphala**saddhāya** ratanattaya**saddhāya** ca vasena **gharā** gharabandhanato **nikkhamma** nikkhamitvā pabbajjaṃ upagato viññujātiko pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya ghaṭento vāyamanto vaṭṭa**dukkhassa antakaro bhave** bhaveyyāti.

Evaṃ te bhikkhū ovaditvā ‘‘ayaṃ pare eva saññāpento viharati, ‘‘sayaṃ pana akārako’ti mā cintayitthā’’ti tesaṃ attano paṭipannabhāvaṃ pakāsento –

196. ‘‘Nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ, nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ;
Kālañca paṭikaṅkhāmi, sampajāno patissato’’ti. –

Dutiyagāthāya aññaṃ byākāsi. Tattha **nābhinandāmi maraṇa**nti maraṇaṃ na abhikaṅkhāmi. **Nābhinandāmi jīvita**nti idaṃ pana tassa kāraṇavacanaṃ, yasmā nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ, tasmā nābhinandāmi maraṇanti. Yo hi āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇāya kilesābhisaṅkhāre ācinoti upacinoti, so punabbhavābhinibbattiṃ abhinandanto nāntariyakatāya attano maraṇampi abhinandati nāma kāraṇassa appahīnattā, khīṇāsavo pana sabbaso ācayagāmidhamme pahāya apacayagāmidhamme patiṭṭhito pariññātavatthuko sabbaso jīvitaṃ anabhinandanto maraṇampi anabhinandati nāma kāraṇassa eva suppahīnattā. Tenāha – ‘‘nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ, nābhinandāmi jīvita’’nti. Yadi evaṃ khīṇāsavassa parinibbānābhikaṅkhā, yāva parinibbānā avaṭṭhānañca kathanti āha **‘‘kālañca paṭikaṅkhāmi, sampajāno patissato’’**ti, kilesaparinibbāne siddhe satipaññāvepullappattiyā sato sampajāno kevalaṃ khandhaparinibbānakālaṃ paṭikaṅkhāmi, taṃ udikkhamāno āgamayamāno viharāmi, na pana me maraṇe jīvite vā abhinandanā atthi arahattamaggeneva tassa samugghāṭitattāti.

Nisabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Usabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ambapallavasaṅkāsanti āyasmato usabhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni karonto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso kosambaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ sākiyarājakule nibbattitvā **usabho**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto satthu ñātisamāgame buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji. So pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya samaṇadhammaṃ akatvā divā saṅgaṇikārāmo sakalarattiṃ niddāyamāno vītināmeti. So ekadivasaṃ muṭṭhassati asampajāno niddaṃ okkanto supine kesamassuṃ ohāretvā ambapallavavaṇṇaṃ cīvaraṃ pārupitvā hatthigīvāyaṃ nisīditvā nagaraṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭhaṃ tattheva manusse sampatte disvā lajjāya hatthikkhandhato oruyha attānaṃ disvā paṭibuddho, ‘‘īdisaṃ nāma supinaṃ muṭṭhassatinā asampajānena niddāyamānena mayā diṭṭha’’nti uppannasaṃvego vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.52.12-16) –

‘‘Kakudhaṃ vilasantaṃva, devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ, kosambaṃ adadiṃ tadā.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Atha thero yathādiṭṭhaṃ supinaṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā arahattassa adhigatattā tasseva supinassa kittanavasena aññaṃ byākaronto –

197. ‘‘Ambapallavasaṅkāsaṃ, aṃse katvāna cīvaraṃ;
Nisinno hatthigīvāyaṃ, gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ.

198. ‘‘Hatthikkhandhato oruyha, saṃvegaṃ alabhiṃ tadā;
Sohaṃ ditto tadā santo, patto me āsavakkhayo’’ti. – gāthādvayamāha;

Tattha **ambapallavasaṅkāsaṃ, aṃse katvāna cīvara**nti ambapallavākāraṃ pavāḷavaṇṇaṃ cīvaraṃ khandhe karitvā uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā. **Gāma**nti attano rājadhāniṃ hatthikkhandhe **nisinno piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ,** paviṭṭhamattova mahājanena olokiyamāno **hatthikkhandhato oruyha** ṭhito paṭibujjhiṃ, pabuddhova **saṃvegaṃ alabhiṃ tadā** ''muṭṭhassati asampajāno hutvā niddāyokkamanena etaṃ jāta''nti. Apare pana ''rājāva hutvā rattibhāge evarūpaṃ supinaṃ disvā vibhātāya rattiyā hatthikkhandhaṃ āruyha nagaravīthiyaṃ caranto taṃ supinaṃ saritvā hatthikkhandhato oruyha saṃvegaṃ labhitvā satthu santike pabbajitvā arahattaṃ patvā udānaṃ udānento imā gāthā abhāsī''ti vadanti. **Ditto**ti tasmiṃ rājakāle jātimadabhogamadādiparidappito samāno saṃvegamalabhinti yojanā.

Usabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Kappaṭakurattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ayamiti kappaṭoti āyasmato kappaṭakurattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti. Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ vinatāya nāma nadiyā tīre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ disvā pasannamānaso ketakapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ duggatakule nibbattitvā yāva vayappatti, tāva aññaṃ upāyaṃ ajānanto kappaṭakhaṇḍanivāsano sarāvahattho tattha tattha kuraṃ pariyesanto vicari, tena **kappaṭakuro**tveva paññāyittha. So vayappatto tiṇaṃ vikkiṇitvā jīvikaṃ kappento ekadivasaṃ tiṇalāvanatthaṃ araññaṃ gato tattha aññataraṃ khīṇāsavattheraṃ disvā taṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā nisīdi. Tassa thero dhammaṃ kathesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho ''kiṃ me imāya kicchajīvikāyā''ti pabbajitvā attano nivatthakappaṭacoḷaṃ ekasmiṃ ṭhāne nikkhipi. Yadā cassa anabhirati uppajjati, tadā taṃ kappaṭaṃ olokentassa anabhirati vigacchati, saṃvegaṃ paṭilabhi. Evaṃ karonto sattakkhattuṃ uppabbaji. Tassa taṃ kāraṇaṃ bhikkhū bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Athekadivasaṃ kappaṭakuro bhikkhu dhammasabhāyaṃ parisapariyante nisinno niddāyati, taṃ bhagavā codento –

199. ''Ayamiti kappaṭo kappaṭakuro, acchāya atibharitāya;
Amataghaṭikāyaṃ dhammakaṭamatto, katapadaṃ jhānāni ocetuṃ.

200. ''Mā kho tvaṃ kappaṭa pacālesi, mā tvaṃ upakaṇṇamhi tāḷessaṃ;
Na hi tvaṃ kappaṭa mattamaññāsi, saṅghamajjhamhi pacalāyamāno''ti. –

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **ayamiti kappaṭo kappaṭakuro**ti kappaṭakuro bhikkhu ''ayaṃ mama kappaṭo, imaṃ paridahitvā yathā tathā jīvāmī''ti evaṃ uppannamicchāvitakko **acchāya atibharitāya amataghaṭikāyaṃ** mama amataghaṭe tahaṃ tahaṃ vassante ''amatamadhigataṃ ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi'' (mahāva. 12; ma. ni. 1.286; 2.342). ''Andhībhūtasmiṃ lokasmiṃ, āhañchaṃ amatadundubhi''ntiādinā (mahāva. 11; ma. ni. 1.285; 2.341) ghosetvā mayā dhammāmate pavassiyamāne **katapadaṃ jhānāni ocetuṃ** lokiyalokuttarajjhānāni upacetuṃ bhāvetuṃ katapadaṃ kaṭamaggavihitabhāvanāmaggaṃ idaṃ mama sāsanaṃ, tathāpi **dhammakaṭamatto** mama sāsanadhammato ukkaṇṭhacitto apagatamānaso kappaṭakuroti taṃ codetvā punapissa sahoḍḍhaṃ coraṃ gaṇhanto viya pamādavihāraṃ dassento **''mā kho tvaṃ, kappaṭa, pacālesī''**ti gāthamāha.

Tattha **mā kho tvaṃ, kappaṭa, pacālesī**ti tvaṃ, kappaṭakura, ''mama dhammaṃ suṇissāmī''ti nisīditvā mā kho pacālesi mā pacalāhi mā niddaṃ upagacchi. **Mā tvaṃ upakaṇṇamhi tāḷessa**nti taṃ niddāyamānaṃ upakaṇṇamhi kaṇṇasamīpe desanāhatthena ahaṃ mā patāḷessaṃ. Yathā ito paraṃ kilesappahānāya ahaṃ taṃ na ovadeyyaṃ, tathā paṭipajjāhīti attho. **Na hi tvaṃ, kappaṭa, mattamaññāsī**ti tvaṃ, kappaṭa, **saṅghamajjhamhi pacalāyamāno** mattaṃ pamāṇaṃ na vā maññasi, ''ayamatidullabho khaṇo paṭiladdho, so mā upajjhagā''ti ettakampi na jānāsi, passa yāva ca te

aparaddhanti codesi.

Evaṃ bhagavatā dvīhi gāthāhi gāḷhaṃ taṃ niggayha codanāya katāya aṭṭhivedhaviddho viya caṇḍagajo maggaṃ otaranto viya ca sañjātasaṃvego vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.52.17-22) –

‘‘Vinatānadiyā tīre, vihāsi purisuttamo;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ.

‘‘Madhugandhassa pupphena, ketakassa ahaṃ tadā;
Pasannacitto sumano, buddhaseṭṭhamapūjayiṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthārā vuttagāthādvayameva attano arahattādhigamanassa aṅkusabhūtanti paccudāhāsi. Tenassa tadeva aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosīti.

Kappaṭakurattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Catutthavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Pañcamavaggo

1. Kumārakassapattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Aho buddhā aho dhammāti āyasmato kumārakassapattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ pāpuṇi. ‘‘Kulagehe’’ti pana aṅguttaraṭṭhakathāyaṃ (a. ni. aṭṭha. 1.1.217) vuttaṃ. So satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ cittakathikānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sayampi taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ ākaṅkhanto paṇidhānaṃ katvā tadanurūpāni puññāni karonto kassapassa bhagavato kāle samaṇadhammaṃ katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe seṭṭhidhītāya kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Sā kira kumārikākāleyeva pabbajitukāmā hutvā mātāpitaro yācitvā pabbajjaṃ alabhamānā kulagharaṃ gatāpi gabbhasaṇṭhitampi ajānantī sāmikaṃ ārādhetvā tena anuññātā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā. Tassā gabbhinibhāvaṃ disvā bhikkhuniyo devadattaṃ pucchiṃsu. So ‘‘assamaṇī’’ti āha. Puna dasabalaṃ pucchiṃsu. Satthā upālittheraṃ paṭicchāpesi. Thero sāvatthinagaravāsīni kulāni visākhañca upāsikaṃ pakkosāpetvā sarājikāya parisāya vinicchinanto ‘‘pure laddho gabbho, pabbajjā arogā’’ti āha. Satthā ‘‘suvinicchitaṃ adhikaraṇa’’nti therassa sādhukāraṃ adāsi.

Sā bhikkhunī suvaṇṇabimbasadisaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi. Taṃ rājā pasenadikosalo posesi. ‘‘Kassapo’’ti cassa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Aparabhāge alaṅkaritvā satthu santikaṃ netvā pabbājesi. Kumārakāle pabbajitattā bhagavatā ‘‘kassapaṃ pakkosatha, idaṃ phalaṃ vā khādanīyaṃ vā kassapassa dethā’’ti vutte ‘‘katarakassapassā’’ti. ‘‘Kumārakassapassā’’ti. Evaṃ gahitanāmattā rañño posāvanikaputtattā ca vuḍḍhakālepi **kumārakassapo**tveva paññāyittha.

So pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya vipassanāya ceva kammaṃ karoti, buddhavacanañca uggaṇhāti. Atha tena saddhiṃ pabbatamatthake samaṇadhammaṃ katvā anāgāmī hutvā suddhāvāse nibbatto mahābrahmā ‘‘vipassanāya mukhaṃ dassetvā maggaphalappattiyā upāyaṃ karissāmī’’ti pañcadasa pañhe abhisaṅkharitvā andhavane vasantassa therassa ‘‘ime pañhe satthāraṃ puccheyyāsī’’ti ācikkhitvā

gato. So te pañhe bhagavantaṃ pucchi. Bhagavāpissa byākāsi. Thero satthārā kathitaniyāmeneva te uggaṇhitvā vipassanaṃ gabbhaṃ gaṇhāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.54.150-177) –

‘‘Ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nāyako;
Sabbalokahito vīro, padumuttaranāmako.

‘‘Tadāhaṃ brāhmaṇo hutvā, vissuto vedapāragū;
Divāvihāraṃ vicaraṃ, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Catusaccaṃ pakāsentaṃ, bodhayantaṃ sadevakaṃ;
Vicittakathikānaggaṃ, vaṇṇayantaṃ mahājane.

‘‘Tadā muditacittohaṃ, nimantetvā tathāgataṃ;
Nānārattehi vatthehi, alaṅkaritvāna maṇḍapaṃ.

‘‘Nānāratanapajjotaṃ, sasaṅghaṃ bhojayiṃ tahiṃ;
Bhojayitvāna sattāhaṃ, nānaggarasabhojanaṃ.

‘‘Nānācittehi pupphehi, pūjayitvā sasāvakaṃ;
Nipacca pādamūlamhi, taṃ ṭhāna patthayiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Tadā munivaro āha, karuṇekarasāsayo;
Passathetaṃ dijavaraṃ, padumānanalocanaṃ.

‘‘Pītipāmojjabahulaṃ, samuggatatanūruhaṃ;
Hāsamhitavisālakkhaṃ, mama sāsanalālasaṃ.

‘‘Patitaṃ pādamūle me, ekāvatthasumānasaṃ;
Esa pattheti taṃ ṭhānaṃ, vicittakathikattanaṃ.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
Kumārakassapo nāma, hessati satthu sāvako.

‘‘Vicittapupphadussānaṃ, ratanānañca vāhasā;
Vicittakathikānaṃ so, aggataṃ pāpuṇissati.

‘‘Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

‘‘Paribbhamaṃ bhavābhave, raṅgamajjhe yathā naṭo;
Sākhamigatrajo hutvā, migiyā kucchimokkamiṃ.

‘‘Tadā mayi kucchigate, vajjhavāro upaṭṭhito;
Sākhena cattā me mātā, nigrodhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā.

‘‘Tena sā migarājena, maraṇā parimocitā;

Pariccajitvā sapāṇaṃ, mamevaṃ ovadī tadā.

‘‘Nigrodhameva seveyya, na sākhamupasaṃvase;
Nigrodhasmiṃ mataṃ seyyo, yañce sākhamhi jīvitaṃ.

‘‘Tenānusiṭṭhā migayūthapena, ahañca mātā ca tathetare ca;
Āgamma rammaṃ tusitādhivāsaṃ, gatā pavāsaṃ sagharaṃ yatheva.

‘‘Puno kassapavīrassa, atthamentamhi sāsane;
Āruyha selasikharaṃ, yuñjitvā jinasāsanaṃ.

‘‘Idānāhaṃ rājagahe, jāto seṭṭhikule ahuṃ;
Āpannasattā me mātā, pabbaji anagāriyaṃ.

‘‘Sagabbhaṃ taṃ viditvāna, devadattamupānayuṃ;
So avoca vināsetha, pāpikaṃ bhikkhuniṃ imaṃ.

‘‘Idānipi munindena, jinena anukampitā;
Sukhinī ajanī mayhaṃ, mātā bhikkhunupassaye.

‘‘Taṃ viditvā mahīpālo, kosalo maṃ aposayi;
Kumāraparihānena, nāmenāhañca kassapo.

‘‘Mahākassapamāgamma, ahaṃ kumārakassapo;
Vammikasadisaṃ kāyaṃ, sutvā buddhena desitaṃ.

‘‘Tato cittaṃ vimucci me, anupādāya sabbaso;
Pāyāsiṃ damayitvāhaṃ, etadaggamapāpuṇiṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā cittakathikabhāvena satthārā etadagge ṭhapito attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā ratanattayaguṇavibhāvanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto –

201. ‘‘Aho buddhā aho dhammā, aho no satthu sampadā;
Yattha etādisaṃ dhammaṃ, sāvako sacchikāhiti.

202. ‘‘Asaṅkheyyesu kappesu, sakkāyādhigatā ahū;
Tesamayaṃ pacchimako, carimoyaṃ samussayo;
Jātimaraṇasaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’ti. – gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha **aho**ti acchariyatthe nipāto. **Buddhā**ti sabbaññubuddhā, gāravavasena bahuvacanaṃ, aho acchariyā sambuddhāti attho. **Dhammā**ti pariyattidhammena saddhiṃ nava lokuttaradhammā. **Aho no satthu sampadā**ti amhākaṃ satthu dasabalassa aho sampattiyo. **Yatthā**ti yasmiṃ satthari brahmacariyavāsena. **Etādisaṃ dhammaṃ, sāvako sacchikāhitī**ti etādisaṃ evarūpaṃ suvisuddhajjhānābhiññāparivāraṃ anavasesakilesakkhayāvahaṃ santaṃ paṇītaṃ anuttaraṃ dhammaṃ sāvakopi nāma sacchikarissati, tasmā evaṃvidhaguṇavisesādhigamahetubhūtā aho acchariyā buddhā bhagavanto, acchariyā dhammaguṇā, acchariyā amhākaṃ satthu sampattiyoti ratanattayassa guṇādhimuttiṃ pavedesīti. Dhammasampattikittaneneva hi saṅghasuppaṭipatti kittitā hotīti.

Evaṃ sādhāraṇavasena dassitaṃ dhammassa sacchikiriyaṃ idāni attupanāyikaṃ katvā dassento **‘‘asaṅkheyyesū’’**ti gāthamāha. Tattha **asaṅkheyyesū**ti gaṇanapathaṃ vītivattesu mahākappesu.

Sakkāyāti pañcupādānakkhandhā. Te hi paramatthato vijjamānadhammasamūhatāya ‘‘sakkāyā’’ti vuccanti. **Ahū**ti nivattanūpāyassa anadhigatattā anapagatā ahesuṃ. **Tesamayaṃ pacchimako carimoyaṃ samussayo**ti yasmā ayaṃ sabbapacchimako, tato eva carimo, tasmā **jātimaraṇa**sahito khandhādipaṭipāṭisaññito **saṃsāro** idāni āyatiṃ punabbhavābhāvato **punabbhavo natthi,** ayamantimā jātīti attho.

Kumārakassapattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Dhammapālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yo have daharo bhikkhūti āyasmato dhammapālattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto atthadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto kenacideva karaṇīyena vanantaṃ upagato satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso pilakkhaphalamadāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde satthari parinibbute avantiraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **dhammapālo**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto takkasilaṃ gantvā sippaṃ uggahetvā paṭinivattento antarāmagge ekasmiṃ vihāre aññataraṃ theraṃ disvā tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.39.21-25) –

‘‘Vanantare buddhaṃ disvā, atthadassiṃ mahāyasaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, pilakkhassādadiṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ phalamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā samāpattisukhena vītināmento ekadivasaṃ tasmiṃ vihāre dve sāmaṇere rukkhagge pupphāni ocinante ārūḷhasākhāya bhaggāya patante disvā thero iddhānubhāvena hatthena gahetvā arogeyeva bhūmiyaṃ ṭhapetvā tesaṃ sāmaṇerānaṃ dhammaṃ desento –

203. ‘‘Yo have daharo bhikkhu, yuñjati buddhasāsane;
Jāgaro sa hi suttesu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ.

204. ‘‘Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ;
Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saraṃ buddhāna sāsana’’nti. – imā dve gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **yo**ti aniyamavacanaṃ. **Have**ti daḷhatthe nipāto. **Daharo**ti taruṇo. Bhikkhatīti **bhikkhu. Yuñjatī**ti ghaṭati vāyamati. **Jāgaro**ti jāgaraṇadhammasamannāgato. **Suttesū**ti supantesu. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti **yo bhikkhu daharo**va samāno taruṇo ‘‘tathāhaṃ pacchā vuḍḍhakāle jānissāmī’’ti acintetvā buddhānaṃ **sāsane** appamādapaṭipattiyaṃ **yuñjati** samathavipassanābhāvanāya yogaṃ karoti, so **suttesu** avijjāniddāya suttesu pamattesu saddhādijāgaradhammasamannāgamena **jāgaro,** tato eva attahitaparahitapāripūriyā **amoghaṃ** avañjhaṃ **tassa jīvitaṃ,** yasmā ca etadevaṃ, **tasmā saddhañca** ‘‘atthi kammaṃ atthi kammavipāko’’tiādinayappavattaṃ kammaphalasaddhañca, saddhūpanibandhattā sīlassa tadupanissayaṃ catupārisuddhi**sīlañca**, ‘‘sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākhāto dhammo, suppaṭipanno saṅgho’’ti evaṃ pavattaratanattaya**ppasāda**ñca, vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya pariññādivasena catusacca**dhammadassana**ñca **medhāvī** dhammojapaññāya samannāgato bhikkhu **buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ** ovādaṃ anusiṭṭhiṃ anussaranto ādittampi attano sīsaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā **anuyuñjetha,** tattha anuyogaṃ ātappaṃ kareyyāti attho.

Dhammapālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Brahmālittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Kassindriyāni samathaṅgatānīti āyasmato brahmālittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso vanditvā pādaphalaṃ adāsi. Satthā anumodanaṃ vatvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **brahmālī**ti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto hetusampattiyā codiyamāno saṃsāre sañjātasaṃvego tādisena kalyāṇamittasannissayena buddhasāsane pabbajitvā patirūpakammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe viharanto ñāṇassa paripākagatattā nacirasseva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.51.63-67) –

‘‘Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ, pādaphalaṃ adāsahaṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā maggasukhena phalasukhena vītināmento ekadivasaṃ padhānapariggāhakena therena tasmiṃ araññāyatane bhikkhū uddissa vuttaṃ padhānānuyogaṃ pariggaṇhanto –

205. ‘‘Kassindriyāni samathaṅgatāni, assā yathā sārathinā sudantā;
Pahīnamānassa anāsavassa, devāpi kassa pihayanti tādino.

206. ‘‘Mayhindriyāni samathaṅgatāni, assā yathā sārathinā sudantā;
Pahīnamānassa anāsavassa, devāpi mayhaṃ pihayanti tādino’’ti. –

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tassattho – imasmiṃ araññāyatane vasantesu bhikkhūsu **kassa** bhikkhuno therassa vā navassa vā majjhimassa vā chekena **sārathinā sudantā assā** viya manacchaṭṭhāni **indriyāni samathaṃ** dantabhāvaṃ nibbisevanabhāvaṃ **gatāni**. Kassa navavidhampi mānaṃ pahāya ṭhitattā **pahīnamānassa** catunnampi āsavānaṃ abhāvena **anāsavassa** iṭṭhādīsu tādilakkhaṇappattiyā **tādino devāpi pihayanti** manussāpi sammāpaṭipattidassanādinā ca ādarena patthentīti.

Tattha ca gāthāyaṃ purimaḍḍhena anāgāmimaggādhigamo puṭṭho, anāgāminopi hi indriyāni pahīnakāmarāgabyāpādatāya samathaṃ nibbisevanataṃ gatāni honti. Itarena arahattamaggapaṭilābho, arahā hi ‘‘pahīnamāno anāsavo tādī’’ti ca vuccati.

Athāyasmā brahmāli padhānapariggāhakena vuttaṃ **‘‘kassindriyānī’’**ti gāthaṃ paccanubhāsi. Tadatthaṃ attūpanāyikavasena vissajjento **‘‘mayhindriyānī’’**tiādikāya dutiyagāthāya aññaṃ byākāsi, tattha **mayhindriyānī**ti mama cakkhādīni indriyāni. Sesaṃ vuttanayameva.

Brahmālittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Mogharājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Chavipāpaka cittabhaddakāti āyasmato mogharājattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto

ekadivasaṃ satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ lūkhacīvaradharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ ākaṅkhanto paṇidhānaṃ katvā tattha tattha bhave puññāni karonto atthadassissa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato brāhmaṇamāṇave vijjāsippāni sikkhāpento ekadivasaṃ atthadassiṃ bhagavantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaparivutaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā sirasi añjaliṃ katvā ‘‘yāvatā rūpino sattā’’tiādinā chahi gāthāhi abhitthavitvā bhājanaṃ pūretvā madhuṃ upanāmesi. Satthā madhuṃ paṭiggahetvā anumodanaṃ akāsi.

So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle kaṭṭhavāhanassa nāma rañño amacco hutvā tena satthu ānayanatthaṃ purisasahassena pesito satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vīsativassasahassāni samaṇadhammaṃ katvā tato cuto ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ sugatīsuyeva parivattento imasmiṃ buddhuppāde brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **mogharājā**ti laddhanāmo bāvarībrāhmaṇassa santike uggahitasippo saṃvegajāto tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā tāpasasahassaparivāro ajitādīhi saddhiṃ satthu santikaṃ pesito tesaṃ pannarasamo hutvā pañhe pucchitvā pañhavissajjanapariyosāne arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.4.64-83) –

‘‘Atthadassī tu bhagavā, sayambhū aparājito;
Bhikkhusaṅghaparibyūḷho, rathiyaṃ paṭipajjatha.

‘‘Sissehi samparivuto, gharamhā abhinikkhamiṃ;
Nikkhamitvānahaṃ tattha, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Abhivādiya sambuddhaṃ, sire katvāna añjaliṃ;
Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Yāvatā rūpino sattā, arūpī vā asaññino;
Sabbe te tava ñāṇamhi, anto honti samogadhā.

‘‘Sukhumacchikajālena, udakaṃ yo parikkhipe;
Ye keci udake pāṇā, antojāle bhavanti te.

‘‘Yesañca cetanā atthi, rūpino ca arūpino;
Sabbe te tava ñāṇamhi, anto honti samogadhā.

‘‘Samuddharasimaṃ lokaṃ, andhakārasamākulaṃ;
Tava dhammaṃ suṇitvāna, kaṅkhāsotaṃ taranti te.

‘‘Avijjānivute loke, andhakārena otthaṭe;
Tava ñāṇamhi jotante, andhakārā padhaṃsitā.

‘‘Tuvaṃ cakkhūsi sabbesaṃ, mahātamapanūdano;
Tava dhammaṃ suṇitvāna, nibbāyati bahujjano.

‘‘Puṭakaṃ pūrayitvāna, madhukhuddamaneḷakaṃ;
Ubho hatthehi paggayha, upanesiṃ mahesino.

‘‘Paṭiggaṇhi mahāvīro, sahatthena mahā isi;
Bhuñjitvā tañca sabbaññū, vehāsaṃ nabhamuggami.

‘‘Antalikkhe ṭhito satthā, atthadassī narāsabho;

Mama cittaṃ pasādento, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Yenidaṃ thavitaṃ ñāṇaṃ, buddhaseṭṭho ca thomito;
Tena cittappasādena, duggatiṃ so na gacchati.

‘‘Catuddasañca khattuṃ so, devarajjaṃ karissati;
Pathabyā rajjaṃ aṭṭhasataṃ, vasudhaṃ āvasissati.

‘‘Pañceva satakkhattuñca, cakkavattī bhavissati;
Padesarajjaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ, mahiyā kārayissati.

‘‘Ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū;
Gotamassa bhagavato, sāsane pabbajissati.

‘‘Gambhīraṃ nipuṇaṃ atthaṃ, ñāṇena vicinissati;
Mogharājāti nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

‘‘Tīhi vijjāhi sampannaṃ, katakiccamanāsavaṃ;
Gotamo satthavāhaggo, etadagge ṭhapessati.

‘‘Hitvā mānusakaṃ yogaṃ, chetvāna bhavabandhanaṃ;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthalūkhaṃ suttalūkhaṃ rajanalūkhanti visesena tividhenapi lūkhena samannāgataṃ paṃsukūlaṃ dhāresi. Tena naṃ satthā lūkhacīvaradharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Aparabhāge purimakammappaccayā parihārassa akaraṇato therassa sarīre daddupīḷakādīni uppajjitvā vaḍḍhiṃsu. So ‘‘senāsanaṃ dussatī’’ti hemantepi magadhakkhettesu palālasanthārāni attharitvā seti. Taṃ ekadivasaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ satthā paṭisanthāravasena **‘‘chavipāpakā’’**tiādinā paṭhamagāthāya pucchi.

207. Tattha **chavipāpakā**ti daddukacchupīḷakāhi bhinnacchavibhāvato hīnacchavika duṭṭhacchavika. **Cittabhaddakā**ti anavasesakilesappahānena brahmavihārasevanāya ca bhaddacitta sundaracitta. **Mogharājā**ti tassa ālapanaṃ. **Satataṃ samāhito**ti aggaphalasamādhinā niccakālaṃ abhiṇhaṃ samāhitamānaso. **Hemantikasītakālarattiyo**ti hemantasamaye sītakālarattiyo. Accantasaṃyoge cetaṃ upayogavacanaṃ. ‘‘Hemantikā sītakālarattiyo’’tipi pāḷi. Tattha **hemantikā**ti hemantogadhā hemantapariyāpannāti attho. **Bhikkhu tvaṃ sī**ti bhikkhu ko tvaṃ asi, evaṃbhūto paresu tava senāsanaṃ katvā adentesu saṅghikañca senāsanaṃ apavisanto. **Kathaṃ karissasī**ti yathāvutte sītakāle kathaṃ attabhāvaṃ pavattesīti satthā pucchi. Evaṃ pana puṭṭho thero satthu tamatthaṃ kathento –

208. ‘‘Sampannasassā magadhā, kevalā iti me sutaṃ;
Palālacchannako seyyaṃ, yathaññe sukhajīvino’’ti. – gāthamāha;

Tattha **sampannasassā**ti nipphannasassā. **Magadhā**ti magadharaṭṭhaṃ vadati. Magadhā nāma jānapadino rājakumārā, tesaṃ nivāso ekopi janapado ruḷhīvasena ‘‘magadhā’’tveva bahuvacanena vuccati. **Kevalā**ti anavasesā. **Iti me sutan**ti evaṃ mayā sutaṃ. Tattha yo adiṭṭho padeso, tassa vasena sutanti vuttaṃ. Tena edise kāle magadhesu yattha katthaci mayā vasituṃ sakkāti dasseti. **Palālacchannako seyyaṃ, yathaññe sukhajīvino**ti yathā aññe sukhajīvino bhikkhū senāsanasappāyaṃ laddhā sundarehi attharaṇapāvuraṇehi sukhena sayanti, evaṃ ahampi palālasanthārameva heṭṭhā santharitvā upari tiriyañca palālacchadaneneva chāditasarīratāya palālacchannako seyyaṃ sayiṃ,

seyyaṃ kappesinti attano yathālābhasantosaṃ vibhāveti.

Mogharājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Visākhapañcālaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Na ukkhipe no ca parikkhipe pareti āyasmato visākhassa pañcālaputtassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito cuddase kappe paccantagāme daliddakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ phalapariyesanaṃ carantehi tasmiṃ gāme manussehi saddhiṃ araññaṃ gato tattha ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ disvā pasannamānaso valliphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe maṇḍalikarājakule nibbattitvā **visākho**ti laddhanāmo pañcālarājadhītuyā puttabhāvato pacchā **pañcālaputto**ti paññāyittha. So pitari mate rajjaṃ kārento satthari attano gāmasamīpagate satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā satthārā saddhiṃ sāvatthiṃ gato vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.39.31-36) –

‘‘Sabbe janā samāgamma, agamiṃsu vanaṃ tadā;
Phalamanvesamānā te, alabhiṃsu phalaṃ tadā.

‘‘Tatthaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, sayambhuṃ aparājitaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, valliphalamadāsahaṃ.

‘‘Catuddase ito kappe, yaṃ phalamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā thero ñātīnaṃ anukampāya jātibhūmiṃ agamāsi. Tattha manussā theraṃ upasaṅkamitvā kālena kālaṃ dhammaṃ suṇantā ekadivasaṃ ‘‘katihi nu kho, bhante, aṅgehi samannāgato dhammakathiko hotī’’ti dhammakathikalakkhaṇaṃ pucchiṃsu. Thero tesaṃ dhammakathikalakkhaṇaṃ kathento –

209. ‘‘Na ukkhipe no ca parikkhipe pare, na okkhipe pāragataṃ na eraye;
Na cattavaṇṇaṃ parisāsu byāhare, anuddhato sammitabhāṇi subbato.

210. ‘‘Susukhumanipuṇatthadassinā, matikusalena nivātavuttinā;
Saṃsevitabuddhasīlinā, nibbānaṃ na hi tena dullabha’’nti. –

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha **na ukkhipe**ti attānaṃ na ukkhipeyya, jātiādīhi bāhusaccādīhi ca attukkaṃsanaṃ na kareyya. **No ca parikkhipe pare**ti pare parapuggale teheva jātiādīhi no parikkhipe paricchinditvā na khipeyya guṇaparidhaṃsanavasena vā na khipeyya. Na okkhipe pare iccevaṃ sambandho. Pare ojjhāpanavasena **na okkhipe** heṭṭhato katvā pare na olokāpeyya, na ojjhāpeyyāti attho. ‘‘Na ukkhipe’’ti keci paṭhanti, so evattho. **Pāragata**nti saṃsārapāraṃ viya vijjāya pāraṃ gataṃ khīṇāsavaṃ tevijjaṃ chaḷabhiññaṃ vā **na eraye** na ghaṭṭaye na āsādeyya. **Na cattavaṇṇaṃ parisāsu byāhare**ti attano vaṇṇaṃ guṇaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno khattiyaparisādīsu na bhāseyya. **Anuddhato**ti uddhaccarahito. Uddhatassa hi vacanaṃ nādiyanti. **Sammitabhāṇī**ti sammadeva mitabhāṇī, kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasañhitameva vācaṃ bhāsanasīloti attho. Ito aññathā vadantassa vacanaṃ agahaṇīyaṃ hoti. **Subbato**ti sundaravato sīlasampanno. ‘‘Siyā’’ti kiriyāpadaṃ ānetvā yojetabbaṃ.

Evaṃ thero saṅkhepeneva dhammakathikalakkhaṇaṃ vatvā tesaṃ guṇānaṃ attani labbhamānataṃ adhimuccitvā bhiyyosomattāya abhippasannaṃ mahājanaṃ ñatvā ''evaṃvidhassa dhammakathikassa vimuttāyatanasannissitassa na nibbānaṃ dullabhaṃ, atha kho sulabhamevā''ti dassento **''susukhumanipuṇatthadassinā''**ti dutiyagāthamāha. Tassattho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva.

Visākhapañcālaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Cūḷakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nadanti morā susikhā supekhuṇāti āyasmato cūḷakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso chattapaṇṇiphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **cūḷako**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto dhanapāladamane satthari laddhappasādo pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto indasālaguhāyaṃ vasati, so ekadivasaṃ guhādvāre nisinno magadhakkhettaṃ olokesi. Tasmiṃ khaṇe pāvusakālamegho gambhīramadhuranigghoso satapaṭalasahassapaṭalo añjana sikharasannikāso nabhaṃ pūretvā pavassati, mayūrasaṅghā ca meghagajjitaṃ sutvā haṭṭhatuṭṭhā kekāsaddaṃ muñcitvā tattha tattha padese naccantā vicaranti. Therassapi āvāsagabbhe meghavātaphassehi apagatadhammattā passaddhakarajakāye kallataṃ patte utusappāyalābhena cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ahosi, kammaṭṭhānavīthiṃ otari, so taṃ ñatvā kālasampadādikittanamukhena attānaṃ bhāvanāya ussāhento –

211. ''Nadanti morā susikhā supekhuṇā, sunīlagīvā sumukhā sugajjino;
Susaddalā cāpi mahāmahī ayaṃ, subyāpitambu suvalāhakaṃ nabhaṃ.

212. ''Sukallarūpo sumanassa jhāyataṃ, sunikkamo sādhu subuddhasāsane;
Susukkasukkaṃ nipuṇaṃ sududdasaṃ, phusāhi taṃ uttamamaccutaṃ pada''nti. –

Dve gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **nadanti morā susikhā supekhuṇā, sunīlagīvā sumukhā sugajjino**ti ete matthake uṭṭhitāhi sundarāhi sikhāhi samannāgatattā **susikhā,** nānāvaṇṇehi anekehi sobhanehi bhaddakapiñchehi samannāgatattā **supekhuṇā,** rājīvavaṇṇasaṅkāsāya sundarāya nīlavaṇṇāya gīvāya samannāgatattā **sunīlagīvā,** sundaramukhatāya **sumukhā,** manuññavāditāya **sugajjino, morā** sikhaṇḍino chajjasaṃvādī kekāsaddaṃ muñcantā **nadanti** ravanti. **Susaddalā cāpi mahāmahī aya**nti ayañca mahāpathavī susaddalā sundaraharitatiṇā. **Subyāpitambū**ti abhinavavuṭṭhiyā tahaṃ tahaṃ vissandamānasalilatāya suṭṭhu byāpitajalā vitatajalā. ''Susukkatambū''tipi pāṭho, suvisuddhajalāti attho. **Suvalāhakaṃ nabha**nti idañca nabhaṃ ākāsaṃ nīluppaladalasannibhehi samantato pūretvā ṭhitehi sundarehi valāhakehi meghehi suvalāhakaṃ.

Sukallarūpo sumanassa jhāyatanti idāni utusappāyalābhena suṭṭhu kallarūpo kammaniyasabhāvo tvaṃ, nīvaraṇehi anajjhārūḷhacittatāya sundaramanassa yogāvacarassa yaṃ ārammaṇūpanijjhānavasena lakkhaṇūpanijjhānavasena ca jhāyataṃ. **Sunikkamo…pe… accutaṃ pada**nti evaṃ jhāyanto ca **sādhu subuddhassa** sammāsambuddhassa **sāsane** sundaranikkamo hutvā suparisuddhasīlatāya **susukkaṃ,** visuddhasabhāvatāya sabbassapi saṃkilesassa gocarabhāvānupagamanato **sukkaṃ,** nipuṇañāṇagocaratāya **nipuṇaṃ,** paramagambhīratāya **sududdasaṃ,** paṇītabhāvena seṭṭhabhāvena ca **uttamaṃ,** niccasabhāvatāya **accutaṃ padaṃ taṃ** nibbānaṃ **phusāhi** attapaccakkhakaraṇena sammāpaṭipattiyā sacchikarohīti.

Evaṃ thero attānaṃ ovadantova utusappāyalābhena samāhitacitto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.39.37-42) –

‘‘Kaṇikāraṃva jalitaṃ, puṇṇamāyeva candimaṃ;
Jalantaṃ dīparukkhaṃva, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Kadaliphalaṃ paggayha, adāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, vanditvāna apakkamiṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā pītisomanassajāto **‘‘nadanti morā’’**tiādinā tāyeva gāthā paccudāhāsi. Tenassa idameva aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosīti.

Cūḷakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Anūpamattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Nandamānāgataṃ cittāti āyasmato anūpamattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ padumaṃ nāma paccekabuddhaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ rathiyaṃ disvā pasannamānaso aṅkolapupphehi pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaraṭṭhe ibbhakule nibbattitvā rūpasampattiyā **anūpamo**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto upanissayasampannatāya kāme pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto araññe viharati. Tassa cittaṃ bahiddhā rūpādiārammaṇesu vidhāvati. Kammaṭṭhānaṃ parivaṭṭati. Thero vidhāvantaṃ cittaṃ niggaṇhanto –

213. ‘‘Nandamānāgataṃ cittaṃ, sūlamāropamānakaṃ;
Tena teneva vajasi, yena sūlaṃ kaliṅgaraṃ.

214. ‘‘Tāhaṃ cittakaliṃ brūmi, taṃ brūmi cittadubbhakaṃ;
Satthā te dullabho laddho, mānatthe maṃ niyojayī’’ti. –

Imāhi dvīhi gāthāhi ovadi.

Tattha **nandamānāgataṃ cittā**ti nandamāna abhinandamāna citta abhinandamānaṃ āgataṃ uppannaṃ. **Sūlamāropamānaka**nti dukkhuppattiṭṭhānatāya sūlasadisattā sūlaṃ taṃ taṃ bhavaṃ kammakilesehi ettakaṃ kālaṃ āropiyamānaṃ. **Tena teneva vajasi, yena sūlaṃ kaliṅgara**nti yattha yattha sūlasaṅkhātā bhavā kaliṅgarasaṅkhātā adhikuṭṭanakā kāmaguṇā ca tena teneva, pāpacitta, vajasi, taṃ tadeva ṭhānaṃ upagacchasi, attano anatthaṃ na sallakkhesi.

Tāhaṃ cittakaliṃ brūmīti taṃ tasmā pamattabhāvato cittakaliṃ cittakālakaṇṇiṃ ahaṃ kathayāmi. Punapi **taṃ brūmi** kathemi **cittadubbhakaṃ** cittasaṅkhātassa attano bahūpakārassa santānassa anatthāvahanato cittadubbhiṃ. ‘‘Cittadubbhagā’’tipi paṭhanti. Cittasaṅkhātaalakkhikaappapuññāti attho. Kinti brūhīti ce? Āha **‘‘satthā te dullabho laddho, mānatthe maṃ niyojayī’’**ti. Kappānaṃ asaṅkhyeyyampi nāma buddhasuñño loko hoti, satthari uppannepi manussattasaddhāpaṭilābhādayo dullabhā eva, laddhesu ca tesu satthāpi dullabhoyeva hoti. Evaṃ dullabho satthā idāni tayā laddho, tasmiṃ laddhe sampatipi anatthe ahite āyatiñca anatthāvahe dukkhāvahe akusale maṃ mā niyojesīti. Evaṃ thero attano cittaṃ ovadanto eva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.37.16-19) –

‘‘Padumo nāma sambuddho, cittakūṭe vasī tadā;

Disvāna taṃ ahaṃ buddhaṃ, sayambhuṃ aparājitaṃ.

‘‘Aṅkolaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, ocinitvānahaṃ tadā;
Upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ, pūjayiṃ padumaṃ jinaṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Anūpamattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Vajjitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Saṃsaraṃ dīghamaddhānanti āyasmato vajjitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto ito pañcasaṭṭhime kappe ekasmiṃ paccantagāme nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto vanacarako hutvā vicaranto ekadivasaṃ upasantaṃ nāma paccekabuddhaṃ pabbataguhāyaṃ viharantaṃ addasa. So tassa upasamaṃ disvā pasannamānaso campakapupphena pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaraṭṭhe ibbhakule nibbatto jātadivasato paṭṭhāya mātugāmahatthaṃ gato rodati. Brahmalokato kira cavitvā idhāgato yasmā mātugāmasamphassaṃ na sahati, tasmā mātugāmasamphassavajjanato **vajjito**tveva nāmaṃ jātaṃ. So vayappatto satthu yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā tadaheva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.37.27-30) –

‘‘Upasanto ca sambuddho, vasatī pabbatantare;
Ekacampakamādāya, upagacchiṃ naruttamaṃ.

‘‘Pasannacitto sumano, paccekamunimuttamaṃ;
Ubho hatthehi paggayha, pūjayiṃ aparājitaṃ.

‘‘Pañcasaṭṭhimhito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā attano pubbenivāsaṃ anussaritvā dhammasaṃvegena –

215. ‘‘Saṃsaraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ, gatīsu parivattisaṃ;
Apassaṃ ariyasaccāni, andhabhūto puthujjano.

216. ‘‘Tassa me appamattassa, saṃsārā vinaḷīkatā;
Sabbā gatī samucchinnā, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’ti. – dve gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **saṃsara**nti saṃsaranto, tasmiṃ tasmiṃ bhave ādānanikkhepavasena aparāparaṃ sandhāvanto. **Dīghamaddhāna**nti cirakālaṃ anādimati saṃsāre aparimāṇakālaṃ. **Gatīsū**ti sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ vasena sugatiduggatīsu. **Parivattisa**nti ghaṭīyantaṃ viya paribbhamanto cavanupapajjanavasena aparāparaṃ parivattiṃ. Tassa pana parivattanassa kāraṇamāha **‘‘apassaṃ ariyasaccāni, andhabhūto puthujjano’’**ti. Dukkhādīni cattāri ariyasaccāni ñāṇacakkhunā apassanto appaṭivijjhanto, tato eva avijjandhatāya andhabhūto puthūnaṃ jananādīhi kāraṇehi puthujjano honto gatīsu parivattisanti yojanā, tenevāha bhagavā –

‘‘Catunnaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasaccānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ

dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañceva tumhākañcā''ti (mahāva. 287; dī. ni. 2.155; saṃ. ni. 5.1091; netti. 114).

Tassa mayhaṃ vuttanayena pubbe puthujjanasseva sato idāni satthārā dinnanayena **appamattassa** appamādapaṭipattiyā samathavipassanābhāvanaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvā ṭhitassa. **Saṃsārā vinaḷīkatā**ti saṃsaranti sattā etehīti ''saṃsārā''ti laddhanāmā kammakilesā aggamaggena samucchinnattā vigatanaḷā nimmūlā katā. **Sabbā gatī samucchinnā**ti evaṃ kammakilesavaṭṭānaṃ vinaḷīkatattā nirayādikā sabbāpi gatiyo sammadeva ucchinnā viddhaṃsitā, tato eva **natthi dāni** āyatiṃ **punabbhavo**ti idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosīti.

Vajjitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Sandhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Assatthe haritobhāseti āyasmato sandhitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle eko gopālako ahosi. So satthari parinibbute aññataraṃ theraṃ upasaṅkamitvā tassa santike buddhaguṇapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā pasannamānaso ''kuhiṃ bhagavā''ti pucchitvā parinibbutabhāvaṃ sutvā ''evaṃ mahānubhāvā buddhāpi nāma aniccatāvasaṃ gacchanti, aho saṅkhārā addhuvā''ti aniccasaññaṃ paṭilabhi. Taṃ thero bodhipūjāya ussāhesi. So kālena kālaṃ bodhirukkhasamīpaṃ gantvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā buddhaguṇe anussaranto bodhiṃ vandati. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaraṭṭhe ibbhakule nibbattitvā **sandhito**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto aniccatāpaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammakathaṃ sutvā saṃvegajāto pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. So attano pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranto sikhissa bhagavato kāle bodhivandanaṃ buddhānussatiṃ aniccasaññāpaṭilābhañca anussaritvā tadupanissayena attano visesādhigamaṃ pakāsento –

217. ''Assatthe haritobhāse, saṃvirūḷhamhi pādape;
Ekaṃ buddhagataṃ saññaṃ, alabhitthaṃ patissato.

218. ''Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ saññamalabhiṃ tadā;
Tassā saññāya vāhasā, patto me āsavakkhayo''ti. –

Dve gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **assatthe**ti assatthaṭṭhānīye, yvāyaṃ etarahi amhākaṃ bhagavato bodhirukkho assattho, etassa ṭhāne tadā sikhissa bhagavato bodhirukkho puṇḍarīko ṭhitoti so assatthaṭṭhānīyatāya ''assatthe''ti vuttaṃ. Sattānaṃ assāsajananato vā. Apare pana ''assattharukkhamūle nisīditvā tadā buddhānussatiyā bhāvitattā thero 'assatthe'ti avocā''ti vadanti. **Haritobhāse**ti haritehi sāramaṇivaṇṇehi obhāsamāne. **Saṃvirūḷhamhī**ti suṭṭhu virūḷhe suppatiṭṭhite, sughananicitapattapalāsapallavehi virūḷhasañchanneti ca vadanti. **Pādape**ti rukkhe. **Ekaṃ buddhagataṃ saññaṃ, alabhitthaṃ patissato**ti buddhārammaṇaṃ ārammaṇassa ekajātiyattā ekaṃ ''itipi so bhagavā''tiādinayappavattaṃ buddhānussatisahagataṃ saññaṃ buddhaguṇānaṃ patipatisaraṇato patissato hutvā alabhiṃ.

Kadā pana sā saññā laddhā, kīvatāya siddhāti āha **''ekatiṃse ito kappe''**tiādi. Ito bhaddakappato uddhaṃ ārohanavasena ekatiṃse kappe. **Yaṃ sañña**nti yaṃ buddhānussatisahagataṃ saññaṃ, yaṃ vā buddhānaṃ aniccataṃ disvā tadanusārena sabbāsaṅkhāresu tadā aniccasaññaṃ alabhiṃ. **Tassā saññāya vāhasā**ti tassā yathāvuttāya saññāya kāraṇabhāvena taṃ upanissayaṃ katvā. **Patto me āsavakkhayo**ti idāni mayā āsavānaṃ khayo nirodho adhigatoti imāyeva ca imassa therassa apadānagāthāpi. Yathāha (apa. thera 1.22.27-30) –

‘‘Assatthe haritobhāse…pe… patto me āsavakkhayo.
‘‘Ito terasakappamhi, dhaniṭṭho nāma khattiyo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Sandhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Pañcamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Niṭṭhitā ca dukanipātavaṇṇanā.

3. Tikanipāto

1. Aṅgaṇikabhāradvājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Tikanipāte **ayoni suddhimanvesa**nti āyasmato aṅgaṇikabhāradvājattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde himavantasamīpe ukkaṭṭhe nāma nagare vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa gehe nibbattitvā **aṅgaṇikabhāradvājo**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto vijjāsippesu nipphattiṃ gato nekkhammajjhāsayatāya paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā amaraṃ tapaṃ caranto tattha tattha vicaranto sammāsambuddhaṃ janapadacārikaṃ carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā taṃ micchātapaṃ pahāya sāsane pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.23.48-51) –

‘‘Usabhaṃ pavaraṃ vīraṃ, vessabhuṃ vijitāvinaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, buddhaseṭṭhamavandahaṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, vandanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Catuvīsatikappamhi, vikatānandanāmako;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā vimuttisukhena viharanto ñātīnaṃ anukampāya attano jātibhūmiṃ gantvā bahū ñātake saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca patiṭṭhāpetvā tato nivattitvā kururaṭṭhe kuṇḍiyassa nāma nigamassa avidūre araññe vasanto kenacideva karaṇīyena uggārāmaṃ gato uttarāpathato āgatehi sandiṭṭhehi brāhmaṇehi samāgato tehi, ‘‘bho bhāradvāja, kiṃ disvā brāhmaṇānaṃ samayaṃ pahāya imaṃ samayaṃ gaṇhī’’ti pucchito tesaṃ ito buddhasāsanato bahiddhā suddhi natthīti dassento –

219. ‘‘Ayoni suddhimanvesaṃ, aggiṃ paricariṃ vane;
Suddhimaggaṃ ajānanto, akāsiṃ amaraṃ tapa’’nti. – paṭhamaṃ gāthamāha;

Tattha **ayonī**ti ayoniso anupāyena. **Suddhi**nti saṃsārasuddhiṃ bhavanissaraṇaṃ. **Anvesa**nti gavesanto. **Aggiṃ paricariṃ vane**ti ‘‘ayaṃ suddhimaggo’’ti adhippāyena araññāyatane aggihutasālāyaṃ agyāgāraṃ katvā āhutiṃ paggaṇhanto aggidevaṃ paricariṃ vede vuttavidhinā pūjesiṃ. **Suddhimaggaṃ ajānanto, akāsiṃ amaraṃ tapa**nti suddhiyā nibbānassa maggaṃ ajānanto aggiparicaraṇaṃ viya pañcatapatappanādiattakilamathānuyogaṃ ‘‘suddhimaggo’’ti maññāya akāsiṃ

acariṃ paṭipajjiṃ.

Evaṃ thero assamato assamaṃ gacchanto viya vede vuttavidhinā aggiparicaraṇādinā anuṭṭhāya suddhiyā appattabhāvena bahiddhā suddhiyā abhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni imasmiṃyeva sāsane suddhi ca mayā adhigatāti dassento –

220. ‘‘Taṃ sukhena sukhaṃ laddhaṃ, passa dhammasudhammataṃ;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti. – dutiyagāthamāha;

Tattha **ta**nti yassatthāya suddhiṃ anvesanto tassa maggaṃ ajānanto aggiṃ paricariṃ amaraṃ tapaṃ acariṃ, taṃ nibbāna**sukhaṃ sukhena** samathavipassanāya sukhāya paṭipadāya attakilamathānuyogaṃ anupagamma mayā **laddhaṃ** pattaṃ adhigataṃ. **Passa dhammasudhammata**nti satthu sāsanadhammassa sudhammataṃ aviparītaniyyānikadhammasabhāvaṃ passa jānāhīti dhammālapanavasena vadati, attānaṃ vā ālapati. Tassa laddhabhāvaṃ pana dassento –

‘‘Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti. –

Āha, taṃ vuttatthameva. Evaṃ suddhiyā adhigatattā ‘‘ito paṭṭhāyāhaṃ paramatthato brāhmaṇo’’ti dassento –

221. ‘‘Brahmabandhu pure āsiṃ, idāni khomhi brāhmaṇo;
Tevijjo nhātakocamhi, sottiyo camhi vedagū’’ti. – tatiyaṃ gāthamāha;

Tassattho – ito pubbe jātimattena brāhmaṇabhāvato brāhmaṇānaṃ samaññāya **brahmabandhu** nāma **āsiṃ**. Bāhitapāpattā pana **idāni kho** arahattādhigamena paramatthato **brāhmaṇo ca amhi**. Ito pubbe bhavasañcayakarānaṃ tissannaṃ vedasaṅkhātānaṃ vijjānaṃ ajjhayanena samaññāmattena tevijjo nāma hutvā idāni bhavakkhayakarāya vijjāya vasena tissannaṃ vijjānaṃ adhigatattā paramatthato **tevijjo ca amhi**. Tathā ito pubbe bhavassādagadhitāya nhātakavatanipphattiyā samaññāmattena nhātako nāma hutvā idāni aṭṭhaṅgikamaggajalena suvikkhālitakilesamalatāya paramatthato **nhātako camhi**. Ito pubbe avimuttabhavassādamantajjhānena vohāramattato sottiyo nāma hutvā idāni suvimuttabhavassādadhammajjhānena paramatthato **sottiyo camhi**. Ito pubbe appaṭinissaṭṭhapāpadhammānaṃ vedānaṃ gatamattena vedagū nāma hutvā idāni vedasaṅkhātena maggañāṇena saṃsāramahoghassa vedassa catusaccassa ca pāraṃ gatattā adhigatattā ñātattā paramatthato **vedagū** jātoti. Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇā sāsane uḷāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedesuṃ.

Aṅgaṇikabhāradvājattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Paccayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pañcāhāhaṃ pabbajitoti āyasmato paccayattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ vinatāya nāma nadiyā tīre gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso manuññadassanāni mahantāni udumbaraphalāni ocinitvā upanāmesi. So tena puññakammena sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ bhaddakappe kassape bhagavati loke uppajjitvā pavattavaradhammacakke veneyyajanānuggahaṃ karonte tassa sāsane pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhāvanamanuyuñjanto ekadivasaṃ saṃsāradukkhaṃ cintetvā

Ativiya sañjātasaṃvego vihāre nisinno ‘‘arahattaṃ appatvā ito na nikkhamissāmī’’ti cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāya vāyamanto ñāṇassa aparipakkattā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetuṃ nāsakkhi. So kālaṅkatvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rohitanagare khattiyakule nibbattitvā **paccayo**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto pitu accayena rajje patiṭṭhito ekadivasaṃ mahārājabaliṃ kātuṃ ārabhi. Tattha mahājano

sannipati. Tasmiṃ samāgame tassa pasādañjananatthaṃ satthā mahājanassa pekkhantasseva ākāse vessavaṇena nimmite ratanamayakūṭāgāre ratanamayasīhāsane nisīditvā dhammaṃ desesi. Mahato janakāyassa dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā paccayarājāpi rajjaṃ pahāya purimahetusañcodito pabbaji. So yathā kassapassa bhagavato kāle paṭiññaṃ akāsi, evaṃ paṭiññaṃ katvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhento ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā tāvadeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.39.15-20) –

‘‘Vinatānadiyā tīre, vihāsi purisuttamo;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ.

‘‘Tasmiṃ pasannamānaso, kilesamaladhovane;
Udumbaraphalaṃ gayha, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Imamhi bhaddake kappe, saṃviggamānamānaso;
Kassapassa bhagavato, sāsane pabbajiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Tathā pabbajito santo, bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjisaṃ;
Na vihārā nikkhamissaṃ, iti katvāna mānasaṃ.

‘‘Uttamatthaṃ asampatto, na ca pattomhi tāvade;
Idāni pana ñāṇassa, paripākena nibbuto;

Pattomhi acalaṃ ṭhānaṃ, phusitvā accutaṃ padaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattikittanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto –

222. ‘‘Pañcāhāhaṃ pabbajito, sekho appattamānaso;
Vihāraṃ me paviṭṭhassa, cetaso paṇidhī ahu.

223. ‘‘Nāsissaṃ na pivissāmi, vihārato na nikkhame;
Napi passaṃ nipātessaṃ, taṇhāsalle anūhate.

224. ‘‘Tassa mevaṃ viharato, passa vīriyaparakkamaṃ;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti. –

Imā tisso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **pañcāhāhaṃ pabbajito**ti pañcāho ahaṃ, pabbajito hutvā pañcāho, pabbajitadivasato pañcamo aho niṭṭhitoti attho. **Sekho appattamānaso**ti adhisīlasikkhādīnaṃ sikkhanato sekho. Anavasesato mānaṃ siyati samucchindatīti mānaso, aggamaggo, taṃnibbattito mānasato āgataṃ mānasaṃ, arahattaṃ, taṃ, so vā appatto etenāti appattamānaso. **Vihāraṃ me paviṭṭhassa, cetaso paṇidhī ahū**ti evaṃ sekhassa me vasanakavihāraṃ ovarakaṃ paviṭṭhassa sato evarūpo idāni vuccamānākāro cetopaṇidhi ahosi, evaṃ mayā cittaṃ paṇihitanti attho.

Nāsissantiādinā cittapaṇidhiṃ dasseti. Tattha **nāsissa**nti yaṃkiñci bhojanaṃ na bhuñjissaṃ na bhuñjissāmi **taṇhāsalle** mama hadayagate **anūhate** anuddhateti evaṃ sabbapadesu yojetabbaṃ. **Na pivissāmī**ti yaṃkiñci pātabbaṃ na pivissāmi. **Vihārato na nikkhame**ti imasmā idāni mayā

nisinnagabbhato na nikkhameyyaṃ. **Napi passaṃ nipātessa**nti mama sarīrassa dvīsu passesu ekampi passaṃ kāyakilamathavinodanatthaṃ na nipātessaṃ, ekapassenapi na nipajjissāmīti attho.

Tassa mevaṃ viharatoti tassa me evaṃ cittaṃ paṇidhāya daḷhavīriyādhiṭṭhānaṃ katvā vipassanānuyogavasena viharato. **Passa vīriyaparakkama**nti vidhinā īrayitabbato ''vīriyaṃ'' paraṃ ṭhānaṃ akkamanato ''parakkamo''ti ca laddhanāmaṃ ussoḷhībhūtaṃ vāyāmaṃ passa jānāhi. Yassa panānubhāvena mayā **tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana**nti vuttatthameva.

Paccayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Bākulattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yo pubbe karaṇīyānīti āyasmato bākulattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi kira atīte ito kappasatasahassādhikassa asaṅkhyeyyassa matthake anomadassissa bhagavato uppattito puretarameva brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto tayo vede uggahetvā tattha sāraṃ apassanto ''samparāyikatthaṃ gavesissāmī''ti isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā pabbatapāde viharanto pañcābhiññāaṭṭhasamāpattilābhī hutvā viharanto buddhuppādaṃ sutvā satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā saraṇesu patiṭṭhito satthu udarābādhe uppanne araññato bhesajjāni āharitvā taṃ vūpasametvā tattha puññaṃ ārogyatthāya pariṇāmetvā tato cuto brahmaloke nibbattitvā ekaṃ asaṅkhyeyyaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto padumuttarabuddhakāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbatto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ appābādhānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā sayaṃ taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ ākaṅkhanto paṇidhānaṃ katvā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto vipassissa bhagavato nibbattito puretarameva bandhumatīnagare brāhmaṇakule nibbatto purimanayeneva isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā jhānābhiññālābhī hutvā pabbatapāde vasanto buddhuppādaṃ sutvā satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā saraṇesu patiṭṭhito bhikkhūnaṃ tiṇapupphakaroge uppanne taṃ vūpasametvā tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā tato cuto brahmaloke nibbattitvā ekanavutikappe devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle bārāṇasiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā gharāvāsaṃ vasanto ekaṃ jiṇṇaṃ vinassamānaṃ mahāvihāraṃ disvā tattha uposathāgārādikaṃ sabbaṃ āvasathaṃ kāretvā tattha bhikkhusaṅghassa sabbaṃ bhesajjaṃ paṭiyādetvā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto amhākaṃ bhagavato uppattito puretarameva kosambiyaṃ seṭṭhigehe nibbatti. So arogabhāvāya mahāyamunāya nhāpiyamāno dhātiyā hatthato macchena gilito macche kevaṭṭahatthagate bārāṇasiseṭṭhibhariyāya vikkiṇitvā gahite phāliyamānepi puññabalena arogoyeva hutvā tāya puttoti gahetvā posiyamāno taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā janakehi mātāpitūhi ''ayaṃ amhākaṃ putto, detha no putta''nti anuyoge kate raññā ''ubhayesampi sādhāraṇo hotū''ti dvinnaṃ kulānaṃ dāyādabhāvena vinicchayaṃ katvā ṭhapitattā **bākulo**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto hutvā mahatiṃ sampattiṃ anubhavanto āsītiko hutvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā sattāhameva puthujjano ahosi, aṭṭhame aruṇe saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.40.386-411) –

''Himavantassāvidūre, sobhito nāma pabbato;
Assamo sukato mayhaṃ, sakasissehi māpito.

''Maṇḍapā ca bahū tattha, pupphitā sindhuvārakā;
Kapitthā ca bahū tattha, pupphitā jīvajīvakā.

''Nigguṇḍiyo bahū tattha, badarāmalakāni ca;
Phārusakā alābū ca, puṇḍarīkā ca pupphitā.

''Āḷakā beluvā tattha, kadalī mātuluṅgakā;
Mahānāmā bahū tattha, ajjunā ca piyaṅgukā.

''Kosambā saḷalā nimbā, nigrodhā ca kapitthanā;

Ediso assamo mayhaṃ, sasissohaṃ tahiṃ vasiṃ.

‘‘Anomadassī bhagavā, sayambhū lokanāyako;
Gavesaṃ paṭisallānaṃ, mamassamamupāgami.

‘‘Upetamhi mahāvīre, anomadassimahāyase;
Khaṇena lokanāthassa, vātābādho samuṭṭhahi.

‘‘Vicaranto araññamhi, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ, cakkhumantaṃ mahāyasaṃ.

‘‘Iriyañcāpi disvāna, upalakkhesahaṃ tadā;
Asaṃsayañhi buddhassa, byādhi no udapajjatha.

‘‘Khippaṃ assamamāgañchiṃ, mama sissāna santike;
Bhesajjaṃ kattukāmohaṃ, sisse āmantayiṃ tadā.

‘‘Paṭissuṇitvāna me vākyaṃ, sissā sabbe sagāravā;
Ekajjhaṃ sannipatiṃsu, satthugāravatā mama.

‘‘Khippaṃ pabbatamāruyha, sabbosadhamahāsahaṃ;
Pānīyayogaṃ katvāna, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ.

‘‘Paribhutte mahāvīre, sabbaññulokanāyake;
Khippaṃ vāto vūpasami, sugatassa mahesino.

‘‘Passaddhaṃ darathaṃ disvā, anomadassī mahāyaso;
Sakāsane nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

‘‘Yo me pādāsi bhesajjaṃ, byādhiñca samayī mama;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

‘‘Kappasatasahassāni, devaloke ramissati;
Vādite tūriye tattha, modissati sadā ayaṃ.

‘‘Manussalokamāgantvā, sukkamūlena codito;
Sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca, cakkavattī bhavissati.

‘‘Pañcapaññāsakappamhi, anomo nāma khattiyo;
Cāturanto vijitāvī, jambumaṇḍassa issaro.

‘‘Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo;
Tāvatiṃsepi khobhetvā, issaraṃ kārayissati.

‘‘Devabhūto manusso vā, appābādho bhavissati;
Pariggahaṃ vivajjetvā, byādhiṃ loke tarissati.

‘‘Aparimeyye ito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
Sabbāsave pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

‘‘Kilese jhāpayitvāna, taṇhāsotaṃ tarissati;
Bākulo nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

‘‘Idaṃ sabbaṃ abhiññāya, gotamo sakyapuṅgavo;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, etadagge ṭhapessati.

‘‘Anomadassī bhagavā, sayambhū lokanāyako;
Vivekānuvilokento, mamassamamupāgami.

‘‘Upāgataṃ mahāvīraṃ, sabbaññuṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Sabbosadhena tappesiṃ, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi.

‘‘Tassa me sukataṃ kammaṃ, sukhette bījasampadā;
Khepetuṃ neva sakkomi, tadā hi sukataṃ mama.

‘‘Lābhā mama suladdhaṃ me, yohaṃ addakkhi nāyakaṃ;
Tena kammāvasesena, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.

‘‘Sabbametaṃ abhiññāya, gotamo sakyapuṅgavo;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ.

‘‘Aparimeyye ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bhesajjassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā ekadivasaṃ satthārā attano sāvake paṭipāṭiyā ṭhānantare ṭhapentena appābādhānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapito so parinibbānasamaye saṅghamajjhe bhikkhūnaṃ ovādamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto –

225. ‘‘Yo pubbe karaṇīyāni, pacchā so kātumicchati;
Sukhā so dhaṃsate ṭhānā, pacchā ca manutappati.

226. ‘‘Yañhi kayirā tañhi vade, yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade;
Akarontaṃ bhāsamānaṃ, parijānanti paṇḍitā.

227. ‘‘Susukhaṃ vata nibbānaṃ, sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ;
Asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ, yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhatī’’ti. – gāthāttayamabhāsi;

Tattha **yo pubbe karaṇīyāni, pacchā so kātumicchatī**ti yo puggalo pubbe puretaraṃ jarārogādīhi anabhibhūtakāleyeva kātabbāni attano hitasukhāvahāni kammāni pamādavasena akatvā pacchā so kātabbakālaṃ atikkamitvā kātuṃ icchati. **So**ti ca nipātamattaṃ. Tadā pana jarārogādīhi abhibhūtattā kātuṃ na sakkoti, asakkonto ca **sukhā so dhaṃsate ṭhānā, pacchā ca manutappatī**ti so puggalo sukhā ṭhānā saggato nibbānato ca tadupāyassa anuppāditattā parihāyanto ‘‘akataṃ me kalyāṇa’’ntiādinā (ma. ni. 3.248; netti. 120) pacchā ca anutappati vippaṭisāraṃ āpajjati. **Ma-**kāro padasandhikaro. Ahaṃ pana karaṇīyaṃ katvā eva tumhe evaṃ vadāmīti dassento **‘‘yañhi kayirā’’**ti dutiyaṃ gāthamāha.

Tattha **parijānantī**ti ‘‘ettako aya’’nti paricchijja jānanti na bahuṃ maññantīti attho. Sammāpaṭipattivasena hi yathāvādī tathākārī eva sobhati, na tato aññathā. Karaṇīyapariyāyena

sādhāraṇato vuttamatthaṃ idāni sarūpato dassetuṃ **‘‘susukhaṃ vatā’’**tiādinā tatiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tassattho – sammā sāmaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ buddhattā **sammāsambuddhena** bhagavatā **desitaṃ** sabbaso sokahetūnaṃ abhāvato **asokaṃ** vigatarāgādirajattā **virajaṃ** catūhi yogehi anupaddutattā **khemaṃ** nibbānaṃ suṭṭhu **sukhaṃ vata,** kasmā? **Yattha** yasmiṃ nibbāne sakalaṃ **vaṭṭadukkhaṃ nirujjhati** accantameva vūpasamatīti.

Bākulattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Dhaniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Sukhañce jīvituṃ iccheti āyasmato dhaniyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso naḷamālāya pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe kumbhakārakule nibbattitvā **dhaniyo**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto kumbhakārakammena jīvati. Tena ca samayena satthā dhaniyassa kumbhakārassa sālāyaṃ nisīditvā pukkusātissa kulaputtassa **chadhātuvibhaṅgasuttaṃ** (ma. ni. 3.342 ādayo) desesi. So taṃ sutvā katakicco ahosi. Dhaniyo tassa parinibbutabhāvaṃ sutvā ‘‘niyyānikaṃ vata buddhasāsanaṃ, yattha ekarattiparicayenāpi vaṭṭadukkhato muñcituṃ sakkā’’ti paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kuṭimaṇḍanānuyutto viharanto kuṭikaraṇaṃ paṭicca bhagavatā garahito saṅghike senāsane vasanto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.48.1-7) –

‘‘Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
Vipinaggena gacchantaṃ, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

‘‘Naḷamālaṃ gahetvāna, nikkhamanto ca tāvade;
Tatthaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, oghatiṇṇamanāsavaṃ.

‘‘Pasannacitto sumano, naḷamālamapūjayiṃ;
Dakkhiṇeyyaṃ mahāvīraṃ, sabbalokānukampakaṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ mālamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā ye bhikkhū dhutaṅgasamādhānena attānaṃ ukkaṃsetvā saṅghabhattādiṃ sādiyante aññe bhikkhū avajānanti, tesaṃ ovādadānamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto –

228. ‘‘Sukhañce jīvituṃ icche, sāmaññasmiṃ apekkhavā;
Saṅghikaṃ nātimaññeyya, cīvaraṃ pānabhojanaṃ.

229. Sukhañce jīvituṃ icche, sāmaññasmiṃ apekkhavā;
Ahi mūsikasobbhaṃva, sevetha sayanāsanaṃ.

230. Sukhañce jīvituṃ icche, sāmaññasmiṃ apekkhavā;
Itarītarena tusseyya, ekadhammañca bhāvaye’’ti. – tisso gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **sukhañce jīvituṃ icche, sāmaññasmiṃ apekkhavā**ti sāmaññasmiṃ samaṇabhāve apekkhavā sikkhāya tibbagāravo hutvā sukhaṃ jīvituṃ iccheyya ce, anesanaṃ pahāya sāmaññasukhena sace jīvitukāmoti attho. **Saṅghikaṃ nātimaññeyya, cīvaraṃ pānabhojana**nti saṅghato ābhataṃ cīvaraṃ āhāraṃ na avamaññeyya, saṅghassa uppajjanakalābho nāma parisuddhuppādo hotīti taṃ

paribhuñjantassa ājīvapārisuddhisambhavena sāmaññasukhaṃ hatthagatamevāti adhippāyo. **Ahi mūsikasobbhaṃvā**ti ahi viya mūsikāya khatabilaṃ **sevetha** seveyya senāsanaṃ. Yathā nāma sappo sayamattano āsayaṃ akatvā mūsikāya aññena vā kate āsaye vasitvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati, evamevaṃ bhikkhu sayaṃ senāsanakaraṇā saṃkilesaṃ anāpajjitvā yattha katthaci vasitvā pakkameyyāti attho.

Idāni vutte avutte ca paccaye yathālābhasantoseneva sāmaññasukhaṃ hoti, na aññathāti dassento āha **''itarītarena tusseyyā''**ti, yena kenaci hīnena vā paṇītena vā yathāladdhena paccayena santosaṃ āpajjeyyāti attho. **Ekadhamma**nti appamādabhāvaṃ, tañhi anuyuñjantassa anavajjaṃ sabbaṃ lokiyasukhaṃ lokuttarasukhañca hatthagatameva hoti. Tenāha bhagavā – ''appamatto hi jhāyanto, pappoti vipulaṃ sukha''nti (ma. ni. 2.352; dha. pa. 27).

Dhaniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Mātaṅgaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Atisītanti āyasmato mātaṅgaputtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle himavantasamīpe mahato jātassarassa heṭṭhā mahati nāgabhavane mahānubhāvo nāgarājā hutvā nibbatto ekadivasaṃ nāgabhavanato nikkhamitvā vicaranto satthāraṃ ākāsena gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso attano sīsamaṇinā pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaraṭṭhe mātaṅgassa nāma kuṭumbikassa putto hutvā nibbatto **mātaṅgaputto**tveva paññāyittha. So viññutaṃ patto alasajātiko hutvā kiñci kammaṃ akaronto ñātakehi aññehi ca garahito ''sukhajīvino ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā''ti sukhajīvitaṃ ākaṅkhanto bhikkhūhi kataparicayo hutvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā aññe bhikkhū iddhimante disvā iddhibalaṃ patthetvā satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanto chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.48.8-29) –

''Padumuttaro nāma jino, sabbadhammāna pāragū;
Vivekakāmo sambuddho, gacchate anilañjase.

''Avidūre himavantassa, mahājātassaro ahu;
Tattha me bhavanaṃ āsi, puññakammena saṃyutaṃ.

''Bhavanā abhinikkhamma, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Indīvaraṃva jalitaṃ, ādittaṃva hutāsanaṃ.

''Vicinaṃ naddasaṃ pupphaṃ, pūjayissanti nāyakaṃ;
Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, avandiṃ satthuno ahaṃ.

''Mama sīse maṇiṃ gayha, pūjayiṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Imāya maṇipūjāya, vipāko hotu bhaddako.

''Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Antalikkhe ṭhito satthā, imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsatha.

''So te ijjhatu saṅkappo, labhassu vipulaṃ sukhaṃ;
Imāya maṇipūjāya, anubhohi mahāyasaṃ.

''Idaṃ vatvāna bhagavā, jalajuttamanāmako;
Agamāsi buddhaseṭṭho, yattha cittaṃ paṇīhitaṃ.

‘‘Saṭṭhikappāni devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Anekasatakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ.

‘‘Pubbakammaṃ sarantassa, devabhūtassa me sato;
Maṇi nibbattate mayhaṃ, ālokakaraṇo mamaṃ.

‘‘Chaḷasītisahassāni, nāriyo me pariggahā;
Vicittavatthābharaṇā, āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalā.

‘‘Aḷārapamhā hasulā, susaññā tanumajjhimā;
Parivārenti maṃ niccaṃ, maṇipūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Soṇṇamayā maṇimayā, lohitaṅkamayā tathā;
Bhaṇḍā me sukatā honti, yadicchasi piḷandhanā.

‘‘Kūṭāgārā gahā rammā, sayanañca mahārahaṃ;
Mama saṅkappamaññāya, nibbattanti yadicchakaṃ.

‘‘Lābhā tesaṃ suladdhañca, ye labhanti upassutiṃ;
Puññakkhettaṃ manussānaṃ, osadhaṃ sabbapāṇinaṃ.

‘‘Mayhampi sukataṃ kammaṃ, yohaṃ adakkhi nāyakaṃ;
Vinipātā pamuttomhi, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ yaṃ yonūpapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Divasañceva rattiñca, āloko hoti me sadā.

‘‘Tāyeva maṇipūjāya, anubhotvāna sampadā;
Ñāṇāloko mayā diṭṭho, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ maṇiṃ abhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, maṇipūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā puggalādhiṭṭhānavasena kosajjaṃ garahanto attano ca vīriyārambhaṃ kittento –

231. ‘‘Atisītaṃ atiuṇhaṃ, atisāyamidaṃ ahu;
Iti vissaṭṭhakammante, khaṇā accenti māṇave.

232. ‘‘Yo ca sītañca uṇhañca, tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati;
Karaṃ purisakiccāni, so sukhā na vihāyati.

233. ‘‘Dabbaṃ kusaṃ poṭakilaṃ, usīraṃ muñjapabbajaṃ;
Urasā panudissāmi, vivekamanubrūhaya’’nti. – gāthāttayamāha;

Tattha **atisīta**nti himapātavaddalādinā ativiya sītaṃ, **idaṃ ahū**ti ānetvā sambandho. **Atiuṇha**nti dhammaparitāpādinā ativiya uṇhaṃ, ubhayenapi utuvasena kosajjavatthumāha. **Atisāya**nti divasassa pariṇatiyā atisāyaṃ, sāyaggahaṇeneva cettha pātopi saṅgayhati, tadubhayena kālavasena kosajjavatthumāha. **Itī**ti iminā pakārena. Etena ‘‘idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hotī’’tiādinā (a. ni. 8.80; dī. ni. 3.334) vuttaṃ kosajjavatthuṃ saṅgaṇhāti. **Vissaṭṭhakammante**ti

pariccattayogakammante. **Khaṇā**ti buddhuppādādayo brahmacariyavāsassa okāsā. **Accentī**ti atikkamanti. **Māṇave**ti satte. **Tiṇā bhiyyo na maññatī**ti tiṇato upari na maññati, tiṇaṃ viya maññati, sītuṇhāni abhibhavitvā attanā kattabbaṃ karoti. **Kara**nti karonto. **Purisakiccānī**ti vīrapurisena kattabbāni attahitaparahitāni. **Sukhā**ti sukhato, nibbānasukhatoti adhippāyo. Tatiyagāthāya attho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva.

Mātaṅgaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Khujjasobhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ye cittakathī bahussutāti āyasmato khujjasobhitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso dasahi gāthāhi abhitthavi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde pāṭaliputtanagare brāhmaṇakule nibbatti, ‘‘sobhito’’tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Thokaṃ khujjadhātukatāya pana **khujjasobhito**tveva paññāyittha. So vayappatto satthari parinibbute ānandattherassa santike pabbajitvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.47.49-58) –

‘‘Kakudhaṃ vilasantaṃva, devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ, ko disvā na pasīdati.

‘‘Tamandhakāraṃ nāsetvā, santāretvā bahuṃ janaṃ;
Ñāṇālokena jotantaṃ, ko disvā na pasīdati.

‘‘Vasīsatasahassehi, nīyantaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Uddharantaṃ bahū satte, ko disvā na pasīdati.

‘‘Āhanantaṃ dhammabheriṃ, maddantaṃ titthiye gaṇe;
Sīhanādaṃ vinadantaṃ, ko disvā na pasīdati.

‘‘Yāvatā brahmalokato, āgantvāna sabrahmakā;
Pucchanti nipuṇe pañhe, ko disvā na pasīdati.

‘‘Yassañjaliṃ karitvāna, āyācanti sadevakā;
Tena puññaṃ anubhonti, ko disvā na pasīdati.

‘‘Sabbe janā samāgantvā, sampavārenti cakkhumaṃ;
Na vikampati ajjhiṭṭho, ko disvā na pasīdati.

‘‘Nagaraṃ pavisato yassa, ravanti bheriyo bahū;
Vinadanti gajā mattā, ko disvā na pasīdati.

‘‘Vīthiyā gacchato yassa, sabbābhā jotate sadā;
Abbhunnatā samā honti, ko disvā na pasīdati.

‘‘Byāharantassa buddhassa, cakkavāḷampi suyyati;
Sabbe satte viññāpeti, ko disvā na pasīdati.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ buddhamabhikittayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, kittanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle rājagahe sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ sannipatitena saṅghena ‘‘āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantehī’’ti āṇatto pathaviyaṃ nimujjitvā therassa purato uṭṭhahitvā saṅghassa sāsanaṃ ārocetvā sayaṃ puretaraṃ ākāsena gantvā sattapaṇṇiguhādvāraṃ sampāpuṇi. Tena ca samayena mārassa mārakāyikānañca paṭisedhanatthaṃ devasaṅghena pesitā aññatarā devatā sattapaṇṇiguhādvāre ṭhitā hoti, tassā khujjasobhito thero attano āgamanaṃ kathento –

234. ‘‘Ye cittakathī bahussutā, samaṇā pāṭaliputtavāsino;
Tesaññataroyamāyuvā, dvāre tiṭṭhati khujjasobhito’’ti. – paṭhamaṃ gāthamāha;

Tattha **cittakathī**ti vicittadhammakathikā, saṅkhipanaṃ, vitthāraṇaṃ gambhīrakaraṇaṃ uttānīkaraṇaṃ kaṅkhāvinodanaṃ dhammapatiṭṭhāpananti evamādīhi nānānayehi paresaṃ ajjhāsayānurūpaṃ dhammassa kathanasīlāti attho. **Bahussutā**ti pariyattipaṭivedhabāhusaccapāripūriyā bahussutā. Sabbaso samitapāpatāya **samaṇā. Pāṭaliputtavāsino, tesaññataro**ti pāṭaliputtanagaravāsitāya pāṭaliputtavāsino, tesaṃ aññataro, **ayaṃ āyuvā** dīghāyu āyasmā. **Dvāre tiṭṭhatī**ti sattapaṇṇiguhāya dvāre tiṭṭhati, saṅghassa anumatiyā pavisituntі attho. Taṃ sutvā sā devatā therassa āgamanaṃ saṅghassa nivedentī –

235. ‘‘Ye cittakathī…pe… dvāre tiṭṭhati māluterito’’ti. – dutiyaṃ gāthamāha;

Tattha **māluterito**ti iddhicittajanitena vāyunā erito, iddhibalena āgatoti attho.

Evaṃ tāya devatāya niveditena saṅghena katokāso thero saṅghassa santikaṃ gacchanto –

236. ‘‘Suyuddhena suyiṭṭhena, saṅgāmavijayena ca;
Brahmacariyānuciṇṇena, evāyaṃ sukhamedhatī’’ti. –

Imāya tatiyagāthāya aññaṃ byākāsi.

Tattha **suyuddhenā**ti pubbabhāge tadaṅgavikkhambhanappahānavasena kilesehi suṭṭhu yujjhanena. **Suyiṭṭhenā**ti antarantarā kalyāṇamittehi dinnasappāyadhammadānena. **Saṅgāmavijayena cā**ti samucchedappahānavasena sabbaso kilesābhisaṅkhāranimmathanena laddhasaṅgāmavijayena ca. **Brahmacariyānuciṇṇenā**ti anuciṇṇena aggamaggabrahmacariyena. **Evāyaṃ sukhamedhatī**ti evaṃ vuttappakārena ayaṃ khujjasobhito nibbānasukhaṃ phalasamāpattisukhañca edhati, anubhavatīti attho.

Khujjasobhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Vāraṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yodha koci manussesūti āyasmato vāraṇattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni karonto ito dvānavute kappe tissassa bhagavato uppattito puretarameva brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā brāhmaṇānaṃ vijjāsippesu pāragū hutvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā catupaṇṇāsasahassānaṃ antevāsikānaṃ mante vācento vasati. Tena ca samayena tissassa bhagavato bodhisattabhūtassa tusitā kāyā cavitvā carimabhave mātukucchiṃ okkamanena mahāpathavikampo ahosi. Taṃ disvā mahājano bhīto saṃviggo naṃ isiṃ upasaṅkamitvā pathavikampanakāraṇaṃ pucchi. So ‘‘mahābodhisatto mātukucchiṃ okkami, tenāyaṃ pathavikampo, tasmā mā bhāyathā’’ti buddhuppādassa pubbanimittabhāvaṃ kathetvā samassāsesi, buddhārammaṇañca pītiṃ paṭivedesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **vāraṇo**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto aññatarassa āraññakassa therassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā laddhappasādo pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karoti. So ekadivasaṃ buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanto antarāmagge ahinakule aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ katvā kālaṅkate disvā ‘‘ime sattā aññamaññavirodhena jīvitakkhayaṃ pattā’’ti saṃviggamānaso hutvā bhagavato santikaṃ gato,

tassa bhagavā cittācāraṃ ñatvā tadanurūpameva ovādaṃ dento –

237. ‘‘Yodha koci manussesu, parapāṇāni hiṃsati;
Asmā lokā paramhā ca, ubhayā dhaṃsate naro.

238. ‘‘Yo ca mettena cittena, sabbapāṇānukampati;
Bahuñhi so pasavati, puññaṃ tādisako naro.

239. ‘‘Subhāsitassa sikkhetha, samaṇūpāsanassa ca;
Ekāsanassa ca raho, cittavūpasamassā ca’’ti. – tisso gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **yodha koci manussesū**ti idha manussesu yo koci khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā. Manussaggahaṇañcettha ukkaṭṭhasattanidassananti daṭṭhabbaṃ. **Parapāṇāni hiṃsatī**ti parasatte māreti vibādhati ca. **Asmā lokā**ti idha lokato. **Paramhā**ti paralokato. **Ubhayā dhaṃsate**ti ubhayato dhaṃsati, ubhayalokapariyāpannahitasukhato parihāyatīti attho. **Naro**ti satto.

Evaṃ parapīḷālakkhaṇaṃ pāpadhammaṃ dassetvā idāni parapīḷānivattilakkhaṇaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ dassento **‘‘yo ca mettenā’’**tiādinā dutiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **mettena cittenā**ti mettāsampayuttena cittena appanāpattena itarītarena vā. **Sabbapāṇānukampatī**ti sabbe pāṇe attano orasaputte viya mettāyati. **Bahuñhi so pasavati, puññaṃ tādisako naro**ti so tathārūpo mettāvihārī puggalo bahuṃ mahantaṃ anappakaṃ kusalaṃ pasavati paṭilabhati adhigacchati.

Idāni taṃ sasambhāre samathavipassanādhamme niyojento **‘‘subhāsitassā’’**tiādinā tatiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **subhāsitassa sikkhethā**ti appicchakathādibhedaṃ subhāsitaṃ pariyattidhammaṃ savanadhāraṇaparipucchādivasena sikkheyya. **Samaṇūpāsanassa cā**ti samitapāpānaṃ samaṇānaṃ kalyāṇamittānaṃ upāsakānaṃ kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā payirupāsanañceva paṭipattiyā tesaṃ samīpacariyañca sikkheyya. **Ekāsanassa ca raho cittavūpasamassa cā**ti ekassa asahāyassa kāyavivekaṃ anubrūhantassa raho kammaṭṭhānānuyogavasena āsanaṃ nisajjaṃ sikkheyya. Evaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjanto bhāvanañca matthakaṃ pāpento samucchedavasena kilesānaṃ cittassa vūpasamañca sikkheyya. Yāhi adhisīlasikkhādīhi kilesā accantameva vūpasantā pahīnā honti, tā maggaphalasikkhā sikkhantassa accantameva cittaṃ vūpasantaṃ nāma hotīti. Gāthāpariyosāne vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.47.59-72) –

‘‘Ajjhogāhetvā himavaṃ, mante vācemahaṃ tadā;
Catupaññāsasahassāni, sissā mayhaṃ upaṭṭhahuṃ.

‘‘Adhitā vedagū sabbe, chaḷaṅge pāramiṃ gatā;
Sakavijjāhupatthaddhā, himavante vasanti te.

‘‘Cavitvā tusitā kāyā, devaputto mahāyaso;
Uppajji mātukucchismiṃ, sampajāno patissato.

‘‘Sambuddhe upapajjante, dasasahassi kampatha;
Andhā cakkhuṃ alabhiṃsu, uppajjantamhi nāyake.

‘‘Sabbākāraṃ pakampittha, kevalā vasudhā ayaṃ;
Nigghosasaddaṃ sutvāna, ubbijjiṃsu mahājanā.

‘‘Sabbe janā samāgamma, āgacchuṃ mama santikaṃ;
Vasudhāyaṃ pakampittha, kiṃ vipāko bhavissati.

‘‘Avacāsiṃ tadā tesaṃ, mā bhetha natthi vo bhayaṃ;
Visaṭṭhā hotha sabbepi, uppādoyaṃ suvatthiko.

‘‘Aṭṭhahetūhi samphussa, vasudhāyaṃ pakampati;
Tathā nimittā dissanti, obhāso vipulo mahā.

‘‘Asaṃsayaṃ buddhaseṭṭho, uppajjissati cakkhumā;
Saññāpetvāna janataṃ, pañcasīle kathesahaṃ.

‘‘Sutvāna pañcasīlāni, buddhuppādañca dullabhaṃ;
Ubbegajātā sumanā, tuṭṭhahaṭṭhā ahaṃsu te.

‘‘Dvenavute ito kappe, yaṃ nimittaṃ viyākariṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, byākaraṇassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Vāraṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Vassikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ekopi saddho medhāvīti āyasmato vassikattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni karonto atthadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannacitto pilakkhaphalāni adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **vassiko**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto satthu yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto ābādhiko ahosi. Atha naṃ ñātakā vejjaparidiṭṭhena bhesajjavidhinā upaṭṭhahitvā arogamakaṃsu. So tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhito saṃvegajāto bhāvanaṃ ussukkāpetvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.47.40-44) –

‘‘Vanantare buddhaṃ disvā, atthadassiṃ mahāyasaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, pilakkhassa phalaṃ adā.

‘‘Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā ākāsena ñātakānaṃ santike gantvā ākāse ṭhito dhammaṃ desetvā te saraṇesu sīlesu ca patiṭṭhāpesi. Tesu keci kālaṅkatā saraṇesu sīlesu ca patiṭṭhitattā sagge nibbattiṃsu. Atha naṃ satthā buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ upagataṃ ‘‘kiṃ te, vassika, ñātīnaṃ ārogya’’nti pucchi. So ñātīnaṃ attanā kataṃ upakāraṃ satthu kathento –

240. ‘‘Ekopi saddho medhāvī, assaddhānīdha ñātinaṃ;
Dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno, hoti atthāya bandhunaṃ.

241. ‘‘Niggayha anukampāya, coditā ñātayo mayā;
Ñātibandhavapemena, kāraṃ katvāna bhikkhusu.

242. ‘‘Te abbhatītā kālaṅkatā, pattā te tidivaṃ sukhaṃ;
Bhātaro mayhaṃ mātā ca, modanti kāmakāmino’’ti. –

Tisso gāthā abhāsi.

Tatthāyaṃ paṭhamagāthāya attho – yo kammaphalasaddhāya ca ratanattayasaddhāya ca vasena **saddho,** tato eva kammassakatañāṇādiyogato **medhāvī,** satthu ovādadhamme navalokuttaradhamme ca ṭhitattā **dhammaṭṭho,** ācārasīlassa maggasīlassa phalasīlassa ca vasena **sīlasampanno,** so **ekopi** yathāvuttāya saddhāya abhāvena **assaddhānaṃ idha** imasmiṃ loke ‘‘amhākaṃ ime’’ti ñātabbaṭṭhena **ñātīnaṃ,** tathā pemabandhanena bandhanaṭṭhena **‘‘bandhū’’**ti ca laddhanāmānaṃ bandhavānaṃ **atthāya** hitāya **hotī**ti.

Evaṃ sādhāraṇato vuttamatthaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ katvā dassetuṃ **‘‘niggayhā’’**tiādinā itaragāthā vuttā. Tattha **niggayha anukampāya, coditā ñātayo mayā**ti idānipi duggatā kusalaṃ akatvā āyatiṃ parikkilesaṃ puna mānubhavitthāti niggahetvā ñātayo mayā ovaditā. **Ñātibandhavapemena** ‘‘amhākaṃ ayaṃ bandhavo’’ti evaṃ pavattena pemena mama ovādaṃ atikkamituṃ asakkontā **kāraṃ katvāna bhikkhūsu** pasannacittā hutvā cīvarādipaccayadānena ceva upaṭṭhānena ca bhikkhūsu sakkārasammānaṃ katvā **te abbhatītā kālaṅkatā** hutvā imaṃ lokaṃ atikkantā. Puna **te**ti nipātamattaṃ. **Tidivaṃ sukha**nti devalokapariyāpannasukhaṃ, sukhaṃ vā iṭṭhaṃ tidivaṃ adhigatā. ‘‘Ke pana te’’ti āha. ‘‘**Bhātaro mayhaṃ mātā ca, modanti kāmakāmino’’**ti. Attanā yathākāmitavatthukāmasamaṅgino hutvā abhiramantīti attho.

Vassikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Yasojattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Kālapabbaṅgasaṅkāsoti āyasmato yasojattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle ārāmagopakakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ ākāsena gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso labujaphalaṃ adāsi.

So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthinagaradvāre kevaṭṭagāme pañcakulasatajeṭṭhakassa kevaṭṭassa putto hutvā nibbatti, **yasojo**tissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto attano sahāyehi kevaṭṭaputtehi saddhiṃ macchagahaṇatthaṃ aciravatiyaṃ nadiyaṃ jālaṃ khipi. Tattheko suvaṇṇavaṇṇo mahāmaccho antojālaṃ pāvisi. Taṃ te rañño pasenadissa dassesuṃ. Rājā ‘‘imassa suvaṇṇavaṇṇassa macchassa vaṇṇakāraṇaṃ bhagavā jānātī’’ti macchaṃ gāhāpetvā bhagavato dassesi. Bhagavā ‘‘ayaṃ kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa sāsane osakkamāne pabbajitvā micchā paṭipajjanto sāsanaṃ osakkāpetvā niraye nibbatto ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ niraye paccitvā tato cuto aciravatiyaṃ maccho hutvā nibbatto’’ti vatvā tassa bhaginīnañca niraye nibbattabhāvaṃ, tassa bhātikattherassa parinibbutabhāvañca teneva kathāpetvā imissā aṭṭhuppattiyā **kapilasuttaṃ** desesi.

Satthu desanaṃ sutvā yasojo saṃvegajāto saddhiṃ attano sahāyehi bhagavato santike pabbajitvā patirūpe ṭhāne vasanto ekadivasaṃ sapariso bhagavantaṃ vandituṃ jetavanaṃ agamāsi. Tassa āgamane senāsanapaññāpanādinā vihāre uccāsaddamahāsaddo ahosi. Taṃ sutvā ‘‘bhagavā saparisaṃ yasojaṃ paṇāmesī’’ti (udā. 23) sabbaṃ udāne āgatanayena veditabbaṃ. Paṇāmito pana āyasmā yasojo kasābhihato bhaddo assājānīyo viya saṃviggamānaso saddhiṃ parisāya vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre vasanto ghaṭento vāyamanto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā antovasseyeva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.47.32-39) –

> ‘‘Nagare bandhumatiyā, ārāmiko ahaṃ tadā;
> Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, gacchantaṃ anilañjase.
>
> ‘‘Labujaṃ phalamādāya, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ;
> Ākāseva ṭhito santo, paṭigaṇhi mahāyaso.
>
> ‘‘Vittisañjānano mayhaṃ, diṭṭhadhammasukhāvaho;

Phalaṃ buddhassa datvāna, vippasannena cetasā.

‘‘Adhigañchiṃ tadā pītiṃ, vipulaṃ sukhamuttamaṃ;
Uppajjateva ratanaṃ, nibbattassa tahiṃ tahiṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiññaṃ pana samānaṃ saparisaṃ āyasmantaṃ yasojaṃ satthā pakkositvā āneñjasamāpattinā paṭisanthāramakāsi. So sabbepi dhutaṅgadhamme samādāya vattati. Tenassa sarīraṃ kisaṃ ahosi lūkhaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ, taṃ bhagavā paramappicchatāya pasaṃsanto –

243. ‘‘Kālapabbaṅgasaṅkāso, kiso dhamanisanthato;
Mattaññū annapānamhi, adīnamānaso naro’’ti. – paṭhamaṃ gāthamāha;

Tattha **kālapabbaṅgasaṅkāso**ti maṃsūpacayavigamena kisadusaṇṭhitasarīrāvayavatāya dantilatāpabbasadisaṅgo, tenāha **‘‘kiso dhamanisanthato’’**ti. **Kiso**ti moneyyapaṭipadāpūraṇena kisasarīro. **Dhamanisanthato**ti dhamanīhi santhatagatto appamaṃsalohitatāya pākaṭīhi kaṇḍarasirāhi vitatasarīro. **Mattaññū**ti pariyesanapaṭiggahaṇaparibhogavissajjanesu pamāṇaññū. **Adīnamānaso**ti kosajjādīhi anabhibhūtattā alīnacitto akusītavutti. **Naro**ti puriso, porisassa dhurassa vahanato porisalakkhaṇasampanno purisadhorayhoti adhippāyo.

Evaṃ thero satthārā pasaṭṭho pasaṭṭhabhāvānurūpaṃ attano adhivāsanakhantivīriyārambhavivekābhiratikittanamukhena bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ kathento –

244. ‘‘Phuṭṭho ḍaṃsehi makasehi, araññasmiṃ brahāvane;
Nāgo saṅgāmasīseva, sato tatrādhivāsaye.

245. ‘‘Yathā brahmā tathā eko, yathā devo tathā duve;
Yathā gāmo tathā tayo, kolāhalaṃ tatuttari’’nti. –

Imā dve gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **nāgo saṅgāmasīsevā**ti yathā nāma ājāneyyo hatthināgo yuddhamaṇḍale asisattitomarādippahāre adhivāsetvā parasenaṃ viddhaṃseti, evaṃ bhikkhu **araññasmiṃ brahāvane** araññāniyaṃ ḍaṃsādiparissaye **sato** sampajāno adhivāseyya, adhivāsetvā ca bhāvanābalena mārabalaṃ vidhameyya.

Yathā brahmāti yathā brahmā ekako cittappakoparahito jhānasukhena niccameva sukhito viharati **tathā eko**ti bhikkhupi eko adutiyo vivekasukhamanubrūhento sukhaṃ viharati. Ekassa sāmaññasukhaṃ paṇītanti hi vuttaṃ. Etena ekavihārī bhikkhu ‘‘brahmasamo’’ti ovādaṃ deti. **Yathā devo tathā duve**ti yathā devānaṃ antarantarā cittappakopopi siyā, tathā dvinnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sahavāse ghaṭṭanāpi bhaveyyāti sadutiyavāsena bhikkhu ‘‘devasamo’’ti vutto. **Yathā gāmo tathā tayo**ti asmimeva pāṭhe tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sahavāso gāmavāsasadiso vivekavāso na hotīti adhippāyo. **Kolāhalaṃ tatuttari**nti tato tayato upari ca bahūnaṃ saṃvāso kolāhalaṃ uccāsaddamahāsaddamahājanasannipātasadiso, tasmā ekavihārinā bhavitabbanti adhippāyoti.

Yasojattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Sāṭimattiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Ahu tuyhaṃ pure saddhāti āyasmato sāṭimattiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso tālavaṇṭaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **sāṭimattiyo**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto hetusampannatāya āraññakabhikkhūnaṃ santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.38.43-47) –

‘‘Siddhatthassa bhagavato, tālavaṇṭamadāsahaṃ;
Sumanehi paṭicchannaṃ, dhārayāmi mahārahaṃ.

‘‘Catunnavutito kappe, tālavaṇṭamadāsahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, tālavaṇṭassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā bhikkhū ovadati anusāsati bahū ca satte dhammaṃ kathetvā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca patiṭṭhāpesi. Aññatarañca kulaṃ assaddhaṃ appasannaṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ akāsi. Tena tasmiṃ kule manussā there abhippasannā ahesuṃ. Tatthekā dārikā abhirūpā dassanīyā theraṃ piṇḍāya paviṭṭhaṃ sakkaccaṃ bhojanena parivisati. Athekadivasaṃ māro ‘‘evaṃ imassa ayaso vaḍḍhissati, appatiṭṭho bhavissatī’’ti cintetvā therassa rūpena gantvā taṃ dārikaṃ hatthe aggahesi. Dārikā ‘‘nāyaṃ manussasamphasso’’ti ca aññāsi, hatthañca muñcāpesi. Taṃ disvā gharajano there appasādaṃ janesi. Punadivase thero taṃ kāraṇaṃ anāvajjento taṃ gharaṃ agamāsi. Tattha manussā anādaraṃ akaṃsu. Thero taṃ kāraṇaṃ āvajjento mārassa kiriyaṃ disvā ‘‘tassa gīvāyaṃ kukkurakuṇapaṃ paṭimuñcatū’’ti adhiṭṭhahitvā tassa mocanatthaṃ upagatena mārena atītadivase katakiriyaṃ kathāpetvā taṃ tajjetvā vissajjesi. Taṃ disvā gharasāmiko ‘‘khamatha, bhante, accaya’’nti khamāpetvā ‘‘ajjatagge ahameva, bhante, tumhe upaṭṭhahāmī’’ti āha. Thero tassa dhammaṃ kathento –

246. ‘‘Ahu tuyhaṃ pure saddhā, sā te ajja na vijjati;
Yaṃ tuyhaṃ tuyhamevetaṃ, natthi duccaritaṃ mama.

247. ‘‘Aniccā hi calā saddhā, evaṃ diṭṭhā hi sā mayā;
Rajjantipi virajjanti, tattha kiṃ jiyyate muni.

248. ‘‘Paccati munino bhattaṃ, thokaṃ thokaṃ kule kule;
Piṇḍikāya carissāmi, atthi jaṅghabalaṃ mamā’’ti. –

Tisso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **ahu tuyhaṃ pure saddhā, sā te ajja na vijjatī**ti, upāsaka, ito pubbe tava mayi ‘‘ayyo dhammacārī samacārī’’tiādinā saddhā ahosi, sā saddhā te tava ajja idāni na upalabbhati. Tasmā **yaṃ tuyhaṃ tuyhameveta**nti catupaccayadānaṃ, tuyhameva etaṃ hotu, na tena mayhaṃ attho, sammā pasannacittena hi dānaṃ nāma dātabbanti adhippāyo. Atha vā **yaṃ tuyhaṃ tuyhameveta**nti yaṃ tava mayi ajja agāravaṃ pavattaṃ, taṃ tuyhameva, tassa phalaṃ tayā eva paccanubhavitabbaṃ, na mayāti attho. **Natthi duccaritaṃ mamā**ti mama pana duccaritaṃ nāma natthi maggeneva duccaritahetūnaṃ kilesānaṃ samucchinnattā.

Aniccā hi calā saddhāti yasmā pothujjanikā saddhā aniccā ekantikā na hoti, tato eva calā assapiṭṭhe ṭhapitakumbhaṇḍaṃ viya, thusarāsimhi nikhātakhāṇukaṃ viya ca anavaṭṭhitā. **Evaṃ diṭṭhā hi sā mayā**ti evaṃ bhūtā ca sā saddhā mayā tayi diṭṭhā paccakkhato viditā. **Rajjantipi virajjantī**ti evaṃ tassā anavaṭṭhitattā eva ime sattā kadāci katthaci mittasanthavavasena rajjanti sinehampi karonti, kadāci virajjanti virattacittā honti. **Tattha kiṃ jiyyate munī**ti tasmiṃ puthujjanānaṃ rajjane virajjane ca muni

pabbajito kiṃ jiyyati, kā tassa hānīti attho.

‘‘Sace mama paccaye na gaṇhatha, kathaṃ tumhe yāpethā’’ti evaṃ mā cintayīti dassento **‘‘paccatī’’**ti gāthamāha. Tassattho **munino** pabbajitassa **bhattaṃ** nāma **kule kule** anugharaṃ divase divase **thokaṃ thokaṃ** paccate, na ca tuyhaṃ eva gehe. **Piṇḍikāya carissāmi, atthi jaṅghabalaṃ mamā**ti atthi me jaṅghabalaṃ, nāhaṃ obhaggajaṅgho na khañjo na ca pādarogī, tasmā piṇḍikāya missakabhikkhāya carissāmi, ‘‘yathāpi bhamaro puppha’’ntiādinā (dha. pa. 49; netti. 123) satthārā vuttanayena piṇḍāya caritvā yāpessāmīti dasseti.

Sāṭimattiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

11. Upālittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Saddhāya abhinikkhammāti āyasmato upālittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulaghare nibbatto ekadivasaṃ satthu dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ vinayadharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthesi. So yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kappakagehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi, **upālī**tissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto anuruddhādīnaṃ channaṃ khattiyānaṃ pasādako hutvā tathāgate anupiyambavane viharante pabbajanatthāya nikkhamantehi chahi khattiyehi saddhiṃ nikkhamitvā pabbaji. Tassa pabbajjāvidhānaṃ pāḷiyaṃ āgatameva (cūḷava. 330).

So pabbajitvā upasampanno satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā ‘‘mayhaṃ, bhante, araññavāsaṃ anujānāthā’’ti āha. Bhikkhu tava araññe vasantassa ekameva dhuraṃ vaḍḍhissati, amhākaṃ pana santike vasantassa ganthadhurañca vipassanādhurañca paripūressatīti. Thero satthu vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 1.1.441-595) –

‘‘Nagare haṃsavatiyā, sujāto nāma brāhmaṇo;
Asītikoṭinicayo, pahūtadhanadhaññavā.

‘‘Ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū;
Lakkhaṇe itihāse ca, sadhamme pāramiṃ gato.

‘‘Paribbājā ekasikhā, gotamā buddhasāvakā;
Carakā tāpasā ceva, caranti mahiyā tadā.

‘‘Tepi maṃ parivārenti, brāhmaṇo vissuto iti;
Bahujjano maṃ pūjeti, nāhaṃ pūjemi kiñcanaṃ.

‘‘Pūjārahaṃ na passāmi, mānatthaddho ahaṃ tadā;
Buddhoti vacanaṃ natthi, tāva nuppajjate jino.

‘‘Accayena ahorattaṃ, padumuttaranāmako;
Sabbaṃ tamaṃ vinodetvā, loke uppajji cakkhumā.

‘‘Vitthārike bāhujaññe, puthubhūte ca sāsane;
Upāgami tadā buddho, nagaraṃ haṃsasavhayaṃ.

‘‘Pitu atthāya so buddho, dhammaṃ desesi cakkhumā;
Tena kālena parisā, samantā yojanaṃ tadā.

‘‘Sammato manujānaṃ so, sunando nāma tāpaso;
Yāvatā buddhaparisā, pupphehacchādayī tadā.

‘‘Catusaccaṃ pakāsente, seṭṭhe ca pupphamaṇḍape;
Koṭisatasahassānaṃ, dhammābhisamayo ahu.

‘‘Sattarattindivaṃ buddho, vassetvā dhammavuṭṭhiyo;
Aṭṭhame divase patte, sunandaṃ kittayī jino.

‘‘Devaloke manusse vā, saṃsaranto ayaṃ bhave;
Sabbesaṃ pavaro hutvā, bhavesu saṃsarissati.

‘‘Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
Mantāṇiputto puṇṇoti, hessati satthu sāvako.

‘‘Evaṃ kittayi sambuddho, sunandaṃ tāpasaṃ tadā;
Hāsayanto janaṃ sabbaṃ, dassayanto sakaṃ balaṃ.

‘‘Katañjalī namassanti, sunandaṃ tāpasaṃ janā;
Buddhe kāraṃ karitvāna, sodhesi gatimattano.

‘‘Tattha me ahu saṅkappo, sutvāna munino vacaṃ;
Ahampi kāraṃ kassāmi, yathā passāmi gotamaṃ.

‘‘Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna, kiriyaṃ cintayiṃ mama;
Kyāhaṃ kammaṃ ācarāmi, puññakkhette anuttare.

‘‘Ayañca pāṭhiko bhikkhu, sabbapāṭhissa sāsane;
Vinaye agganikkhitto, taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthaye ahaṃ.

‘‘Idaṃ me amitaṃ bhogaṃ, akkhobhaṃ sāgarūpamaṃ;
Tena bhogena buddhassa, ārāmaṃ māpaye ahaṃ.

‘‘Sobhanaṃ nāma ārāmaṃ, nagarassa puratthato;
Kiṇitvā satasahassena, saṅghārāmaṃ amāpayiṃ.

‘‘Kūṭāgāre ca pāsāde, maṇḍape hammiye guhā;
Caṅkame sukate katvā, saṅghārāmaṃ amāpayiṃ.

‘‘Jantāgharaṃ aggisālaṃ, atho udakamāḷakaṃ;
Nhānagharaṃ māpayitvā, bhikkhusaṅghassadāsahaṃ.

‘‘Āsandiyo pīṭhake ca, paribhoge ca bhājane;
Ārāmikañca bhesajjaṃ, sabbametaṃ adāsahaṃ.

‘‘Ārakkhaṃ paṭṭhapetvāna, pākāraṃ kārayiṃ daḷhaṃ;
Mā naṃ koci viheṭhesi, santacittāna tādinaṃ.

‘‘Satasahassenāvāsaṃ, saṅghārāme amāpayiṃ;
Vepullaṃ taṃ māpayitvā, sambuddhaṃ upanāmayiṃ.

‘‘Niṭṭhāpito mayārāmo, sampaṭiccha tuvaṃ muni;
Niyyādessāmi taṃ vīra, adhivāsehi cakkhuma.

‘‘Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Mama saṅkappamaññāya, adhivāsesi nāyako.

‘‘Adhivāsanamaññāya, sabbaññussa mahesino;
Bhojanaṃ paṭiyādetvā, kālamārocayiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Ārocitamhi kālamhi, padumuttaranāyako;
Khīṇāsavasahassehi, ārāmaṃ me upāgami.

‘‘Nisinnaṃ kālamaññāya, annapānena tappayiṃ;
Bhuttāviṃ kālamaññāya, idaṃ vacanamabraviṃ.

‘‘Kīto satasahassena, tattakeneva kārito;
Sobhano nāma ārāmo, sampaṭiccha tuvaṃ muni.

‘‘Imināārāmadānena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Bhave nibbattamānohaṃ, labhāmi mama patthitaṃ.

‘‘Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho, saṅghārāmaṃ sumāpitaṃ;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, idaṃ vacanamabravi.

‘‘Yo so buddhassa pādāsi, saṅghārāmaṃ sumāpitaṃ;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

‘‘Hatthī assā rathā pattī, senā ca caturaṅginī;
Parivāressantimaṃ niccaṃ, saṅghārāmassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Saṭṭhi tūrasahassāni, bheriyo samalaṅkatā;
Parivāressantimaṃ niccaṃ, saṅghārāmassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Chaḷasītisahassāni, nāriyo samalaṅkatā;
Vicittavatthābharaṇā, āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā.

‘‘Aḷārapamhā hasulā, susaññā tanumajjhimā;
Parivāressantimaṃ niccaṃ, saṅghārāmassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Tiṃsakappasahassāni, devaloke ramissati;
Sahassakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjaṃ karissati.

‘‘Devarājena pattabbaṃ, sabbaṃ paṭilabhissati;
Anūnabhogo hutvāna, devarajjaṃ karissati.

‘‘Sahassakkhattuṃ cakkavattī, rājā raṭṭhe bhavissati.
Pathabyā rajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ.

‘‘Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

‘‘Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmito;
Upāli nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

‘‘Vinaye pāramiṃ patvā, ṭhānāṭhāne ca kovido;
Jinasāsanaṃ dhārento, viharissatināsavo.

‘‘Sabbametaṃ abhiññāya, gotamo sakyapuṅgavo;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, etadagge ṭhapessati.

‘‘Aparimeyyupādāya, patthemi tava sāsanaṃ;
So me attho anuppatto, sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo.

‘‘Yathā sūlāvuto poso, rājadaṇḍena tajjito;
Sūle sātaṃ avindanto, parimuttiṃva icchati.

‘‘Tathevāhaṃ mahāvīra, bhavadaṇḍena tajjito;
Kammasūlāvuto santo, pipāsāvedanaṭṭito.

‘‘Bhave sātaṃ na vindāmi, ḍayhanto tīhi aggibhi;
Parimuttiṃ gavesāmi, yathāpi rājadaṇḍito.

‘‘Yathā visādo puriso, visena paripīḷito;
Agadaṃ so gaveseyya, visaghātāyupālanaṃ.

‘‘Gavesamāno passeyya, agadaṃ visaghātakaṃ;
Taṃ pivitvā sukhī assa, visamhā parimuttiyā.

‘‘Tathevāhaṃ mahāvīra, yathā visahato naro;
Sampīḷito avijjāya, saddhammāgadamesahaṃ.

‘‘Dhammāgadaṃ gavesanto, addakkhiṃ sakyasāsanaṃ;
Aggaṃ sabbosadhānaṃ taṃ, sabbasallavinodanaṃ.

‘‘Dhammosadhaṃ pivitvāna, visaṃ sabbaṃ samūhaniṃ;
Ajarāmaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ, nibbānaṃ phassayiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Yathā bhūtaṭṭito poso, bhūtaggāhena pīḷito;
Bhūtavejjaṃ gaveseyya, bhūtasmā parimuttiyā.

‘‘Gavesamāno passeyya, bhūtavijjāsu kovidaṃ;
Tassa so vihane bhūtaṃ, samūlañca vināsaye.

‘‘Tathevāhaṃ mahāvīra, tamaggāhena pīḷito;
Ñāṇālokaṃ gavesāmi, tamato parimuttiyā.

‘‘Athaddasaṃ sakyamuniṃ, kilesatamasodhanaṃ;
So me tamaṃ vinodesi, bhūtavejjova bhūtakaṃ.

‘‘Saṃsārasotaṃ sañchindiṃ, taṇhāsotaṃ nivārayiṃ;
Bhavaṃ ugghāṭayiṃ sabbaṃ, bhūtavejjova mūlato.

‘‘Garuḷo yathā opatati, pannagaṃ bhakkhamattano;
Samantā yojanasataṃ, vikkhobheti mahāsaraṃ.

‘‘Pannagaṃ so gahetvāna, adhosīsaṃ viheṭhayaṃ;
Ādāya so pakkamati, yenakāmaṃ vihaṅgamo.

‘‘Tathevāhaṃ mahāvīra, yathāpi garuḷo balī;
Asaṅkhataṃ gavesanto, dose vikkhālayiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Diṭṭho ahaṃ dhammavaraṃ, santipadamanuttaraṃ;
Ādāya viharāmetaṃ, garuḷo pannagaṃ yathā.

‘‘Āsāvatī nāma latā, jātā cittalatāvane;
Tassā vassasahassena, ekaṃ nibbattate phalaṃ.

‘‘Taṃ devā payirupāsanti, tāvadūraphale sati;
Devānaṃ sā piyā evaṃ, āsāvatī latuttamā.

‘‘Satasahassupādāya, tāhaṃ paricare muni;
Sāyaṃ pātaṃ namassāmi, devā āsāvatiṃ yathā.

‘‘Avañjhā pāricariyā, amoghā ca namassanā;
Dūrāgatampi maṃ santaṃ, khaṇoyaṃ na virādhayi.

‘‘Paṭisandhiṃ na passāmi, vicinanto bhave ahaṃ;
Nirūpadhi vippamutto, upasanto carāmahaṃ.

‘‘Yathāpi padumaṃ nāma, sūriyaraṃsena pupphati;
Tathevāhaṃ mahāvīra, buddharaṃsena pupphito.

‘‘Yathā balākayonimhi, na vijjati pumo sadā;
Meghesu gajjamānesu, gabbhaṃ gaṇhanti tā sadā.

‘‘Cirampi gabbhaṃ dhārenti, yāva megho na gajjati;
Bhārato parimuccanti, yadā megho pavassati.

‘‘Padumuttarabuddhassa, dhammameghena gajjato;
Saddena dhammameghassa, dhammagabbhaṃ agaṇhahaṃ.

‘‘Satasahassupādāya, puññagabbhaṃ dharemahaṃ;
Nappamuccāmi bhārato, dhammamegho na gajjati.

‘‘Yadā tuvaṃ sakyamuni, ramme kapilavatthave;
Gajjasi dhammameghena, bhārato parimuccahaṃ.

‘‘Suññataṃ animittañca, tathāppaṇihitampi ca;
Caturo ca phale sabbe, dhammevaṃ vijanayiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Aparimeyyupādāya, patthemi tava sāsanaṃ;
So me attho anuppatto, santipadamanuttaraṃ.

‘‘Vinaye pāramiṃ patto, yathāpi pāṭhiko isi;
Na me samasamo atthi, dhāremi sāsanaṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Vinaye khandhake cāpi, tikacchede ca pañcake;
Ettha me vimati natthi, akkhare byañjanepi vā.

‘‘Niggahe paṭikamme ca, ṭhānāṭhāne ca kovido;
Osāraṇe vuṭṭhāpane, sabbattha pāramiṃ gato.

‘‘Vinaye khandhake vāpi, nikkhipitvā padaṃ ahaṃ;
Ubhato viniveṭhetvā, rasato osareyyahaṃ.

‘‘Niruttiyā sukusalo, atthānatthe ca kovido;
Anaññātaṃ mayā natthi, ekaggo satthu sāsane.

‘‘Rūpadakkho ahaṃ ajja, sakyaputtassa sāsane;
Kaṅkhaṃ sabbaṃ vinodemi, chindāmi sabbasaṃsayaṃ.

‘‘Padaṃ anupadañcāpi, akkharañcāpi byañjanaṃ;
Nidāne pariyosāne, sabbattha kovido ahaṃ.

‘‘Yathāpi rājā balavā, niggaṇhitvā parantape;
Vijinitvāna saṅgāmaṃ, nagaraṃ tattha māpaye.

‘‘Pākāraṃ parikhañcāpi, esikaṃ dvārakoṭṭhakaṃ;
Aṭṭālake ca vividhe, kāraye nagare bahū.

‘‘Siṅghāṭakaṃ caccarañca, suvibhattantarāpaṇaṃ;
Kārayeyya sabhaṃ tattha, atthānatthavinicchayaṃ.

‘‘Nigghātatthaṃ amittānaṃ, chiddāchiddañca jānituṃ;
Balakāyassa rakkhāya, senāpaccaṃ ṭhapeti so.

‘‘Ārakkhatthāya bhaṇḍassa, nidhānakusalaṃ naraṃ;
Mā me bhaṇḍaṃ vinassīti, bhaṇḍarakkhaṃ ṭhapeti so.

‘‘Mamatto hoti yo rañño, vuddhiṃ yassa ca icchati;
Tassādhikaraṇaṃ deti, mittassa paṭipajjituṃ.

‘‘Uppātesu nimittesu, lakkhaṇesu ca kovidaṃ;
Ajjhāyakaṃ mantadharaṃ, porohicce ṭhapeti so.

‘‘Etehaṅgehi sampanno, khattiyoti pavuccati;
Sadā rakkhanti rājānaṃ, cakkavākova dukkhitaṃ.

‘‘Tatheva tvaṃ mahāvīra, hatāmittova khattiyo;
Sadevakassa lokassa, dhammarājāti vuccati.

‘‘Titthiye nihanitvāna, mārañcāpi sasenakaṃ;
Tamandhakāraṃ vidhamitvā, dhammanagaraṃ amāpayi.

‘‘Sīlaṃ pākārakaṃ tattha, ñāṇaṃ te dvārakoṭṭhakaṃ;
Saddhā te esikā vīra, dvārapālo ca saṃvaro.

‘‘Satipaṭṭhānamaṭṭālaṃ, paññā te caccaraṃ mune;
Iddhipādañca siṅghāṭaṃ, dhammavīthi sumāpitā.

‘‘Suttantaṃ abhidhammañca, vinayañcāpi kevalaṃ;
Navaṅgaṃ buddhavacanaṃ, esā dhammasabhā tava.

‘‘Suññataṃ animittañca, vihārañcappaṇīhitaṃ;
Āneñjañca nirodho ca, esā dhammakuṭī tava.

‘‘Paññāya aggo nikkhitto, paṭibhāne ca kovido;
Sāriputtoti nāmena, dhammasenāpatī tava.

‘‘Cutūpapātakusalo, iddhiyā pāramiṃ gato;
Kolito nāma nāmena, porohicco tavaṃ mune.

‘‘Porāṇakavaṃsadharo, uggatejo durāsado;
Dhutavādīguṇenaggo, akkhadasso tavaṃ mune.

‘‘Bahussuto dhammadharo, sabbapāṭhī ca sāsane;
Ānando nāma nāmena, dhammārakkho tavaṃ mune.

‘‘Ete sabbe atikkamma, pamesi bhagavā mamaṃ;
Vinicchayaṃ me pādāsi, vinaye viññudesitaṃ.

‘‘Yo koci vinaye pañhaṃ, pucchati buddhasāvako;
Tattha me cintanā natthi, taññevatthaṃ kathemahaṃ.

‘‘Yāvatā buddhakhettamhi, ṭhapetvā taṃ mahāmuni;
Vinaye mādiso natthi, kuto bhiyyo bhavissati.

‘‘Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, evaṃ gajjati gotamo;
Upālissa samo natthi, vinaye khandhakesu ca.

‘‘Yāvatā buddhabhaṇitaṃ, navaṅgaṃ satthusāsanaṃ;
Vinayogadhaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ, vinayamūlapassino.

‘‘Mama kammaṃ saritvāna, gotamo sakyapuṅgavo;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ.

‘‘Satasahassupādāya, imaṃ ṭhānaṃ apatthayiṃ;
So me attho anuppatto, vinaye pāramiṃ gato.

‘‘Sakyānaṃ nandijanano, kappako āsahaṃ pure;
Vijahitvāna taṃ jātiṃ, putto jāto mahesino.

‘‘Ito dutiyake kappe, añjaso nāma khattiyo;
Anantatejo amitayaso, bhūmipālo mahaddhano.

‘‘Tassa rañño ahaṃ putto, candano nāma khattiyo;
Jātimadenupatthaddho, yasabhogamadena ca.

‘‘Nāgasatasahassāni, sabbālaṅkārabhūsitā;
Tidhāpabhinnā mātaṅgā, parivārenti maṃ sadā.

‘‘Sabalehi paretohaṃ, uyyānaṃ gantukāmako;
Āruyha sirikaṃ nāgaṃ, nagarā nikkhamiṃ tadā.

‘‘Caraṇena ca sampanno, guttadvāro susaṃvuto;
Devalo nāma sambuddho, āgacchi purato mama.

‘‘Pesetvā sirikaṃ nāgaṃ, buddhaṃ āsādayiṃ tadā;
Tato sañjātakopo so, nāgo nuddharate padaṃ.

‘‘Nāgaṃ ruṇṇamanaṃ disvā, buddhe kodhaṃ akāsahaṃ;
Vihesayitvā sambuddhaṃ, uyyānaṃ agamāsahaṃ.

‘‘Sātaṃ tattha na vindāmi, siro pajjalito yathā;
Pariḷāhena ḍayhāmi, macchova baḷisādako.

‘‘Sasāgarantā pathavī, ādittā viya hoti me;
Pitu santikupāgamma, idaṃ vacanamabraviṃ.

‘‘Āsīvisaṃva kupitaṃ, aggikkhandhaṃva āgataṃ;
Mattaṃva kuñjaraṃ dantiṃ, yaṃ sayambhumasādayiṃ.

‘‘Āsādito mayā buddho, ghoro uggatapo jino;
Purā sabbe vinassāma, khamāpessāma taṃ muniṃ.

‘‘No ce taṃ nijjhāpessāma, attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ;
Orena sattadivasā, raṭṭhaṃ me vidhamissati.

‘‘Sumekhalo kosiyo ca, siggavo cāpi sattako;
Āsādayitvā isayo, duggatā te saraṭṭhakā.

‘‘Yadā kuppanti isayo, saññatā brahmacārino;
Sadevakaṃ vināsenti, sasāgaraṃ sapabbataṃ.

‘‘Tiyojanasahassamhi, purise sannipātayiṃ;
Accayaṃ desanatthāya, sayambhuṃ upasaṅkamiṃ.

‘‘Allavatthā allasirā, sabbeva pañjalīkatā;
Buddhassa pāde nipatitvā, idaṃ vacanamabravuṃ.

‘‘Khamassu tvaṃ mahāvīra, abhiyācati taṃ jano;
Pariḷāhaṃ vinodehi, mā no raṭṭhaṃ vināsaya.

‘‘Sadevamānusā sabbe, sadānavā sarakkhasā;
Ayomayena kūṭena, siraṃ bhindeyyu me sadā.

‘‘Dake aggi na saṇṭhāti, bījaṃ sele na rūhati;
Agade kimi na saṇṭhāti, kopo buddhe na jāyati.

‘‘Yathā ca bhūmi acalā, appameyyo ca sāgaro;
Anantako ca ākāso, evaṃ buddhā akhobhiyā.

‘‘Sadā khantā mahāvīrā, khamitā ca tapassino;
Khantānaṃ khamitānañca, gamanaṃ taṃ na vijjati.

‘‘Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho, pariḷāhaṃ vinodayaṃ;
Mahājanassa purato, nabhaṃ abbhuggamī tadā.

‘‘Tena kammenahaṃ vīra, hīnattaṃ ajjhupāgato;
Samatikkamma taṃ jātiṃ, pāvisiṃ abhayaṃ puraṃ.

‘‘Tadāpi maṃ mahāvīra, ḍayhamānaṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ;
Pariḷāhaṃ vinodesi, sayambhuñca khamāpayiṃ.

‘‘Ajjāpi maṃ mahāvīra, ḍayhamānaṃ tihaggibhi;
Nibbāpesi tayo aggī, sītibhāvañca pāpayiṃ.

‘‘Yesaṃ sotāvadhānatthi, suṇātha mama bhāsato;
Atthaṃ tuyhaṃ pavakkhāmi, yathā diṭṭhaṃ padaṃ mama.

‘‘Sayambhuṃ taṃ vimānetvā, santacittaṃ samāhitaṃ;
Tena kammenahaṃ ajja, jātomhi nīcayoniyaṃ.

‘‘Mā vo khaṇaṃ virādhetha, khaṇātītā hi socare;
Sadatthe vāyameyyātha, khaṇo vo paṭipādito.

‘‘Ekaccānañca vamanaṃ, ekaccānaṃ virecanaṃ;
Visaṃ halāhalaṃ eke, ekaccānañca osadhaṃ.

‘‘Vamanaṃ paṭipannānaṃ, phalaṭṭhānaṃ virecanaṃ;
Osadhaṃ phalalābhīnaṃ, puññakkhettaṃ gavesinaṃ.

‘‘Sāsanena viruddhānaṃ, visaṃ halāhalaṃ yathā;
Āsīviso diṭṭhaviso, evaṃ jhāpeti taṃ naraṃ.

‘‘Sakiṃ pītaṃ halāhalaṃ, uparundhati jīvitaṃ;
Sāsanena virujjhitvā, kappakoṭimhi ḍayhati.

‘‘Khantiyā avihiṃsāya, mettacittavatāya ca;
Sadevakaṃ so tāreti, tasmā te avirādhiyā.

‘‘Lābhālābhe na sajjanti, sammānanavimānane;
Pathavīsadisā buddhā, tasmā te na virādhiyā.

‘‘Devadatte ca vadhake, core aṅgulimālake;
Rāhule dhanapāle ca, sabbesaṃ samako muni.

‘‘Etesaṃ paṭigho natthi, rāgomesaṃ na vijjati;
Sabbesaṃ samako buddho, vadhakassorasassa ca.

‘‘Panthe disvāna kāsāvaṃ, chaḍḍitaṃ mīḷhamakkhitaṃ;
Sirasmiṃ añjaliṃ katvā, vanditabbaṃ isiddhajaṃ.

‘‘Abbhatītā ca ye buddhā, vattamānā anāgatā;
Dhajenānena sujjhanti, tasmā ete namassiyā.

‘‘Satthukappaṃ suvinayaṃ, dhāremi hadayenahaṃ;
Namassamāno vinayaṃ, viharissāmi sabbadā.

‘‘Vinayo āsayo mayhaṃ, vinayo ṭhānacaṅkamaṃ;
Kappemi vinaye vāsaṃ, vinayo mama gocaro.

‘‘Vinaye pāramippatto, samathe cāpi kovido;
Upāli taṃ mahāvīra, pāde vandati satthuno.

‘‘So ahaṃ vicarissāmi, gāmā gāmaṃ purā puraṃ;
Namassamāno sambuddhaṃ, dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Tattha hi naṃ satthā sayameva sakalaṃ vinayapiṭakaṃ uggaṇhāpesi. So aparabhāge bhārukacchakavatthuṃ (pārā. 78) ajjukavatthuṃ (pārā. 158) kumārakassapavatthunti imāni tīṇi vatthūni vinicchayi. Satthā ekekasmiṃ vinicchite sādhukāraṃ datvā tayopi vinicchaye aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā theraṃ vinayadharānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. So aparabhāge ekasmiṃ uposathadivase pātimokkhuddesasamaye bhikkhū ovadanto –

249. ‘‘Saddhāya abhinikkhamma, navapabbajito navo;
Mitte bhajeyya kalyāṇe, suddhājīve atandite.

250. ‘‘Saddhāya abhinikkhamma, navapabbajito navo;
Saṅghasmiṃ viharaṃ bhikkhu, sikkhetha vinayaṃ budho.

251. ‘‘Saddhāya abhinikkhamma, navapabbajito navo;
Kappākappesu kusalo, careyya apurakkhato’’ti. – tisso gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **saddhāyā**ti saddhānimittaṃ, na jīvikatthanti attho. **Saddhāyā**ti vā kammaphalāni ratanattayaguṇañca saddahitvā. **Abhinikkhammā**ti gharāvāsato nikkhamitvā. **Navapabbajito**ti navo hutvā pabbajito, paṭhamavaye eva pabbajito. **Navo**ti sāsane sikkhāya abhinavo daharo. **Mitte bhajeyya kalyāṇe suddhājīve atandite**ti ‘‘piyo garu bhāvanīyo’’tiādinā (a. ni. 7.37) vuttalakkhaṇe kalyāṇamitte, micchājīvavivajjanena suddhājīve, āraddhavīriyatāya atandite bhajeyya upasaṅkameyya, tesaṃ ovādānusāsanīpaṭiggahaṇavasena seveyya. **Saṅghasmiṃ viharan**ti saṅghe bhikkhusamūhe vattapaṭivattapūraṇavasena viharanto. **Sikkhetha vinayaṃ budho**ti bodhañāṇatāsukusalo hutvā vinayapariyattiṃ sikkheyya. Vinayo hi sāsanassa āyu, tasmiṃ ṭhite sāsanaṃ ṭhitaṃ hoti. ‘‘Buddho’’ti ca paṭhanti, so evattho. **Kappākappesū**ti kappiyākappiyesu kusalo suttavasena suttānulomavasena ca nipuṇo cheko. **Apurakkhato**ti na purakkhato taṇhādīhi kutoci purekkhāraṃ apaccāsīsanto hutvā vihareyya.

Upālittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

12. Uttarapālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Paṇḍitaṃ vata maṃ santanti āyasmato uttarapālattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato gamanamagge setuṃ kārāpesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **uttarapālo**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karoti. Tassa ekadivasaṃ ayonisomanasikāravasena anubhūtārammaṇaṃ anussarantassa kāmarāgo uppajji. So tāvadeva sahoḍḍhaṃ coraṃ gaṇhanto viya attano cittaṃ niggahetvā saṃvegajāto paṭipakkhamanasikārena kilese vikkhambhetvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto bhāvanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.47.16-20) –

‘‘Vipassino bhagavato, caṅkamantassa sammukhā;
Pasannacitto sumano, setuṃ kārāpayiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ setuṃ kārayiṃ ahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, setudānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.
Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā sīhanādaṃ nadanto –

252. ‘‘Paṇḍitaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ, alamatthavicintakaṃ;
Pañca kāmaguṇā loke, sammohā pātayiṃsu maṃ.

253. ‘‘Pakkhando māravisaye, daḷhasallasamappito;
Asakkhiṃ maccurājassa, ahaṃ pāsā pamuccituṃ.

254. ‘‘Sabbe kāmā pahīnā me, bhavā sabbe padālitā;
Vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo’’ti. –

Tisso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **paṇḍitaṃ vata maṃ santa**nti sutacintāmayāya paññāya vasena paññāsampannampi nāma maṃ samānaṃ. **Alamatthavicintaka**nti attano ca paresañca atthaṃ hitaṃ vicintetuṃ samatthaṃ, alaṃ vā pariyattaṃ atthassa vicintakaṃ, kilesaviddhaṃsanasamatthaṃ atthadassinaṃ vā, sabbametaṃ attano antimabhavikatāya thero vadati. **Pañca kāmaguṇā**ti rūpādayo pañca kāmakoṭṭhāsā. **Loke**ti tesaṃ pavattiṭṭhānadassanaṃ. **Sammohā**ti sammohanimittaṃ ayonisomanasikārahetu. **Sammohā**ti vā sammohanā sammohakarā. **Pātayiṃsū**ti dhīrabhāvato pātesuṃ, lokato vā uttaritukāmaṃ maṃ loke pātayiṃsūti attho.

Pakkhandoti anupaviṭṭho. **Māravisaye**ti kilesavisaye kilesamārassa pavattiṭṭhāne, tassa vasaṃ gatoti adhippāyo. Devaputtamārassa vā issariyaṭṭhāne taṃ anupavisitvā ṭhito. **Daḷhasallasamappito**ti daḷhaṃ thiraṃ, daḷhena vā sallena samappito, rāgasallena hadayaṃ āhacca viddho. **Asakkhiṃ maccurājassa, ahaṃ pāsā pamuccitu**nti aggamaggasaṇḍāsena rāgādisallaṃ anavasesato uddharantoyeva rāgabandhanasaṅkhātā maccurājassa pāsā ahaṃ parimuccituṃ asakkhiṃ, tato attānaṃ pamocesiṃ.

Tato eva ca **sabbe kāmā pahīnā me, bhavā sabbe padālitā**ti vatthārammaṇādibhedena anekabhedabhinnā sabbe kilesakāmā ariyamaggena samucchedavasena mayā pahīnā. Kilesakāmesu hi

pahīnesu vatthukāmāpi pahīnā eva honti. Tathā kāmabhavakammabhavādayo bhavā sabbe maggañāṇāsinā padālitā viddhaṃsitā. Kammabhavesu hi padālitesu upapattibhavā padālitā eva honti. Evaṃ kammabhavānaṃ padālitattā eva **vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo**ti. Tassattho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva. Idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosi.

Uttarapālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

13. Abhibhūtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Suṇātha ñātayo sabbeti āyasmato abhibhūtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto vessabhussa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto tādisena kalyāṇamittasannissayena sāsane abhippasanno ahosi. So satthari parinibbute tassa dhātuṃ gahetuṃ mahājane ussāhaṃ karonte sayaṃ sabbapaṭhamaṃ gandhodakena citakaṃ nibbāpesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde veṭhapuranagare rājakule nibbattitvā **abhibhūto**ti laddhanāmo pitu accayena rajjaṃ kāreti. Tasmiñca samaye bhagavā janapadacārikaṃ caranto anupubbena taṃ nagaraṃ pāpuṇi. Tato so rājā ‘‘bhagavā kira mama nagaraṃ anuppatto’’ti sutvā satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā dutiyadivase mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Bhagavā bhuttāvī tassa rañño ajjhāsayānurūpaṃ anumodanaṃ karontoyeva vitthārato dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā laddhappasādo rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.47.11-15) –

‘‘Dayhamāne sarīramhi, vessabhussa mahesino;
Gandhodakaṃ gahetvāna, citaṃ nibbāpayiṃ ahaṃ.

‘‘Ekatiṃse ito kappe, citaṃ nibbāpayiṃ ahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, gandhodakassidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhena viharante tasmiṃ tassa ñātakā amaccā pārisajjā nāgarā jānapadāti sabbe samāgantvā, ‘‘bhante, kasmā tvaṃ amhe anāthe katvā pabbajito’’ti parideviṃsu. Thero te ñātipamukhe manusse paridevante disvā tesaṃ attano pabbajjakāraṇavibhāvanamukhena dhammaṃ kathento –

255. ‘‘Suṇātha ñātayo sabbe, yāvantettha samāgatā;
Dhammaṃ vo desayissāmi, dukkhā jāti punappunaṃ.

256. ‘‘Ārambhatha nikkamatha, yuñjatha buddhasāsane;
Dhunātha maccuno senaṃ, naḷāgāraṃva kuñjaro.

257. ‘‘Yo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, appamatto vihassati;
Pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ, dukkhassantaṃ karissatī’’ti. – tisso gāthā abhāsi;

Tattha **suṇāthā**ti nisāmetha, idāni mayā vuccamānaṃ ohitasotā sotadvārānusārena upadhārethāti attho. **Ñātayo**ti ñātī pamukhe katvā tesaṃ sabbesaṃ ālapanaṃ, tenāha **‘‘sabbe yāvantettha samāgatā’’**ti, yāvanto yattakā ettha samāgame, etissaṃ vā mama pabbajjāya samāgatāti attho.

Idāni yaṃ sandhāya ‘‘suṇāthā’’ti savanāṇattikavacanaṃ kataṃ, taṃ **‘‘dhammaṃ vo desayissāmī’’**ti paṭijānitvā **‘‘dukkhā jāti punappuna’’**ntiādinā desetuṃ ārabhi. Tattha **dukkhā jāti punappuna**nti jāti nāmesā gabbhokkantimūlakādibhedassa jarādibhedassa ca anekavihitassa dukkhassa adhiṭṭhānabhāvato dukkhā. Sā punappunaṃ pavattamānā ativiya dukkhā.

Tassā pana jātiyā samatikkamanatthaṃ ussāho karaṇīyoti dassento āha **''ārambhathā**''tiādi. Tattha **ārambhathā**ti ārambhadhātusaṅkhātaṃ vīriyaṃ karotha. **Nikkamathā**ti kosajjapakkhato nikkhantattā nikkamadhātusaṅkhātaṃ taduttariṃ vīriyaṃ karotha. **Yuñjatha buddhasāsane**ti yasmā sīlasaṃvaro indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojane mattaññutā satisampajaññanti imesu dhammesu patiṭṭhitānaṃ jāgariyānuyogavasena ārambhanikkamadhātuyo sampajjanti, tasmā tathābhūtā samathavipassanāsaṅkhāte adhisīlasikkhādisaṅkhāte vā bhagavato sāsane yuttappayuttā hotha. **Dhunātha maccuno senaṃ, naḷāgāraṃva kuñjaro**ti evaṃ paṭipajjantā ca tedhātuissarassa maccurājassa vasaṃ satte netīti tassa senāsaṅkhātaṃ abalaṃ dubbalaṃ yathā nāma thāmabalūpapanno kuñjaro naḷehi kataṃ agāraṃ khaṇeneva viddhaṃseti, evameva kilesagaṇaṃ dhunātha vidhamatha viddhaṃsethāti attho.

Evaṃ pana buddhasāsane ussāhaṃ karontassa ekaṃsiko jātidukkhassa samatikkamoti dassento **''yo imasmi''**ntiādinā tatiyaṃ gāthamāha. Taṃ suviññeyyameva.

Abhibhūtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

14. Gotamattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Saṃsaranti āyasmato gotamattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni karonto sikhimhi bhagavati parinibbute tassa citakaṃ devamanussesu pūjentesu aṭṭhahi campakapupphehi citakaṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sakyarājakule nibbattitvā **gotamo**ti gottavaseneva abhilakkhitanāmo vayappatto satthu ñātisamāgame paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.47.6-10) –

''Jhāyamānassa bhagavato, sikhino lokabandhuno;
Aṭṭha campakapupphāni, citakaṃ abhiropayiṃ.

''Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, citapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā vimuttisukhena viharanto ekadivasaṃ ñātakehi ''kasmā, bhante, amhe pahāya pabbajito''ti puṭṭho saṃsāre attanā anubhūtadukkhañceva idāni adhigataṃ nibbānasukhañca pakāsento –

258. ''Saṃsarañhi nirayaṃ agacchissaṃ, petalokamagamaṃ punappunaṃ;
Dukkhamamhipi tiracchānayoniyaṃ, nekadhā hi vusitaṃ ciraṃ mayā.

259. ''Mānusopi ca bhavobhirādhito, saggakāyamagamaṃ sakiṃ sakiṃ;
Rūpadhātusu arūpadhātusu, nevasaññisu asaññisuṭṭhitaṃ.

260. ''Sambhavā suviditā asārakā, saṅkhatā pacalitā saderitā;
Taṃ viditvā mahamahattasambhavaṃ, santimeva satimā samajjhaga''nti. –

Tīhi gāthāhi tesaṃ dhammaṃ desesi.

Tattha **saṃsara**nti anādimati saṃsāre saṃsaranto kammakilesehi pañcasu gatīsu cavanupapātavasena aparāparaṃ saṃsarantoti attho. **Hī**ti nipātamattaṃ. **Nirayaṃ agacchissa**nti sañjīvādikaṃ aṭṭhavidhaṃ mahānirayaṃ, kukkuḷādikaṃ soḷasavidhaṃ ussadanirayañca paṭisandhivasena upagacchiṃ. **''Punappuna''**nti idaṃ idhāpi ānetabbaṃ. **Petaloka**nti pettivisayaṃ,

khuppipāsādibhedaṃ petattabhāvanti attho. **Agama**nti paṭisandhivasena upagacchiṃ upapajjiṃ. **Punappuna**nti aparāparaṃ. **Dukkhamamhipī**ti aññamaññaṃ tikhiṇakasāpatodābhighātādidukkhehi dussahāyapi. Liṅgavipallāsena hetaṃ vuttaṃ ‘‘dukkhamamhipī’’ti. **Tiracchānayoniya**nti migapakkhiādibhedāya tiracchānayoniyaṃ. **Nekadhā hī**ti oṭṭhagoṇagadrabhādivasena ceva kākabalākakulalādivasena ca anekappakāraṃ anekavārañca **ciraṃ** dīghamaddhānaṃ **mayā vusitaṃ** niccaṃ utrastamānasatādivasena dukkhaṃ anubhūtaṃ. Tiracchānayoniyaṃ nibbattasatto mahāmūḷhatāya cirataraṃ tattheva aparāparaṃ parivattatīti dassanatthaṃ idha ‘‘cira’’nti vuttaṃ.

Mānusopi ca bhavobhirādhitoti manussattabhāvopi mayā tādisena kusalakammunā samavāyena abhirādhito sādhito adhigato. Kāṇakacchapopamasuttamettha (ma. ni. 3.252; saṃ. ni. 5.1117) udāharitabbaṃ. **Saggakāyamagamaṃ sakiṃ saki**nti saggagatisaṅkhātaṃ kāmāvacaradevakāyaṃ sakiṃ sakiṃ kadāci kadāci upapajjanavasena agacchiṃ. **Rūpadhātusū**ti puthujjanabhavaggapariyosānesu rūpabhavesu **arūpadhātusū**ti arūpabhavesu. **Nevasaññisu asaññisuṭṭhita**nti rūpārūpadhātūsu ca na kevalaṃ saññīsu eva, atha kho nevasaññīnāsaññīsu asaññīsu ca upapajja ṭhitaṃ mayāti ānetvā yojetabbaṃ. Nevasaññiggahaṇena hettha nevasaññīnāsaññībhavo gahito. Yadipime dve bhavā rūpārūpadhātuggahaṇeneva gayhanti, ye pana ito bāhirakā tattha niccasaññino bhavavimokkhasaññino ca, tesaṃ tassā saññāya micchābhāvadassanatthaṃ visuṃ gahitāti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Evaṃ dvīhi gāthāhi bhavamūlassa anupacchinnattā anādimati saṃsāre attano vaṭṭadukkhānubhavaṃ dassetvā idāni tadupacchedena vivaṭṭasukhānubhavaṃ dassento **‘‘sambhavā’’**tiādinā tatiyaṃ gāthamāha. Tattha **sambhavā**ti bhavā. Kāmabhavādayo eva hi hetupaccayasamavāyena bhavantīti idha sambhavāti vuttā. **Suviditā**ti vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya suṭṭhu viditā. **Asārakā**tiādi tesaṃ viditākāradassanaṃ. Tattha **asārakā**ti niccasārādisārarahitā. **Saṅkhatā**ti samecca sambhuyya paccayehi katā. **Pacalitā**ti saṅkhatattā eva uppādajarādīhi pakārato calitā anavaṭṭhitā. **Saderitā**ti sadā sabbakālaṃ bhaṅgena eritā, ittarā bhaṅgagāmino pabhaṅgunoti attho. **Taṃ viditvā mahamattasambhava**nti taṃ yathāvuttaṃ saṅkhatasabhāvaṃ attasambhavaṃ attani sambhūtaṃ attāyattaṃ issarādivasena aparāyattaṃ pariññābhisamayavasena ahaṃ viditvā tappaṭipakkhabhūtaṃ **santimeva** nibbānameva maggapaññāsatiyā **satimā** hutvā **samajjhagaṃ** adhigacchiṃ ariyamaggabhāvanāya anuppattoti. Evaṃ thero ñātakānaṃ dhammadesanāmukhena aññaṃ byākāsi.

Gotamattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

15. Hāritattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Yo pubbe karaṇīyānīti āyasmato hāritattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthari parinibbute tassa citakapūjāya kayiramānāya gandhena pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **hārito**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto jātimānaṃ nissāya aññe vasalavādena samudācarati. So bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitopi ciraparicitattā vasalasamudācāraṃ na vissajji. Athekadivasaṃ satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā sañjātasaṃvego vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā attano cittappavattiṃ upaparikkhanto mānuddhaccaviggahitataṃ disvā taṃ pahāya vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.46.63-67) –

‘‘Citāsu kurumānāsu, nānāgandhe samāhaṭe;
Pasannacitto sumano, gandhamuṭṭhimapūjayiṃ.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, citakaṃ yamapūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, citapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahā pana hutvā vimuttisukhaṃ anubhavanto **‘‘yo pubbe karaṇīyānī’’**tiādinā tīhi gāthāhi bhikkhūnaṃ ovādadānamukhena aññaṃ byākāsi. Tāsaṃ attho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva.

Hāritattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

16. Vimalattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

Pāpamitteti āyasmato vimalattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthari parinibbute sādhukīḷanadivasesu vītivattesu satthu sarīraṃ gahetvā upāsakesu jhāpanaṭṭhānaṃ gacchantesu satthu guṇe āvajjitvā pasannamānaso sumanapupphehi pūjamakāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde bārāṇasiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā **vimalo**ti laddhanāmo vayappatto somamittattheraṃ nissāya sāsane pabbajitvā teneva ussāhito vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ **apadāne** (apa. thera 2.46.58-62) –

‘‘Nīharante sarīramhi, vajjamānāsu bherisu;
Pasannacitto sumano, paṭṭipupphamapūjayiṃ.

‘‘Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dehapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

‘‘Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ…pe… kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano sahāyassa bhikkhussa ovādaṃ dento –

264. ‘‘Pāpamitte vivajjetvā, bhajeyyuttamapuggalaṃ;
Ovāde cassa tiṭṭheyya, patthento acalaṃ sukhaṃ.

265. ‘‘Parittaṃ dārumāruyha, yathā sīde mahaṇṇave;
Evaṃ kusītamāgamma, sādhujīvīpi sīdati;

Tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya, kusītaṃ hīnavīriyaṃ.

266. ‘‘Pavivittehi ariyehi, pahitattehi jhāyibhi;
Niccaṃ āraddhavīriyehi, paṇḍitehi sahāvase’’ti. –

Tisso gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha **pāpamitte**ti akalyāṇamitte asappurise hīnavīriye. **Vivajjetvā**ti taṃ abhajanavasena dūrato vajjetvā. **Bhajeyyuttamapuggala**nti sappurisaṃ paṇḍitaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ ovādānusāsanīgahaṇavasena seveyya. **Ovāde cassa tiṭṭheyyā**ti assa kalyāṇamittassa ovāde anusiṭṭhiyaṃ yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjanavasena tiṭṭheyya. **Patthento**ti ākaṅkhanto. **Acalaṃ sukha**nti nibbānasukhaṃ phalasukhañca. Tampi hi akuppabhāvato ‘‘acala’’nti vuccati. Sesaṃ vuttatthameva.

Vimalattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Tikanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paṭhamo bhāgo niṭṭhito.